TRUE LIFE
ORIGIONS

TRUE LIFE ORIGINS
based on analytical logic:

What collectivist government doesn't want you or your children to know

Dr. Nobody

Contents

TRUE LIFE ORIGINS

Dr. Nobody

The Book Of Epiphany
The Book Of Patrimony
Book Of The Alpha
Book Of Virentia
Book Of Piztiak
Book Of The Genus
The Book OF Operibus
Book Of The Omega
Book Of Divinum Redemptio

The Book Of Epiphany

The Awakening

The first breath of true insight occurred on July third, of the year two thousand and sixteen. This revealing moment could have never been foreseen. For years, however, thoughts materialized in clips, gathering inside the deepest recesses of my mind; but suddenly now they were knitting themselves together in a totally unexpected way, at an equally stunning moment, and for reasons I could never seem to fully grasp.

This magic moment for me came on a rather lengthy trip to a special place immediately outside of Naples, Italy. The general administrative region in which I paused is called *Campania*. The area I stood in, however, was somewhat different from the other areas inside this age-old province. What set this specific spot apart was that it stood., and still stands., at the base of an ever active volcano, readily discernible in the distance ahead by its imposing shape. The name of this volcano is *Mount Vesuvius*.

As I paused to catch my breath and take a refreshing smuggled sip of Italy's *miglior vino* in the heat of the Italian summer, I noticed a small cloud of vapor ease upward from the summit of Vesuvius, gliding in a leftward direction. Some ten minutes later this cloud was followed by another release of the same vapor.., and at that very moment my mind began to drift.

For eons the area was utilized by some of the greatest mercantile nations of earth. The broad area sat at a merging crossroad between a number of trading kingdoms, hailing from some of the farthermost corners of antiquity. Three of the most decisive areas included the *Cumae, Nola,* and *Stabaie*.

Cumae was an ancient Greek colony founded in the eighth century B.C. on the Italian mainland, the first of its kind and not very far away at all; so obviously the people originally settling the area in which I stood were ancient Greeks.

Nola was simply an area nearby founded since prehistoric times by several nomadic peoples of Italy, yet positioned in the general area close to the spot on which I was standing. Surely they must have greeted, while trading with incoming Greeks from Cumea.

Stabaie, on the other hand, was a Roman town established by the Roman people themselves. The metropolis appears to have been an eventual amalgamation of local tribes and clans, merging over a passage of time with the Roman population themselves. The same identical future destiny would fall upon it, that would befall the much more famous spot upon which I presently stood. These people were welcomed in with wide open arms, on the initiative.

All of these peoples would have a hand in playing their part to establish this once thriving metropolis oasis, of both the most exotic in pleasure and distressing pain.

According to Strabo, a very well noted Greek historian of the classical period whose works have survived the great test of time, even before this time period of seven to eight, B.C., Greek and Phoenician sailors were using the area as a safe, advantageous port for shipping and receiving both trade goods and profits.

The place in which I was standing lay in the very heart of an ancient town *called Pompeii*. As I gazed forward into the distance upon Vesuvius, I could not help but wonder if the mountain bothered to give the old-time inhabitants of the metropolis there the same signal she was now giving me. A few

more huffs with a bit of rumble, thunder, combined with the very first flash of lightning, would certainly put the scare into me! So why did it not mortify these citizens here back in 79 AD?

What I discovered in my research of the day was where the god of fire truly *did give* citizens of the day fair warning, to his good credit. Virtually all of the less-than-wealthy citizens of that time, hopped the nearest floating vessel to safety far out at sea in the Mediterranean and onto distant, much more pleasant shores beyond.

This news was certainly not what we would have expected. I would have guessed, without knowing better, the wealthy would have purchased *all* of the spare sailing room, leaving the disadvantaged of the city metropolis to simply perish in the flame, falling ash, and cinder; in the same manner the first classed wealthy made it off the Titanic, only to let the second and third class passengers go down stoically into the ice cold water below, with the entire ship itself. What neglected historical-specificity made this particular incident so different from our ignorant expectations?

The truth is, so I was to soon learn, that while the poor and disadvantaged of the day were racing toward boats and floating vessels of any sort; the first classed wealthy, who were scattered all over the metropolis, were racing hysterically in the *opposite* direction; going back to their grand estates in some misguided fear the old mountain god was bluffing, and thieves would take advantage of the situation to move in for the purpose of relieving them of their hard won furnishing, expensive art work, elaborate jewelry, and other fashionable trimmings. We might surmise where their fears could have been well founded, judging from the numbers of *dog-on-premises* signs built into the terrazzo and porcelain tile flooring of the residential/business areas.

Businesses were built adjacent to residential dwellings in concrete, revealing an ultimate liberty in individual enterprise, strikingly reminiscent of modern day living areas I have visited in both the nations of Belize and Ecuador, only to name a couple among many. Even the coal burning stoves of the time, which were constructed of the surrounding soft limestone blocks by simply chiseling large, nine inch by nine inch holes into them, worked and appeared virtually identical to ones I recently observed over there, on the other side of the earth, so far away. The mountain might have jestingly bluffed the enterprising citizens before in the past on a number of differing occasions, [1] far as we may ever know in our own day. Yet, on this particular day in 79 AD, Dominus Vulcan, the ancient god of fire and destruction, wasn't bluffing by any means. On the contrary, that old fire god was most upset about something, and deadly serious about delivering punitive action.

As I eased down the stone road way, well worn by chariot wheels to the point of cutting obvious ruts into the cobblestone pavement, I beheld plaster casts of what was left from the old-time citizenry's ash covered corpses. The appearances of anguish and horror were still clearly discernible on their faces even now, after so many generations of being covered in ash, muck, and Lord knows what else. According to the archaeologist in residence on the premises, in many cases the ash actually solidified the corpse itself, but in most cases, not. It simply covered the corpse, where flesh and bone deteriorated into nothingness over time. The remaining ash itself combined with mud muck to solidify, forming what amounted to a natural mold of sorts.

Small holes were punched into the head and rear area, then the empty space was filled with plaster until it exited at the rear, revealing where the mold was completely filled with plaster. A day or three later the ash was simply knocked off with a slag hammer revealing the hardened plaster form, a virtual exact statue-like model of the anguished corpse sitting directly before us, in many instances. The

---

[1] Some sixteen years earlier a severe earthquake rocked the city following a steady rumble of the mountain, according to both literature of the day and the signs of quick repair in the masonry and tile.

human likeness was truly astonishing, as were the obvious expressions of horror on the faces of these victims from so long ago.

I will never forget the sights. Matter of fact, I almost felt pity for the poor citizens of the day, especially the children, many of them clearly appearing in age only around two or three years old at the time of this catastrophic event. One man now frozen forever in time, owned a pottery manufacturing facility; constructing urns and amphora, along with what appeared as a type of stoneware. I would imagine it as being strikingly similar to that which I examined in the Appalachian mountains back home, were it once painted in likewise fashion. I nearly inquired of the archaeologist on duty, if we could actually bother to paint a piece up to compare the manner in which it matched; but somehow I jettisoned the agonizing question during the excitement of my new revelation, as it gradually moved in upon me psychologically.

We continued moving forward with the slow passage of a sweltering sun overhead. Soon we entered into an actual house, being an obvious old style Italian villa home; a type I always fantasized about owning, but was never willing to front the bill for when the reality of it all settled in. The wall going around the estate had spots clearly revealing a past presence of metal H style hinges, obviously supporting two huge wooden doors. These identical hinges were reinserted into the appropriate holes during our time there, and bolted into two heavy imitation wooden doors, in an exact likeness of those supported onto these concrete walls prior to the 70 AD eruption.

When the door was opened, a really elaborate interior garden area was revealed. In the center of the garden glinted a shallow pool, once filled with eel and a variety of carp type fish. A statue from the day prior to 70 A.D. appearing to be of the goddess, Venus, was standing gracefully by the water's edge. On either side of this pool sat a type of couch, but not exactly what people of the modern West would have been familiar with. Matter of fact, the thought flashing through my mind was that it appeared Oriental, since no cushions existed, only a decorative, wide solid seat and back.

So it seemed, the Italians of the time enjoyed slouching down on their backs to eat and drink. Their drink came from a wide brimmed bronze chalice, causing me to imagine them strangling as much as they drank, especially should the wine have been strong. Possible strength levels may be deduced from numerous small ceramic distillation devices discovered in Pompeii. While the archeologist on duty claimed no evidence for hard liquor existed in Pompeii, it simply didn't take much imagination for me to see how a group of good ole boys buzzed up on wine, could have entertained the thought of running it through one of the ceramic distillation devices I saw sitting around in many places. The end result would have been an acceptable brandy that would have really souped up an average chalice filled with medium quality wine.

It appeared there were some five rooms on either side of this elegant large estate, with a strange somewhat isolated room all alone in the rear. The ceiling above the garden was closed in, but had an angled opening venting sunshine inside to the plants, while allowing rain to pour in through its opening, filling the shallow garden pool. The opened doors at the gate also vented air in from the outside through the opening in the ceiling of the garden room, consequently air conditioning the entire concrete house and interior atrium area! A steady breeze created by this manufactured wind rifle kept us all astonishingly cool in the torrid Italian heat.

I inquired of the archaeologist on duty if these luxuriant rooms were rented out by the estate owner of the day, but his curt reply was a flat *"no,"* the extra rooms were constructed for his numerous mistresses, and diverse female slaves employed as prostitutes, for his own personal further enrichment.

"The male citizens of Pompeii were very chauvinistic," the archaeologist continued to inform us. " Here is the room where both he and his wife lived," he pointed. In silence I could not help but think of

the words., *but in the same house?* A lady employed in the same company as ourselves, stated aloud where "Italian men had not changed at all during these twenty four centuries!"

No person present ever spoke out to dispute her very descriptive words, but only gave a response with sharp glances and muffled chuckles.

As the evening wore down and the time neared 1500 or 1600, we gradually made our way from the villa house down the cobblestone roads. Back before the eruption these roads were shallow flat, stone covered ditches where all of the water from the sauna baths, latrines, and gardens flowed continuously upon being released. While plumbing was advanced inside residential homes, complete with astonishing modern appearing flushing toilets and the like, out in the streets it was a different matter altogether. Instead the metropolis sewage flowed directly down the streets, with the people walking along safe sidewalk areas of the roadway. On sweltering Italian summer days the odor must have been nauseating, I imagine. In the center of the streets at various points, were positioned large flat stones allowing street pedestrians to pass over out of harm's way from the water. Now I know where the term, *"stepping stone"* originated.

We walked through the old city for what felt like hours in the heat, finally arriving at what was readily apparent as once being a huge, partially sheltered, forum courtyard. This forum must have been at least the size of a modern football field, or maybe even three, in my own casual estimation. The former beauty of this place in which I was standing, was readily apparent with its color of the time still perceptible in many instances. I was flabbergasted, to say the least. As I slowly ambled through this expansive forum area, absorbing the many sights, a number of fine details caught my anxious eye.

The immense size of the building columns combined with the intricate beauty of their decorative carving, first commanded my attention. Clearly these people were artists highly skilled in a blending methodology, causing the pleasant appellate to merge with sublime spiritual qualities found in surrounding nature.

What happened to us, in our own day, with this contemporary artwork and architecture lacking as much in beauty as it does soul? I barely feel voguish designs qualify either as art or beauty, in a huge number of instances. Such attempts at creativity almost feel as if coeval expression has gone as far as to blatantly reject all elements of spirituality found in the world around it, from any perspective of consideration. This examination explains why voguish conventionality refuses to blend in with the surrounding natural world, where these dazzling elements of pure soul survive into our time. In much more polite circles we might declare the deified condemnation for this blatant rejection of both the spirit and the soul, was to suffer environmental displacement. For this crime of denial, the avenue of expression has been cast asunder, in other words! There were other curious details, however.

At various points there stood fragments of grandiose humanoid figures. What leaped out upon entering the gaming area was a huge humanoid head perched on a stand in the center, in likeness of being the head of a man. Then there was a figure standing so proudly nearby, with the body of a goat, yet the torso and head of an unknown male humanoid. There were also huge, thirty foot tall nude statues of strange humanoid males with wings, now laying prostrate on the ground, at least three of them. Judging by markings on the ground, there once stood the same number more, at the very least. What reality possessed these people of the distant past to create such immense figures?

We would all presume these people were blessed with very creative, if not overactive childish imaginations. Is such a phenomenon really what we are dealing with here? Was only this conclusion the simple message being passed on here by these timeless stone effigies I was examining, or was so much more known from what must have been an antediluvian past by these old time citizens of Pompeii, that we of the future, as we dwell in our high-tech artificial worlds, know virtually nothing about?

Merely pondering such a prospect excited me very much! As I raced across the forum courtyard, I visualized those grand Olympic games once played there. Raging contests of struggle, and disagreements between team members most surely occurred. While I was fully aware of what our historical record informs us these games were about, what alternative reality could have been occurring inside this forum? In other words, specifically *who was it being honored here on these grounds in reality at the time, and why?* Why does one possess the prevailing sensation of a vast informational deletion from mankind's classical chronicle?

Inside mainstream high school and university textbooks, virtually nothing in regard to any sort of alternative possibilities was ever presented. I honestly question the fact of whether any surrogate possibilities would have been discussed at all, even if hard proof was available to state otherwise. The all inclusive, secular humanist political agenda of the present day Western world, simply would never allow it. To even dwell upon concepts of *"gods" was* frowned upon during my own days inside state owned school systems of the not-so-distant past. The only magisterial allowance in making any such presentation, was in a way relegating every predisposed concept of *"deity,"* into a state of near derision. We, as individual free thinking persons however, are at complete liberty to deductively perceive otherwise, being conditionally obligated by power of absolute fact to ponder the matter, as is fitting to conclude upon valid situations at hand.

While the city of Pompeii was in existence for well over five hundred years, with trade and business congregation in the area a thousand years prior to the year, 79 AD; what in fact must be anticipated is a possibility of the same occurring even far back as twenty eight hundred years prior to the year, eight hundred B.C., the year of the first Greek settlement in the nearby area, as we may recall. The forces congregating in this natural port were motivators of commerce, not military in nature, so any resistance was minimal in the face of well organized, military companies.

In the day of eight hundred B.C., Greeks were the superpower of the time, so domination of the general area was relatively simple for them to assume; allowing mercantilism and general commerce to continue naturally, but also charging a mild ten percent tax on those whom intended to engage any business effort. There at the crossroads profit was virtually guaranteed, when efforts were combined with a previously established reputation, a polished creative approach to the potential customer base, and an outstanding product or service to be rendered. The in-hand profit margin would still sit at near ninety percentile. So of course merchants and tradesmen would still meet to make exchanges with incoming travelers anxiously anticipating a wide variety of services and entertainment!

From what could be gathered inside the ruin of old Pompeii, there existed thriving markets of horse traders, spices of virtually every sort, fetching hefty prices then as they would for virtual centuries into the future. Yet we take spice for granted in the western world today, especially inside the United States, where we purchase quarter pound tubes of *cumin* [2], for example, at one dollar American per tube! Tales from the day claim similar measures of cumin back then, would cost one a week's wage.

We must never forget a primary reason Columbus set out on his initial voyage across the ocean blue, was to gain more direct access to fabled oriental spice lands of the far east. In doing so, with Spain set to dominate and control the new route good ole Columbus dreamed of discovering, not only would the fees charged make his adopted nation wealthy, it would make he, himself, wealthy in the process and highly admired by the Spanish royalty, since it was said spices were then worth their weight in pure gold.

Knowing this information may not come as a shock to the reader, but remember we were speaking of the year, eight hundred B.C. approximately, and Columbus did not make his famous initial voyage until

[2] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cumin#History

the year 1492 AD. That figure constitutes 1308 years for an item to hold its value, in case readers missed it!

As a matter of fact, I was informed by elders while growing up in the US, that recently in the 1920s and ‘30's, exotic spices were difficult to acquire due to an astronomical purchase price. Most people made do with black pepper. Cayenne pepper could be grown locally, so it may have constituted an exception to the rule of expense.

There was much more in the market square for the traveler of the past to entertain himself with, than food and fine spices. There was a local black smith who made tools, proudly displaying them for sale. We also find chariot makers, crafting custom designs on credit, if one lived close enough where his assistant could investigate any property being put on the hook for collateral. The debtor could also procure enough gems to equal three times the value of the product being produced. Why spend one's own wealth when he could have the tool crafted, use it to make a sum, pay any monthly interest portions, and in the process turn three or four times what one lost in the loan price of the tool?

Engaging in such feats of enterprise was possible prior to the days of ambiguous regulation by the modern provincial realm to guarantee tax. There were glass blowers who owned or rented stores where their goods could be displayed, and consequently sold. Musical instrumentation crofters who constantly labored, were doing the same, bakers, tunic designers, and we may presume in honest cheerful sarcasm, candlestick makers as well.

But wait just a minute here, lest we succumb to the forces of consuming boredom! Pompeii still held yet, so much more to offer the curious traveler in search of an exotic lonely heart experience, fantasized in regard to by many for a lifetime. Pompeii once possessed virtual covens of dancing girls, gifted belly dancers purchased from distant desert sheikhs, performing to a dazzling perfection on command, upon prompt payment to their ever willing master.

We might imagine their style of dress strikingly resembling that of Barbara Eden, in the old *“I Dream Of Jeannie”* episodes, judging from somewhat faded, yet still clearly discernible wall murals I was gazing upon, as I ambled the stone streets of the city ruin. We might visualize existing dinner theaters inside any one of these concrete openings I walked passed, where one could savor the very best dishes of day, listen to some fine orchestra swank, while beautiful ladies danced to the seductive tune without ever missing a single beat, as they decadently grooved along intending to turn up the viewer's body heat!

The entire scene must have been very pleasant to behold, topped off with the best in vino the many surrounding vineyards offered on virtually every street corner upon asking. Certainly this fine smorgasbord would accompany good sheik, Ali Baba's, famous exotic belly dancing burlesque show! Maybe the toga-cloaked master was kind enough to toss in a bit of divine blue lotus with the wine, for the thrill of customers silently in search of an exotic carnal experience.

If one developed the urge, which no doubt was part of the game plan, and he possessed the nerve, he could step a mere two openings down and freely purchase a delicate lyceum aged prostitute, who dressed up in astonishing likeness to the sheikhs exotic dancing girls, judging from murals on the wall. The painting on the left would show her in the display, while paintings on the right would display her engaging in special trick(s) she may have built her entire provocative reputation on. In my own finality, judging from the mural, the rule of the day was *whatever customers could fantasize and desire*, as long as he didn’t mind paying the demanded price.

We should presume hard round money was paid up front, but then the opening to the parlor once had heavy doors with wrought iron bars across the windows, lengthwise. Where, pray tell, would customers have gone, should he have intended to bolt on the order to ante up, following his carnal treat with the

lady of his choice? We may only imagine the door guard was more than likely a tough soldier working a second job during his furlough, while being stationed nearby; or a retired ex-soldier, investing into the business of flesh trade during his working days. If the former was the case, we may be sure this guard wasn't about to tolerate any freeloaders wishing to taste his sweet treats for free., unless it was a good friend on visit, who he knew would one day return the same favor, if not something much more exotic for him to indulge himself into!

From all the business enterprise examples revealing themselves before us, the most prevalent was that of prostitution. So it seemed, virtually every private residence was in possession of a chamber for facilitating this trade in flesh, and any exchange thereof. As one would imagine, even after twenty four centuries we could readily discern a fact of some enterprises in such vices, having much more than others to offer their customers.

Without a doubt, we are forced to presume from the obvious, a fact of brothels being designed to facilitate different social-economic spectrum of the society once thriving inside these city limits of old Pompeii. As far as it is known, we do not have in possession records of such, but there may have existed legalized segregation based on one's position inside the city. The aristocratic citizen, who only lives and functions among his own kind, go here please, in company with the very best society has to offer. Commoners go over here, among plain-Jane accommodations, and please be content to make do.

In either case, I forgot to inquire about venereal diseases I would imagine were very prevalent at the time. Contrary to the beliefs of some, this scourge being only one among a large variety, was indeed rather prevalent way back then. [3] The prevailing presence of bordellos most certainly would not have helped to contain any possibilities for negative personal situations.

This author speculates there may have existed what is known by slang terminology as the *"gilded"* gentry class. What this term refers to is a property investor generating enough revenue from his investments, earning a salary on par with that of aristocracy. Members of the gilded gentry class were received by the legal aristocracy on various levels, including that of outright disdain. Part of the problem was members of the *"gilded"* gentry class being only slightly educated in the books of the day, yet possessing a virtual PhD in the school of practical knowledge, in the fields of enterprise, investment, and expansion.

These folks lacked a book based education, since all of their time was consumed first with learning a trade or business, investing the proceeds, managing their property investments and the people hired to run the enterprise, then determining the most efficient way to expand on what they already acquired. These fine folks possessed little time to indulge any reading of epic poetry, philosophy, the study of rhetoric, or any sort of idealist pondering; constituting the prevailing majority in what an academic education of the day consisted of. Such vain gifts were granted only to those who were *born* into the position and wealth, which is where we receive a legal title of *"aristocracy."*

Merit, or proof of one's contingency for a position, is a concept virtually unknown to those who live underneath this legalized label of aristocracy, as it always was since the earliest days of old Pompeii. Yet, even in our own day, we still allow our rules to be imposed by this class, [4] virtually dictating the lives of rank and file citizens on the ground. [5] Where was the logic in this revelation back during the days of the metropolis on the hill? Where is it to be found, even in our own present day and time? Why has mankind not learned anything of merit on certain specific grounds in more than two thousand years?

---

[3] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Disease_in_Imperial_Rome#Morbus_Gallicus
[4] https://www.theguardian.com/business/2015/may/27/corporations-paid-us-senators-fast-track-tpp
[5] https://act.represent.us/sign/the-problem

By the fourth century B.C. , the grand city came under domination by Rome, yet still appears to have resisted by simply ignoring any legislation designed to *"extort"* profits directed toward them. Near the year 80 B.C., the increasingly overbearing authority of Rome reached a point of being unbearable, far as generating profits were concerned. We may witness demonstration of this reality all around the brothels in the form of signs carved into walls, sidewalks right in the doorways of the business enterprise, and posts of various sorts.

It appears, upon being discovered secretly running an enterprise without paying the ever demanded tax, the business was taxed at some three to nine times usual rates. To let the inspectors know of one's compliant intentions, a very visible sign of testicles underneath an erect penis were vividly displayed in these fore-stated locations, in regard to the most profitable enterprise of owning bordellos. The Roman inspector knew what was going on, taxed the business at the usual rate, then both he and the enterprising individual went on their merry way. As much as I hate to repeat it here again, some things have changed very little over the years.

In the year 80 B.C., Pompeii participated in a revolt against the ever increasing authority of Rome. The revolutionary act of resistance proved to be a failure in the end, when directed against the well organized authority of Rome. As a concluding result, citizens of Pompeii were eventually forced to submit, now clearly visualizing where they had no other options remaining. We know from studies of other similar incidents from the day, individuals still refusing to submit without question, were dealt with swiftly and mercilessly. We must presume these same rules applied to Pompeii, especially during the time immediately following the revolution. One hundred fifty years later its complete destruction would surely come about, only by the flaming rage of Vesuvius in the clearly discernible distance.

Nearly a thousand years as a thriving trading crossroad, and approximately seven hundred as a well developed mercantile metropolis, make for an extremely good success story, I feel. I dare say these time lengths are much better than usual for such places. I could not help smiling to myself in offering my own personal salute to the former glory of the old metropolis, as I continued ambling down the concrete and stone streets of the ruined city, toward the modern day tourist market I was nearing at the base of the hill, into which this timeless city was constructed.

As I casually walked I noticed delicate flowers and the surrounding vegetation in general. The flowers and general vegetation were all astonishingly familiar to me, virtually sub-species of the exact same varieties known in my own home area of the United States.. Here, in Europe, I had the same experience I did during my time in the Orient, observing and examining virtual sub-species of the same plants I knew in the states of Virginia, Tennessee, South and North Carolina.

While in the Orient I attributed my experience to the fact that ornamental shrubs were imported into North America since the days of the British colonies, and the fact that virtually all trees in the Chinese panorama were farmed, as far as I ever bore witness to. I traveled by train over four hundred miles out on all sides from the limits of Beijing, where my primary residence of the time was. The same rule still appeared to hold true. It was tempting to conclude all of China and the orient at large were of the same caste, but China alone is an extremely vast territory. Still, while being virtually on opposite sides of the earth, I expected to witness extremely exotic varieties of vegetation; certainly not the same subspecies varieties I was so familiar with already! What exactly was I expected to make of this phenomenon?

I ambled around inside the modern day market at the foot of the hill beneath the metropolis ruins of Pompeii. The heat was still cooking, since I made the mistake of desiring labor during the months of the Italian summer. Shame on poor me for doing so, I thought as I hung my head covered by my opened, soaking wet bandanna I virtually always carry with me when I travel outside my home. I purchased an ice cold local beer in a thirty ounce bottle, intending to remedy the uncomfortable

situation. That, and the fine Italian wine, could be had for only a bit above the value of an American dollar, while a bottle of ice cold water, on the other hand, cost more than five!

Soon we hopped back onto a bus, eventually carrying us into the thriving modern day metropolis of Naples. As we traveled, again I was struck by an astonishing similarity the broad landscape had with what I was already familiar with in my home area of the US. With vineyards now replacing tobacco fields back home, and the picture thereof fixed firmly into my mind, any observed similarity with the Italian vineyards tucked away in the surrounding countryside, was far too much for my simple jettison. The surrounding trees were even of the same identical varieties!

Back home we have pines, cedar, and fir trees. I observed them here in Italy, in marked abundance. The subspecies varieties were differential, yet a pine is still a pine, as a fir tree is still a fir tree. Back home the varieties of pine tend to be Lob-lolly, Pitch pine, yellow and white pine. In Italy the varieties appeared to be a version of yellow pine, and on occasion a type of white pine. I also noticed varieties of poplar trees and aspen., all varieties found back home in my area of the US.

As the bus bounced merrily along, I couldn't help noticing the many fields and planted crops. I saw eggplant, squash, soy beans, corn, lots of corn as a matter of fact. I saw onion and tomato, plots of mushroom, garlic, leaks, and the list could go on. The point being made is that here we were on the other side of the world, and I was finding the same crops already so familiar to me back home.

Where were the exotic, freaky plants simple words of knowledge could never explain? I wanted trees with leaves breathing out a kaleidoscope of virtual colors, and bark of a texture compelling one to touch it repeatedly. I wanted vegetables with a taste offering one a sensation from which he could never withhold, in the time future from his experience. I wanted peach type fruit tasting like a thousand other pleasant flavors found in the surrounding landscape. All one would be required to do is simply turn the peach over to find the next exotic flavor on the opposite side! *Where was my exotic paradise?*, I thought aloud in silence to myself.

I could not help but intimate my quiet freakish thoughts over to my youngest daughter, Marina, who was twenty one at the time, sitting immediately beside me in the bus seat engrossed in her own pondering of the moment at hand; yet was ever-ready to offer me her handy explanation of the matter, as it relates back to the officially sanctioned stories of mainstream science. I put the question to her more in the name of lightly taunting jest, than in any attempt at extracting heavy intellectual information. Most people generally tend to balk when they feel they might be forced to invest powers of thought into some heavy matter of honest questioning. I feared her response on this particular occasion, might not be one of any hard conviction in the matter.

"Why are you so surprised at that?," she chuckled underneath her breath, while casually glancing over at me. "Haven't you bothered to read the books?"

"What books?," I snapped in curt reply, to test her knowledge and response in regard to the topic at hand.

She laughed again, dropping her head while shaking it from side to side.

"Well you know.. Please don't tell me I have to explain all of this business to you now."

"Yeah, certainly," I said in short reply with a smile, "I want to hear your hard honest rendering of the matter back to me."

"Well, the books tell us all of the continents were once one. So here's your explanation."

She hung her head, smiling, continuing to shake her head slowly from side to side in gasping disbelief.

"How come there is so much water between us then?," I asked her half in silent jest.

She hung her head once more again, shaking it from side to side.

“With all of this schooling you have had, I just can't believe you do not know this stuff. Well, they claim the continents broke up over millions of years, then simply drifted away. These continents are still drifting, while gradually breaking up. Look at the fault lines and the huge cracks in the earth, in some places,” she said. “That's why we have subspecies of the same plants all over the planet.”

She looked at me chuckling, only to drop her head again.

“I simply can't believe you’ve asked me this.”

“It all sounds logical,” I replied, with my own relaxing smile.

I anticipated she was going to tell me what she did. People have been programmed to reply in such a fashion for sixty years now, ever since the platform in the American government was erected to support a future socialization of its citizen masses. An idea of anything else ever being different needed erasing away, first from the educated public mind, then the uneducated proletariat masses. The greatest sin to the idea of state control, on any level, is for a citizen base to believe something beyond our limitations is in possession of a greater control, than any secular authority here on planet earth.

In fact, the revelation here is one of leaders over any national system, actually seeking to force a sort of state worship from the people, at some point in the ever dawning future. Clear evidence for such conviction is found in their attempts to eradicate belief in any sort of reality beyond. This emerging truth is most apparent when these secular authorities appear to literally command for us to accept absurd convictions, such as an inferior element ascending into a continual superlative, by complete random chance! Any such conclusion blatantly violates the laws of mathematics and logic to the place that the extremes of violation end at ridiculous points on the celestial scale of measurement. Once more in silent pondering with myself, I laughed aloud.

“What are you laughing at this time?,” inquired my youngest daughter, Marina, in an honest inquiry.

I intended to give her an answer, but I did not do so right away. I continued to ponder on the question, and her former explanation of the observation I made. I will agree that the continents of earth were once one, but only underneath the deepest waters of sea; never floating mysteriously on the water surface, as the central bank and government owned scientists of the world so audaciously claim. I’ll use my powers of logic offered as a gift from the divine one above to formulate my own convictions, whether the authoritarian liars of earth wish to acknowledge him or not.

I can visualize where a horrendously violent earthquake in the far distant past shook the Pangaea land mass, breaking it up into the forms with which we are so familiar in our own day and age. The plates forced the land masses upward from the floor of the sea bed, causing waters of the deep blue sea to consequently recede, and the continents to stabilize where they presently are, for the most part.

My daughter laughed at me, hanging her head once more again.

“I just can't believe you,” she replied. “So how do we explain these similarities in the plant varieties that you have been witness to?”

My wife even went as far as to reply that she believed our daughter, rather than my own personal revelation.

“My personal problem with mainstream science is that two thirds of it is tainted by political agenda. The first question we must ask is specifically *how* is it these elitist authoritarians of earth are served by us believing in their false message? To accept what it is I believe in, since it falls in perfect line with the most ancient of written accounts, would indirectly serve to verify the existence of a far superior authority from beyond. What the leaders of men strongly desire is to strike away this notion of an advanced authority beyond giving them competition for what it is they desire most to extort from the proletariat at large here, on planet earth. In short, what they desire most of all is virtually e*verything*

the people of planet earth possess to give, [6] including their very lives in the end. Yes, that is right, to simplify what it is I am saying; these people want to be the supreme god of the masses at large, on the face of the earth! They also desire the right to impose a penalty of death for those refusing to bow down, we are compelled to presume," I intimated in reply.

"But who are you to say that?," my daughter replied in earnest bequest. "These people have research degrees, vesting millions in money to render us the information they have! Who are you to even question it? Where is your advanced degree, and papers revealing research operations you have been involved with? All you are is an international ESL instructor, for crying out loud here! You drift back home to the states, only doing various things to eke by once there. You even work in a local food cafe at times, for Pete's sake, but real research? That seems to be so far beyond the likes of you," she snapped, seemingly angered by what she perceived as my audacity in challenging a system, into which she blindingly placed so much faith.

"Look up some of these researchers on your smartphone," I politely asked her.

She reluctantly complied, naming them, reading me their professional resume'.

"Now investigate where the financing for this research originated," I ordered her.

"It originated at such and such university, as we would all presume," she snapped again.

"Now look up the university in question, to observe where the funding for this research originates. Even if the funding appears to originate with an independent association of some sort, when we trace the tentacles of the organization backward, we may observe where it is that some sort of organized government had their hand in the water controlling the flow of the stir."

Sure enough, the discovery proved itself consistent every time we investigated.

"When any sort of scientific claim smacks of being politically correct, especially giving any sort of verification to the cause, this observation should automatically send up a red flag," I curtly informed her. "Your thinking process is being manipulated, and we are commanded by the powers of truth to critically analyze each and every claim made; lest one day in the near future, we all become swallowed up by the waters of authority gradually thrusting upon us."

"In lieu of your question and the response you have given me," she politely inquires, "what are we to make of this?"

"We may conclude the truth must be something else, something authoritarians are desperately attempting to conceal from us," I replied in honest to her direct question.

"Like, what sort of truth?," she snapped. She gave me a sour look upon asking.

"Like the exact opposite of what they are claiming, and shoving before us to command we accept as being absolute, and without question."

"What exactly are you speaking of? I don't understand," Marina sighed.

"Remember when I spoke of an inferior ascending into a superlative, by random chance? What I am proposing is that the real truth lies in the notion of all life beginning with an original genetic superlative, descending into a continuing inferior due to on-going patterns of corruption. This pattern would fit in with the rule of logic, to a perfection. There may be no doubt in my mind, political agenda has forced the world's greatest scientists to blatantly reject the notion, for obvious reasons. Behind closed doors they probably embrace the ideology, especially if they can see where it is they might benefit in doing so."

---

[6] http://www.prepperfortress.com/6-billion-people-humans-to-be-killed-by-the-elite-new-world-order-depopulation-agenda/

“How in the world could they, or anyone else, ever benefit from believing in that wild story of yours?,” laughed Marina, with a sudden gasp.

“Many religions of the earth possess a belief in some sort of future emanation from beyond one day manifesting to rule the earth, at some great defining moment in future secular history.” I replied to her in earnest. “If the leaders of men could somehow feign as being this emanation, then the greatest heist in the entire history of all mankind, could be facilitated. All who possessed the fortitude to point out the truth could be immediately liquidated, until any citizens remaining would be ever willing, worshiping slaves, existing only to give all, while asking absolutely nothing in return. For this reason we must always be on our guard, Marina, and the manner in which we remain alert is through questioning and use of reason and logic,” I calmly and firmly explained.

A fresco from Pompeii taken on the trip described above. The scene appears to be that of a lady in a garden area, maybe where the modern day market sits today. The city appears to sit at the right of the figure as she faces us. There appears to be a child with her, but many specific details are tough to articulate without some sort of computerized restoration of the scene. This lady is obviously well off, as we might surmise with her being able to commission one to do such artwork, where she stands in the center. The artwork conveys a strange Oriental spirit to the observer, in the opinion of this author.

One of the face fragments inspiring the thought. This area was part of the open forum courtyard of Pompeii described in such detail above.

An inspirational character in the huge forum courtyard of Pompeii. What would possess people to dream up such fantastic creatures? Are these figments of fertile imaginations, or was something else going on back then, we of the future are not completely aware of?

Another mysterious figure from the open courtyard forum area of Pompeii. What was this figure depicting? Who was it and why were the people of the day so proudly placing his effigy into plain sight? There again, what is the message being conveyed here from more than two thousand years ago?

A street on Pompeii. See the ruts where the chariot wheels from long ages past cut the stone of the road? See the three stepping stones? The people here are walking about just as they would have before 79 AD. The roadway on the other hand, at times during the day would have been a route for sludge to run of virtually every sort, including raw sewage. For their own safety the people had no other option but to walk using the roadsides and the stepping stones in the center. See the store front areas? The general layout reminded the author of modern day places found in the nation of Ecuador, numerous areas scattered throughout Mexico and other South American nations that function in a manner virtually identical to that which was observed in the ruin of Pompeii. The only primary differences were concrete roads that are now paved, automobiles rather than chariots, and more than two thousand years worth of time that has elapsed.

A view of Vesuvius coming into Pompeii. See the puff of vapor from her summit? We may only wonder how long it is that she will give us to ponder the matter this time around. The modern day city of Naples has been put on alert in the recent past, so the locals claimed.

Ruins of the amphora manufacturing business mentioned in the text above. Too bad I could not locate the photograph detailing the plaster figure of the owner in his final moments of life. He was there, to be sure about the matter.

Here lies the huge statue of the nude winged man. Obviously, once upon a time in the past, this statue stood upright on the very spot where he now lay. What is this statue attempting to convey? Who is this depicting? Why is there this element of immense size so prevalent throughout the area of Pompeii?

Here is a snapshot of the forum courtyard area in Pompeii where the Olympic games of the day were

held. The columns on the right obviously once supported some sort of roof, apparently designed to shield the spectators and the refreshment stand operators from the forces of prevailing weather conditions, as well as the heat of a fierce summer sun. In the background it is possible to catch a glimpse of the mountain which would one day reduce the city into ashes.

Here is a snapshot of the door going into one of the villa houses mentioned in the text earlier. The one mentioned in the text specifically had a strange room in the rear of the house serving as a family mausoleum, and an established area to pay one's proper respects. This is a prominent feature a majority of these privileged homes possessed, among others already mentioned. See how shockingly modern this front appears? Anyone who has traveled into countries where concrete is used to construct entire living communities, might agree with this conclusion. Such was the case here at Pompeii.

The Book Of Patrimony

The Problem With Genes

Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Ezra 9-10 authorized King James version

In some sort of context mankind has nearly always been aware that blood passed down family traits. We observe references dating from as far back in time as the Old Testament, some four thousand years backward, with references speaking in concerns to the "blood of Abraham, [7] " or the seed of my seed, with the word *"seed"* referring to semen, and the fact that ancients were aware of semen issuing forth to cause pregnancy. In reality, we would suppose the logic regarding semen was only a common sense analogy based on an observation of the initiating action taken, and a result of this action being pregnancy notated and observed within six months time . Blood on the other hand, involves a few more complications in regard to understanding processes by which it passes on the originating family characteristics.

In the end we are compelled into concession in bond with a sacred timeless truth, being that *genetics mean everything. I*n an astonishingly similar manner the old Testament prophets warned the tribes of Levi, Judah, and Benjamin against breeding with those outside of the other nine tribes [8] [9] and for the same reason, we of today are compelled to accept the fact of these tribes being beholden to an inviolable *heavenly ordained regulation* that in reality, intentionally *limited corruption of the patrimonial blood.* In all areas of contention and challenge in daily life, we are overwhelmingly compelled to apply hard logic in complete damnation of any contesting, imposed political agenda, for there is no escape from doing so.

What one's people of origin were, and the manner in which they both behaved and reacted when motivated by outside stimuli, *is what we of today are* inside our own patrimonial demographic; or we stand among those with possibilities in positive combinations. If our ancestors were rational, creative, calculating, industrious entrepreneurial people, then more than likely, so are we, or at least we bear deeply seated desires for being so. Examples of true manifestations among us would fill literal volumes, in and of themselves.

A perfect example to be observed in such a population is the psychological perspective standing in broad conviction being; when in absence of opportunity, *then we shall make our own way, on our own terms, as we choose to do so, no matter what the authority is attempting to wrest this natural right away from us!* Others standing outside of this sole reasoning plateau, simply dry up and fade away over time.

---

[7] http://www.pre-trib.org/articles/view/are-modern-jews-descendants-of-abraham-isaac-and-jacob

[8] Ezra 9-10

[9] http://www.creationists.org/patrickyoung/article12.html

Those standing tall among positive inherited traits possess an all consuming *powerful innate desire* for their children to do so as well. Like the planter desiring certain characteristics in his livestock, when we of excellent intentions are in search of a mate with which to bear our offspring, then this same process of observation should precede it; with the analytical questions proposed above projected, and diligently deliberated. More in point and specific, what patrimony and heritage of superficial bodily perfection and grand accomplishment does this prospective mate possess, and are specific to this family, broadly speaking; and do I desire for those characteristics to forever stand inside my own inherited family bloodline?

In stark contradictory contrast to both motivations of passion and prevailing political agenda, a grim, gnashing reality remains high above any sort of emotionally sympathetic, or politically motivated beguiling dissuading contention. *If one refuses to accept the prospect of a less-than-perfect offspring, for example, then most certainly forebear marrying into a family with less than perfect patrimonial characteristics, or even interacting sexually with one who originated from such a family.* By all means simply *cut* the vine off at the very root, for crying out loud here! When translated into simple language this phrase means; *don't even hold hands or interact in a manner with a possibility of prompting any sort of future union.* Keep the association at arms length in closest proximity.

*O*n the other hand, when one deductively determines to have children in possession of certain specific characteristics, then once a family is located bearing those desired characteristics, and has been found via studious ancestral research to bear a strong lineage of those specific positive characteristics, then by all means pursue the prospective merger with an invigorating compulsion!

When these questions are seriously deliberated, one may find that his or her prospects for potential marriage may be severely limited, unfortunately. In the end, no matter how much we may compel ourselves to hold the reality into flagrant disregard, for the future health of our family line we are much better off in allowing it to simply die on the proverbial limb by forbearing children, than to allow our precious endowment to suffer any sort of negative taint. A hard solid truth in life is that *negative taints are eternal*, unless the entire family submits to some sort of highly controlled breeding program, intending to eliminate those negative taints from the patrimonial bloodline.

With new genetic manipulation technology emerging into existence, the potential for families to take such direct action is becoming relevant, with increasing viability. It well may already be possible to literally *order genes* for certain highly desired positive traits [10], have these genes inserted into embryos where negative traits have been manually removed using laser technology, while the embryo was seated inside the womb or placed into a test tube; with these positive traits being reinserted back into the embryo, whereupon the embryo is then replaced into the womb.

In a dawning future era I anticipate being witness to families bearing these characteristics of excellence mentioned above, forming association clubs with those of a like mind, where an intent will literally be to breed a genetically elevated brood. In a simultaneous motion their efforts will create a restored patrimonial endowment of both a consanguine brood, in possession of every precedence for highly functional independence and splendid accomplishment, all enveloped within an eternal heritage of superlative ante-mutated genetic lucidity.

This author visualizes a sieve in the prevailing western economic and social system, through which all of humanity therein is being compelled to pass, even at this very moment in time. Those remaining when the chafe passes through, stand among the upper ten percent, economically and socially speaking. This specified group is next after the upper three percent, in terms of wealth and accomplishment.

---

[10] Intelligence, creativity, industriousness, entrepreneurial spirit, positive physical traits, etc

Already this group is creating its own isolated dwelling environments behind high walled enclosures, secured by fierce armed guards and heavy wrought iron gates. Inside this exclusive environment, those of superlative heritage degree *are fanatic* in regard to reverence for past accomplishments of those within their own patrimony. A new form of segregation based on heritage, blood, and economic accomplishment is gradually emerging. Efforts directed toward improving the future brood, shall be elevated into a much higher point of consideration soon!

Inside our momentary fantasy, visualizing future efforts in creating a super brood, with health capacity and intellectual capabilities standing *far beyond those of today's average people,* becomes an elementary point in consideration. Those without the financial reserves in our own time, to pay for this highly sought after physical and intellectual capacity to be elevated in their descendants, shall consequently condemn these children into a life of *perpetuating servitude*, to those in possession of these sought after genetic traits. By the time these lost generations appear to catch up, new genetic technology will have emerged, still yet rendering them into a state of perpetuating bondage.

Here, inside two and three million dollar plus homes, dwell the highly educated and wildly successful self-employed. Behind these gates marriages are being arranged, seeking to preclude infection from the squalor ridden scramble blooded chafe without; who hold no basic concept of who they are as a people, let alone specifics regarding any notion for improving one's social or economic environment, and general living conditions. To violate these family codes would mean for the guilty individual to be cast into dismal realm beyond these high walls - a fate not only equating with death of the physical body, but death intellectually, economically, and socially as this condemned individual is absorbed into the mutated hoards dwelling inside a barbaric damnation realm lost within in a vast wasteland province beyond. In all likelihood, this individual would be totally and completely ostracized, destined never to be seen nor heard from again.

Based on past agricultural experience in dealing with virtually the same issues among livestock, I say that in only three generations one would observe huge upgraded positives in the genetic makeup of his family brood. On that note, to be quite frank with the reader, *I am all for the effort;* with any moralist ideology of ethics [11] *always* being cast aside, when the anticipated end result is consistently positive.

The idea of preserving virginity until marriage was originally installed to forego any possibility of negative genetic blood characteristics from entering into a family bloodline, since marriage mates were once chosen by parents, rather than by a youth's irrational appeal to emotion. Underneath certain licentious situations, [12] the very act of illicit sex itself may have mysteriously facilitated some sort of genetic taint in one's blood, [13] [14] even if no offspring result from the union. We are forced to bear in mind, however, that such an embrace of hard facts is not *"politically correct"* for us holding to any ideology of preserving virginity and patrimonial bloodlines, in any sort of context; even though this conclusion so stated above is based on hard, highly observable, undeniable fact.

This observation of fact is why governments of the western world, and the US establishment in particular, have gone to great lengths in legalizing visual appeals to purulent suggestions known for ongoing generations now to arouse a type of carnal addiction. The powerful concealed suggestion in a manufactured observance of sheer decadence found in this degenerate appeal is to disregard all logic, and simply *submit* to this most basic biological motivation to breed with the first opportunity presenting itself, while casting aside all notions of patrimonial heritage or morality.

---

[11] The notion is huge numbers of cases being veiled political agenda

[12] http://www.latimes.com/science/sciencenow/la-sci-sn-genetic-homosexuality-nature-nurture-20151007-story.html

[13] http://www.worldhealth.net/news/std-promotes-gene-mutations/

[14] http://discovermagazine.com/2014/dec/16-true-believer

To be more direct, politicized representations before viewers are specifically engineered, with an authoritarian intent of causing the viewer to submit to the intentional negative motivation found in the visualized suggestion. [15] What more could we expect when the world's largest distributor of media, Comcast, is owned and operated by the families of Goldstein and Cohen, who are intermarried with the banking dynasty of Rothschild? Forty six percent of what Comcast distributes is hard core pornography, and the company has offices in virtually every nation on earth. Certain nations, such as Denmark for example, are ultra-liberal in the types of degenerate depictions they allow.

Legalizing the material bearing negative powers of suggestion also creates a huge *multi-billion* dollar industry, [16] that in reality only benefits an elitist few, when we dare to trace lines of connection back to their final source. In the process this negative suggestion serves to destroy an entire patrimonial heritage of past glory and excellence, if not an entire generation at large, with the first generation submitting to the negatives before them in large enough numbers to make a noticeable difference.

In other words, the basic structure of family has been assaulted, with a pronounced authoritarian attempt at completely destroying the entire family structure. [17] The internet, cable television, and a wide availability to disc recording and the like, make this elitist manufactured corruption more plausible on a far broader scale in our present day than ever before in history.

No matter how much it is we resist the fact, a bitter truth is that when the male steps outside the family brood for a little recreational escapade or two; should pregnancy result, then the taint is on the bloodline of the female, not that of his own brood. This fact of being was why fathers at times are willing to commit outright *murder,* if doing so demands such serious action for preserving the virginity of his daughter, in lieu of any possibility for serious taint in the patrimonial blood of the family brood. If the daughter was allowed to submit *only once* in disregard for any analytical reasoning in the matter, then her strength to forbear would drastically weaken, as a type of natural carnal addiction is aroused.

The father's convictions, if condemned by the same destructive system creating the need for taking such drastic action, *are that he was sacrificing himself for both his patrimonial heritage of accomplishment, and the blood of his future family line;* that any forfeiture of his own mortal flesh and body was well worth the direct action taken. In finalization, a supreme sacrifice upon the high altar of prevention, would most certainly neutralize any potential for future taint, at least from the specifically targeted person.

The above realization may at least partially explain reasons why Islamic people who murder female family members, do so out of claiming the family network has been horribly insulted [18]. In regard to the potential for insult against the family line, these folks may be more right than wrong, if we at least momentarily forebear on any notion of morality, as it applies to the crime of murder. The target should have simply taken the preceding hint, while backing off, wisely leaving the female alone. Alas, the prospective degenerate did not, and neither did the passionate female toward him, with both individuals continuing to ardently pursue the poisoned taint.

---

[15] See bibliography, "Perversion For Profit."

[16] The multibillion dollar sex industry at large, the prenatal medical industry when women become pregnant, the multimillion dollar child care industry at large, the funeral industry when children are born dead, the socialized welfare system at large when large numbers of unwed mothers give birth, and the law enforcement industry when the men who are responsible attempt to forgo their obligation, etc.

[17] http://www.rense.com/general32/americ.htm

[18] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Honor_killing

In other instances we hear tales of women who have already been stained either by submission to the potential tarnish, a tainted pregnancy, or even both, with all involved suffering the same fate. There again, reasons why are still the same.

This idealist feeling of *"love"* is simply an emotion allowed to supersede any form of logic, unfortunately. We are at liberty to observe this phenomenal trend extending at least as far back in time as the very true story of *"Romeo And Juliet."* [19] The western world may in-fact be among the earth's worst for being subject to the potential of allowing appeal to emotion found in the sensation of passion labeled *"love"* to supersede any practicality of logic instructing us to do otherwise.

When this unfounded passion is combined with a natural euphoria of sex, then the magnetism generated is *almost irresistible,* explaining reasons why even under threat of murder the one intending to tarnish continues to return, and the female he returns to continues in her submission. This reality also explains reasons why in innumerable instances individuals giving in to this pervasive temptation make illogical, even ridiculous moves in regard to it; to a point of mothers casting their own children to the proverbial curbside in a grotesque impassioned pursuit of the person bearing the poisonous taint! In likewise fashion, conclusions of suicide [20] often are rationalized as being very plausible. Legal systems of the Western World deal with such unfortunate instances almost on a daily basis.

A lifetime ago such people, mostly women, would have been labeled in some circles as being *"mojoed."* There were techniques a woman was in possession of *to "mojo"* a man, according to the eldest ladies of my earliest youth, but such methods involve age old combinations found inside blood and food bordering on being outright disgusting, therefore I will forebear on repeating them here inside this work. Many an elder lady, however, has vowed with passion that this rude combination of blood and food was highly effective in it's intended objective; which was to keep a man at home, while forcing him into submissiveness toward her each and every command, even no logic existed inside the orders demanded!

This combination of illogical passion and sex generates a type of euphoria in striking resemblance to drug addiction. The one who submits, as females appear to be much more addicted when the male conceptualizes the power found inside a proper combination, should it be applied correctly; *will pursue even when under the violence of physical abuse,* let alone will she resend in her perseverance due to any reality of heritage in past accomplishment or brood. A most effective method of halting the impassioned pursuit for any concerned parent is to *clip the growing vine* upon first notice of possibility *prior to developing* into fruition. This proverbial clip is accomplished by relocating, or making moves demanded by one's specific situation; except under highly controlled circumstances, which reveals the sound ideology behind fore-arranged marriages. People of true Semitic heritage construct their entire culture around this primary concept, [21] as have many economic elitist, aristocratic rulers, and others. The parents virtually *always know best* on the methodology for making any analogy in regard to family patrimony and its genetic heritage.

Orientals, broadly speaking, appear to be much more keen to the possibility, even at times banishing family members completely who step outside of the prevalent patrimony. Being largely homogeneous, Orientals are keenly aware of their precious heritage brood. It has been said that virginity is en-likened to a bubble, but then, so is one's patrimonial blood and the resulting heritage following it. When sea water is boiled enough, the truth in the matter is that what remains for us to contend with, is only pure salt. In both instances of virginity and one's inherent brood heritage of grand accomplishment, *all it*

---

[19] http://www.historyandwomen.com/2011/01/love-story-of-romeo-and-juliet.html
[20] http://www.daijiworld.com/news/news_disp.asp?n_id=389865
[21] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arranged_marriage

takes is a single small prick.., and what has taken hundreds, if not thousands of years to construct., evaporates for all eternity.

When this taint is applied to the population of entire nations, then what has been glittering prosperity for hundreds of years, at the very least, virtually *always crumbles* into dismal squalor. In the past the collapsed nationalities of earth found it's saving grace when those who still yet stood closest to the original heavenly genetic superlative splendor, moved in with offers to rescue the corrupted from gripping situations of gut wrenching poverty, to outright cannibalism. What we are compelled to frightfully observe and conclude on is that very soon, *no such populations may exist* in abundance enough to offer any type of secular salvation to areas as broad as entire nations. The conclusion in finality will be that populations of humanity will simply *collapse into a permanent state of abject poverty*, horrible brutish barbarism, and a virtual eternal squalor bound existence. Without some dominating presence to manage the earth's human herd, eventually powers of unbridled consumption, pervasive pestilence, genetic mutation from unabashed decadence, and warfare of a most brutish conduct, shall consequently dwindle the brood stock into primeval dust.

My personal experience in genetics involved the breeding of livestock, which were in possession of highly valued traits, such as; (1) freedom from disease (2) reproduction in abundance, underneath adverse circumstances (3) purity of species, since such specifics tend to fetch much better prices at market, while lending to far less in negative contending factors (4) adaptability (5) an ability to abundantly produce whatever the product being marketed for, whether it was leather, firs, meat, eggs, etc. N*o question exists in the mind of this author, that this same logic could apply to human families,* but underneath different defining labels.

What will astound most individuals is a fact in reality that the same logic can apply to plants as well as mammalian animals. Let it be known here that plants are in possession of a blood type. We call it *"juice."*

Up until recent years I raised a vegetable garden. My intention is to go back to doing so when my life settles again into one place for an extended period of time. For a number of years now during the time of planting and harvesting, I was always in lands too far away for me to give due attention to agricultural matters.

As always, we initiate with seed borrowed or purchased from families who practiced genetic management of their plant broods. In polite circles these plants would be labeled *"heirloom"* varieties. The first year would be one where the crop was planted and allowed to raise, with the gardener taking note of prevailing weather conditions and prevalence of insect pests, general health of the plant in-spite of these conditions, reproductive capacity, and those individual plants demanding the least in fertilizer and general care. In short, what my family was in search of were specific plants producing the most, under the greatest adversity of conditions present, while demanding the least in care from any of us. Once these individual plants were identified, they were marked by lightly tying a red ribbon around some stem or leaf, and allowing them to come to seed. All others of lesser determination we stored, ate, sold, or simply gave away to neighbors, visitors, the homeless and needy, and basically any others expressing a desire for them. Sometimes we even offered these vegetables as gifts in a pleasant gesture of friendship.

The first year's planting may have been productive enough to satisfy a majority of gardeners, but even so, we were keenly aware we could improve our plant stock. In only the second *year/ plant generation,* we took notice of marked differences, many continuing to be productive even under conditions of severe drought, excessive rain, lack of soil nutrients, lack of weeding, and care in general. By giving care when the productive capacity was still present, we greatly extended this quantity.

By the dawn of the *third year's planting/plant generation*, we developed varieties completely adapted to their surrounding environment, regardless of any adverse conditions found in the area. In certain contexts, especially as they relate to native crops such as corn, squash, beans, sweet potatoes, etc; these varieties assumed a transformation in appearance while converting back into their highly resistant, productive, original genetic superlative; to use my own language for the purpose of making a vivid description of the observation.

For the next three to five years I would observe an astonishing transformation in appearance, as the plant variety, being squash in this case, passed through what appeared to be sub-category stages, prior to fixating upon its original superlative category. What occurred to me over the years was an obvious notation that *without* my own intervention, these plant varieties would have *never* managed to do so on their own. These plants would only continue downgrading. Many varieties would eventually fade away, or simply reduce into useless wasteland varieties found throughout a general wasting landscape panorama at large.

It goes without question that fruit is found inside a completely natural environment. An observation, however, is that many varieties of wild fruit contain more seed or thickness of hull, than usable flesh, even though generations ago people may well have gathered the variety for food.

A splendid example might be found in the native persimmon tree. I hear people make the same claims in regard to wild varieties of native peach found in Georgia, called the *"plum peach."* There are colonial reports three hundred years old, of this peach being among some of the very best for settlers to make use of, since it was basically self-sustaining, relatively large, and highly productive no matter what the conditions! How are people to conclude on this information in our present time, with these realities of too much seed and thick hulls?

In some areas of the nation people still make use of wild variety persimmon trees. In my home area of the US there seems to exist three varieties. We have our own personal labels for this variety; the *white, black, and the red*. The names are derived from the color of the bark on the tree itself, not necessarily the fruit . Out of the three varieties, the red has the least usable fruit, being rather small, tart and nearly completely filled with seed. The white is somewhat better and usable, with fruit being more to the liking in different areas, and a bit larger in size. The black is better in most instances. The fruits seem to possess more appeal, depending on specifically where the trees stand and the quality of soils in which they are to be found.

At times depending on the place where trees are found, the white variety may actually be more desirable than the black, but the red is always the least desirable. I take this observation to mean that the fruit is more compatible to certain specific soil types, although the tree will grow in a variation of soil quality, ranging from better to poor in nutrient levels, with the tendency being to prefer well drained, sandy loam. Old reports dating back as recently as the mid 1800s, seem to describe a fruit of all three varieties, bearing appearances of being somewhat sweeter to the taste and a bit larger in appearance, contrary to the wild ones found in our present day.

What rational explanation is there for this phenomenon? Maybe the degree of modern day settlement and development, where chemicals of various types are released back into the environment, are affecting the present day quality of this wild free ranging native fruit. How are we to rationalize this observation?

This identical examination is made when it comes to the natural population of wild life, in our present day and time. In many areas of the nation our wildlife is hurting, with deer for example, being noted as

being pervasively unhealthy, or not well developed [22] as they were in the past. Some of these facts could be due to the forces of development, conjunctive with an interference of mankind in general. Nature has its own methodology for choosing superior genetic qualities, while largely extinguishing inferior negative genetic traits only serving to downgrade the health and productivity of the herd at large.

I, for one, have always been a huge critic of US game laws, where only the largest, healthiest bucks are allowed by authoritarians for harvest by hunters, for instance. This means that bucks bearing an inferior quality of genes, are allowed by the laws of mankind to breed with females as they come of brooding age, and at the proper season of the *"rut."* These bucks tend to be sickly, not aggressive enough to act in defense of the herd at large, and are not in possession of the experience in finding safe food areas, while consequently failing to grant a constitution of the most overall positive benefits found inside the environmental surroundings, to the herd at large.

Matter of fact, I will go out on a proverbial limb here , declaring these inferior bucks may not be in possession of a mental capacity to deductively determine what specifics constitute the most advantageous qualities in surroundings to the herd at large! All he does know is the biological compulsion to breed, thus to engage in that compulsion is all he seeks, in absence of any rationalization for a broader concept negatively affecting the herd due to his actions.

Here we are compelled to speculate that the motivating originating power (*the great creator*) behind this process of brood selection is acutely aware of such genetically destructive details. We make this determination from the fact of a gene selective process being found inside the selective mating process at large.

Besides that, the flesh of female deer is much more desirable in taste, than that of the male by far and away. A half grown buck is much more desirable than an older, fully developed one destined to dominate the herd. The only way to offset this quality of taste even to a slight degree, would be to castrate the males at a young age. Still, even then, the reality is the flesh of any female would be far superior in taste than any male, especially one dominating the selective breeding capacity of deer herds.

In already established wild deer herds, any castration of the males would border on the impossible; so what is the true purpose in enforcing such a counter productive game law, when allowing the killing of weak, bare headed males and sickly appearing, older, barren females would make much more practical sense? In most instances these harvests are easier to take anyway, since acute wisdom is an inherited quality of the dominant buck in the herd.

When we follow the money trail what is revealed is the reality of a huge multi-million dollar industry, where there exists a manufactured pride in the size of the rack *(antlers)* taken, rather than quality of meat, which is what hunting should really be all about. True hunting is about wisely harvesting a renewable natural resource, where the same numbers or more would die due to forces of natural attrition; not any type of degenerate *"game"* where pleasure is derived from the act of taking a life. Corporate promotion of this *"pleasure"* bears the potential of leading to an eventual extermination of the entire species, should the enforcement barriers ever break down, as we are compelled to conclude in anticipation as becoming relevant at some point in future time. Evidence for such a conclusion is apparent inside the relatively recent history of US [23].

---

22 http://www.times-news.com/news/chronic-wasting-disease-a-serious-threat-to-deer-herds/article_7d3a8b9a-42ca-11e6-bf72-2ff0f4fa8c3b.html

23 http://www.pbs.org/wnet/frontierhouse/frontierlife/essay8.html

Thus, we are forced to label this pleasure more as a *"perversion"* than any sort of endowed right. Only the act of wisely harvesting meat should be preserved as an inherited right, especially when the individual is also owner of the land tract upon which he makes the harvest. If he is required to pay tax, and any portion of that tax is utilized to support government land holdings [24] , then the individual bears a vested right to make wise harvest of any natural resource inside these borders as well.

Other observations of the natural world would fall into the same categories of that in which we observed in plants. When we separate rabbits, for instance, into mating pairs, we are forced to begin with those in which the breed is of the purest constitution, in regard to a sealed constant in specific highly desired qualities, while consequently standing in possession of the least in negative genetic traits. In most instances these varieties are not found inside pet stores, but are available from our association with families who know the breeding history of the brood in question. The reason we make such a beginning is that if we are in search of a specific characteristic, the more lucid the breed, the less likely of surprises in the future moving contrary to the qualities we are seeking out.

In addition, family members are always separated and paired with those of no relation who are still yet in possession of these most desirable characteristics. That is not to say that a cross variety may never be in possession of a valuable quality, but the prevailing fact is that the brood following it *may well not be..*, unless the breeding history was well managed for an extended period of time. Immediate family members allowed to breed indiscriminately, will eventually downgrade the overall quality of the herd at large. Sickly individuals, whether they be physically defective or mentally defective, tend to wither away in a purely natural context.

In both plants and animals, what we find as agriculturalists, are the prevailing facts that species develop according to the surrounding environment they are forced to dwell in; that is, if in possession of genetic characteristics allowing it to do so. Those not in possession of such necessary characteristics, therefore lack the ability to adapt into changing circumstances, and simply perish; although inside the realm of another environment, the same vaporizing species may actually thrive to become a dominant species. As we discovered in plant species, what we must eventually comprehend is a reality of existing animal subspecies, with each bearing characteristics allowing the questioned species to prevail in one environment, but may also cause it to perish in others. In other words, *no matter how it is that the establishment forbids us to make assessments, there exists a profound tendency for a species to descend genetically*, and an originating force who engineered the plan for a check on this descent.

The First Great Revelation Via Applied Logic

Locked away inside my past life as an agriculturist, were a number of humble revelations. I bore witness to these specific details as they emerged forth from living a life of fact, yet this fact of being was tactfully concealed deep within the informational taint, imposed by what was increasingly amounting to a socialized educational system advancing during the time of my emerging day.

I will never forget the experience. The time was on my first day in kindergarten, which strangely enough, was labeled as a Christian academy sponsored by a local church. *This academy is still in existence, although the original founders have long since passed.* For the reason so stated above, the name of this academy shall remain anonymous forevermore.

Looking backward, however, I am fully aware that in order for the organization to maintain its functional, state endorsed operational *charter/license*, it was obviously commanded by state endorsed instructional authoritarians to submit unto specific academic mandates. One of these requirements must

---

[24] Euphemistically labeled as "public lands"

have been that in order to maintain any validity for the operational charter, the academy held no alternative choice *but* to at least casually mention the *Theory Of Evolution*. What was a government doing imposing a belief system with absolutely no verification in fact, flagrantly rejected by the society of the time at large? What was really going on here with this absurd order?

I was a young child at the time. We relocated to the area from a place far away, maybe three months from the time of the event. My teacher was the local church pastor's wife. The pastor was principal of the school in which I attended at the time. I walked in, taking my seat two rows over from her desk, and approximately one third of the way from the rear of the room. I held my lunch box tightly in my right hand, easing it down upon the floor. As I did so, the pastor's wife covered the school agenda carefully with my inquiring mother, promising to never veer from its well advertised biblical platform.

Mother exited out of the room wearing a comfortable smile, appearing satisfied that she made the wisest choice in schools for her young child to attend. All the while my dear mother remained inside the classroom, the pastor's wife bore an appearance of being very concerned with the child's well being, in the assumed assurance of her ability to control her emotions, as they would relate back to the children underneath her supervision in the classroom.

No sooner had my mother stepped into her car to start up the engine, which was easily noticeable upon glancing out the window adjacent to the teacher's desk, my teacher suddenly assumed a totally different composure. I was astonished. The thought I entertained at the time was that some sort of unseen entity now possessed the body of this person, who now sat so imposingly before the classroom, and this unseen entity surely must be one of evil incarnate!

"All of you are going to understand one thing right here on this moment, as I speak," she harshly thundered, with a scowled face reminding me of a certain German dictator, especially when I think back now. "First, all of you are going to do exactly what I tell you to do. In other words, all of you are going to begin right now by shutting up, sitting down, and listening to what it is I have to say! Then all of you are going to learn the statement of your very first lesson. *You are ALL animals!*," she curtly informed from behind her horrid scrawl "Do you hear me? *ALL of you are animals*..! Do any of you have any sort of statement you would like to make in response to me telling you that?"

A pause seeming like an hour ensued, then one certain petite little girl timidly raised her right hand.

"What do you mean we are all animals? An animal is a dog, or a cat, or that rabbit running out there on the school yard. That is not one of us!"

"*But you are all one in the same!,*" the teacher thundered with her angry expression, granting her words a sensation of weighted conviction.

"In what way?," asked the same timid, yet brave little girl.

"You came from apes! Your ancestors were all monkeys," fired the teacher.

The classroom fell into a ripple of laughter. To be quite honest about the matter, I think it may have been me who laughed the loudest for the longest duration of time at her ridiculous statement. In fact, I am still laughing today due to the reality of so many people continuing to believe in this exotic fairy tale embraced by state supported science, even when it violates every rule of logic so blatantly. So it seems, more of the so called *"educated"/indoctrinated* believe this fantastic myth of stardust, tadpoles, fish, fish with legs, frogs and apes, placed into a celestial tea pot of sorts; and the forces of eternity simply pouring in several million years to mysteriously make all of us into who it is we are today, let alone life on all the earth around us. More than that, as these misguided people claim, this unending ascension from nothingness continues onward, even into this very moment in time. According to them and their self-serving mythology, this ascension is occurring in continuum, a*nd by pure random chance*, with no outside intelligent interference what-so-ever!

What are the calculable odds of this occurring, especially in continuum? I honestly do not feel that one chance in one billion would never be enough. In other words, what we observe is a virtual mathematical impossibility in life ever developing as we have been ordered to accept by the politicized socialist educational establishment of our own day. Those who dare to resist believing in this politically sanctioned myth, [25] [26]at times are forced to endure what we might label as *occupational and professional capitol punishment* [27] [28].

General Tips And Warnings

We make this statement of occupational and professional capital punishment in somewhat sarcastic reference to the same punishment Socrates suffered for questioning the establishment of his day, except he suffered a literal bodily execution by being forced to swallow a juice of the foul smelling, though ultra-poisonous herb, hemlock. The plant was crushed by mortar and pestle, then combined with a strong wine I would imagine as being on the order of today's Mad Dog 20/20, only to make the poison more palatable to the taste, and much less shocking to the intellect. There is no doubt in my mind, the high alcohol content of the wine also aided in carrying the deadly chemical into the bloodstream, in combination with a euphoric sensation emitting from the poison itself, and the relaxing qualities of the alcohol in general.

When today's professional suffers occupational crucifixion, the poison attempting to justify the penalty, is that the accused dared to offend the status-quo of well established career professionals, who were far more qualified to make the claim than he was to criticize it. The proper question to ask in lieu of such statements is; *then whose payroll were these so-called "professionals" on?* A validated answer to the proposed question shall virtually *always* reveal the truth concerning any realities of the situation at hand.

The wine combined with the poison to smooth over his experience as he endures it, serving this milady up inside the golden chalice of justification for the wicked brew to be accepted by all of those on the outside world; lies a claim that *his stance not only offended these professionals and the establishments employing them, but it also offended laymen on the ground who rejected any other theory of life's origin.* Should the targeted individual push the issue, daring to further question this decision to virtually destroy his resume, then an additional public additive is tossed into this already deadly brew. The resulting logic claims that *if one is in rejection of the authoritarian claim for acceptance, then most certainly he must be in private promotion for an agenda of religious dogma, and doing so places one in direct conflict with the letter of the law separating issues of church and state.*

In regard to the individual's consequential termination, the legality the employing establishment hides behind is an insidious virtue of *"at will employment.* [29]*"* Readers who are staunch believers in liberation of body and mind, must comprehend this concept allowing employers to legally disregard virtually *all of an employee's rights,* constitutional and otherwise, and deliver direct punitive on pure fallacy of assumption. To render any such agenda illegal, the employee is held to the letter in proving

---

[25] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kitzmiller_v._Dover_Area_School_District

[26] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Expelled:_No_Intelligence_Allowed

[27] http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3964117,00.html

[28] http://www.counterbalance.org/expelled/richa-frame.html

[29] This label is defined as meaning that one may be terminated by any establishment for any reason, or no reason at all. Thus employing entities may escape legal responsibility to their employees. Never mind that the employees career potential may be destroyed by virtue of negative claims on his resume being accepted at mere face value due to fallacy of assumption, with no check in place to protect his rights.

beyond any shadow-of-a-doubt, the employer in question has violated his rights due to some sort of discriminatory action, as defined by the Federal government statutes.

The real question to ponder is if *in fact the constitutional law is calling for separation of church and state, as it has been defined in perspective back down to us?* The only valid meaning separation of church and state may well possess, is that the US government cannot be conducted through any form of established church or religious institution, neutralizing any potential for European styled religious inquisition at some point in an ever dawning future. The context of use in this constitutional law gives the rude appearance granting justification in what amounts to being a political inquisition directed toward those deemed as questioning the fibers in what is revealing itself as being a S*ocial-Communist political agenda*. [30]

In other words, to be blunt about the matter here, we are witnessing a *new age political persecution* of sorts, right here inside the Land Of The Free. In returning anger we might be tempted to blurt out the question of what *then,* has happened to freedom of speech?

The intent here inside this work regarding the matter stated above is only to make casual mention of the possibility to encourage thought and conversation more as a type of warning, not to offer any rationale directed toward a supposed conclusion in this highly controversial issue of an ever increasing legal nature. [31]

Back To The Matter At Hand

When we pause on the matter of evolution and give due consideration, what we arrive at is a formula of logic. In simple terminology, *an inferior at its most basic level, ascending into a superlative in continuum, at random chance and with no outside intelligent interference.*

I can vividly recall school textbooks in my earliest grade school years, displaying a cloud of space dust, and a sketched trumpet shaped figure labeled as being a *"Tipler Cylinder,"* or a *"black hole,"* type deal. This dust now floating aimlessly about in space, according to the imposed ideology, was sucked up into this trumpet at the mouth piece end, and literally blasted out at the flange end. This force of the blast generated the perpetual motion, over the course of time causing particles of space dust to bind, eventually becoming planet earth, and so on. In other words, according to this theory, everything in the universe occurred by accident or sheer random chance, and it exists in a superlative continuum, even to this present moment.

The general problem with such ideology is its astonishing impossibility! Nothing by sheer random chance happens in a superlative continuum inside the real world. I am sorry to give that information out, when so many people mis-led by government mandate, accept these claims of superlative continuum at random chance, now for at least two generations. Our institutions of education could do far better than to attempt to convince us in accepting such an amusing mythology. Hard facts are supposed to be the rule of the day in educational institutions, are they not? Why would government officials try to convince us to believe such ridiculous nonsense? What is the benefit to them in doing so?

Like seeds in my garden, if I simply toss them onto the earth, will they grow and prosper into a highly desirable form? Can I throw peach kernels onto the earth at random, and will they sprout into

---

[30] http://henrymakow.com/000180.html

[31] The author might be willing to do so upon written request, although he is only a freelance philosophical historian, and not a legal expert certified to give such advice.

the prettiest trees with the most luscious, healthful fruit the eye could ever behold? In some cases, beans, water melon, and peaches will sprout and bear a rather undesirable fruit.

The watermelons half doing well tend to be what are known as the much smaller pie melon types. This variety has a type growing virtually wild throughout the American south, the midwest, and even in desert areas of the west. The problem is the melons produced are simply not a very desirable type to eat, as we are accustomed to. The rind is very thick, the inside white or clear, being always bitter in virtually all cases, and it must be cooked in order to eat it. We once made excellent preserves, or pickles from the rinds, but other than food for chickens, hogs, and sometimes cows, horses, or deer, that much was about all these wild melons were ever good for. These natural melons are also ridiculously simple to grow. One literally could simply only throw seeds out onto the ground, and the vines would grow!

The really desirable types of peaches, beans, and melons, tend to perform very poorly when left to grow on their own. In many cases even if the plant sprouts, it doesn't bear fruit. When it does bear fruit, the fruit is of extremely poor quality, usually succumbing to rot before it even ripens, especially the melons. If the plants are continually left to thrive by their own efforts, they only wither away and die, most not coming back up again after the third year, in a vast number of instances. The only exceptions to this rule might be peach trees and pie melons (*known as citrons*). The peach trees will not even sprout in most cases, if the kernels are simply scattered about on the ground. Once in a long while there might be an exception here, but even varieties once large and succulent, now tend to be few, hard, and golf ball sized at best. In the end, the only process forwarded *drastically transforming the concluding situation is by intelligent intervention.*

Matter of fact, all of life in general comes down to an ascending effort exerted by an intelligent force, if we are to have splendid results. I have yet to witness any phase of life where it is that we have splendid end results, without an intelligent force exerting an ascending effort. Matter of fact, what I have witnessed is that virtually every element in the surrounding environment *deteriorates rather quickly* when left to its own vices, the quality of human life being only one example among every other dimension of his existence.

Even mankind's psychological relationships demand an ascending effort on his part. Not attempting to insert an element of sarcasm here, but even his sexual relationships demand an ascending effort on his part, if the end result is to become splendid! In short, *virtually no positive development occurs simply by random chance alone, especially in a continuum, and by random chance without any intelligent intervention!* Any desire for a manifestation of the superlative in consequence, demands an effort into a positive continuum. In order that we possess this positive continuum, the situation leaves no alternative option of possibility save a reality of intelligent intervention, pure and simple.

When public educational systems instruct students at the earliest ages to believe in an ideology of inferior elements ascending into a superlative continuum, at random chance and without intelligent intervention, in near reflexive response we are compelled to give hard questions. The prompts are immediate, to say the least. What is most evident in the earliest onset, is one of possibility for *intelligent intervention being totally eradicated* from this ideology being imposed, especially in lieu of the fact that hard valid proof of this insidious, ridiculous claim, doesn't even exist.

Our conclusion here, in consequence, is that we are dealing with government sanctioned mythology being pushed underneath the label of hard fact, bearing an intention of eliminating any conception of intelligent authority in the beyond. The fact is, inside the United States this ideology has not been pushed but only fifty years now. When we examine the government ideology at large during the time of

the myth's first imposition, what we find is a consuming national distraction feigning liberation, and the simultaneous back-door erection of a solid socialist platform.

In my latest work of nonfiction, *Stairway To Tyranny,* I go into great detail describing how the United States fell under the sway of Social-Communism and Fascism, and where it is the nation of America conjunction with the western world suggestively, is headed toward in the looming future. Judging from the historical record alone, I will inform readers this author doesn't have a very positive outlook for the future of the nation, or any general stability of the Western world at large.

The benefit for government authority in the citizen base, believing in this theory disregarding any possibility for positive intelligent intervention, is that *they themselves wish to replace that intelligent conceptualization* inside the minds of its citizen base. As I discuss in detail inside my latest work, there may well be a dawning future time where citizens of the Western world are literally *forced* to bow down and worship an effigy representation for the new age magisterial state system.

Being worshiped by the civilian base constitutes a supreme apex in authority desired in secret by virtually all who desperately crave power, and a totally unregulated gratification of their perverted, insatiable greed. We must be especially leery when this ideology of an inferior ascending into a continual superlative, by random chance and without intelligent intervention, smacks of supporting any notion of all inclusive, political correctness.

Other hints of indoctrination include the fact that the ideology is pushed on children in their earliest years, and continually hammered as though there exist hard facts to support it. As I stated in my earlier notations, intellectuals daring to question this ideology publicly, are condemned by the system at large for doing so. Government inaction to correct the condemnation, in lieu of constitutional law preserving an individual's freedom of expression, reveals that condemnation of intellectuals who question the political agenda of the day, is actually privately sanctioned inside the grand palace high up on the hill.

I recall a time when we were told the Russians were evil people because they perverted history and science to their own advantage, then forced their own people to accept it via indoctrination! I can reflect on reading a verse somewhere instructing us never to criticize our neighbor for the splinter in his eye, until we pull the board from our own! Notations above, and so much more, reveal this verse to be absolute truth, as far as this author is concerned.

When we boil this figurative seawater down once more again, we are then left with an ultimatum in question. If the notion of an inferior in its most basic element, ascending into a continual superlative is what amounts to government imposed pseudoscience poppycock, then what is it in-fact that we are left with to reveal the truth? Where did all of life on earth really begin, if we have been lied to at such an in depth manipulative degree? The most important question may well be, however; *where is it, in-fact, that all of humanity and the world of mankind is headed*, in lieu of that revelation?

Book Of The Alpha

The Elysium Paradise

As I revealed in my past work, the computer monitor acts as a new age crystal orb, into which we might ask questions and materialize facts, to reveal conclusions that might otherwise remain buried beneath volumes of misleading literature intentionally designed to dissuade. In the not-so-distant past from the time of this writing, it took months or even years worth of research to reveal fact based conclusions the most basic laptop monitor of today can do in a matter of hours, or at the most a couple of days. In order to initiate our quest into the proper direction, *we still cannot escape the process of critical analysis, however.*

We are informed of a day in the dawning future, when mechanized *intelligent technology* may be able to accomplish such feats of logic; but I say at the moment the foreseen day arrives when this IT performs to such a degree, some other officially ignored, imperceptible intelligent element inside the surrounding environment has taken literal control of the marvelous machine mortal man is in possession of! Radio waves, infra-red light, and micro-life were once members of this ignored, imperceptible environmental element, so why is it we should assume there isn't much more lying underneath cover still yet to be revealed? Only those among the most narrow of minds would cast asunder any possibility for these types of revelations.

Consideration of the above details brings us back to the baseline of the logic needed to dissipate hard truth from politically sanctioned lies of authoritarian men seeking to dominate in the absolute. *If life did not in-fact ascend from the most basic inferior elements, into a continuing superlative and at random chance without any intelligent intervention, then where in-fact did it originate ?* Since we have clearly observed perceptive points revealing an intent of political manipulation and out right domination at some future point in the official doctrinaire, then the observation in this detail alone *commands* for our intelligentsia to hold the officially sanctioned formula into flagrant disregard.

In addition to the notation made above, the officially sanctioned formula blatantly violates observed laws of logic, since a continual ascension into a superlative simply does not occur in nature, or inside the world around us, let alone without some form of intelligent intervention; and much less by pure random chance, as the greed possessed authoritarian liars of planet earth would have us all to believe. Here again, we are called upon by forces of hard fact to hold the officially endorsed formula being pushed into total disregard. What we are in need of, in-fact, is a formula facilitating an *opposite perspective;* meaning it reveals the source of an intelligent intervention, and all logic in the formula itself is supported by the daily reality occurring around us.

As was intimated in the section above, what we observe is a continuing deterioration of life when left to its own devices, except when the forces of natural design provide its own hard check preventing such from occurring. In addition, conditions of the environment itself may well be conducive to certain genetic characteristics, causing them to manifest into an eventual dominance, upon an extermination of the life form in which they did not. For any genetic characteristic to dominate, the all too obvious catch is that *it must be present inside the primary life form to begin with*. Consequently, those with the characteristic in so much demand for survival in most abundance, live to reproduce, passing this genetic trait on until it sooner-than-later dominates the entire species; [32] and all of those without these advantageous characteristics standing in dominance, simply perish in direct consequence.

---

[32] Approximately three generations. In human beings, this amounts to ninety years.

Out of this sole realization, what we are left with is the reality of *certain sub-species developing from an originating primary species*, that once held all of the genetic elements still in existence on the earth as a whole. Situations may have occurred where the environment transformed rather abruptly due to bizarre forces of nature merging over the course of eons, but this conclusion assumes life on planet earth is really all that old to begin with. A serious fact in the matter may well be that *life on planet earth, in reality, is not nearly as old as we are intentionally mis-led to believe.* Mankind in particular, may well be the most recent arrival on planet earth, as virtually all of his oldest literature clearly indicates.

Still yet, the observation begs the question of; *then if mankind is recent, what life form was here to precede him?* Was it humanoid in its form? Did the ancients know something about this reality, now long lost to time? Have facts been intentionally concealed from laymen during the past 150 years by social communist authoritarians in virtually every secular government, laboring incessantly on behalf of the world's banking dynasties? How may seekers of repressed knowledge give answers based on logic to these questions?

Where Did It All Begin?

Not too long ago the wife and I traveled to Atlanta to attend the most splendid wedding we were ever invited to be a part of. The wedding affair was a three day feast and elegant party in Druid Hills, with a day-long wedding celebration scattered somewhere in between everything. I, being one difficult to impress, was somewhat carried away with what I called *"a wedding fit for a king!"*

During the course of this ceremony, from underneath a large Doric gazebo facing eastward around 0900, the bride and groom poured a glass goblet full with wine, giving their salutations to the supreme *God Of The Universe,* in humble beseech for his eternal blessing on their union of matrimony. Both then proceeded to walk in a circle around the center, pausing to face in the four directions in their continuation of imploring the four sacred directional spirits. These motions were performed in heavy appeal for justification to their reason in permanently uniting in the first place, all concurrent with their courteous petition of an eternal blessing for success.

I personally could literally *"feel" a* powerful unseen presence of watchful eyes as both the bride and groom concluded their appeal for acceptance, taking turns sipping the wine from the goblet, then wrapping the glass goblet up inside a crimson cloth. On the proper predetermined occasion the groom released the goblet according to his long established heritage tradition, then stomped upon the glass cup so no one else may ever steal their honored birthright.

The arousal in the feeling combined with the general atmosphere, was moving far more so than written words may describe. Both the wife and I had no trouble whatsoever in believing more individuals were present in the huge crowd than mortal eyes possessed an ability to perceive. Sometimes one may simply *"feel"* a truth as being fact, resembling a prevalent perspective found during the days prior to knowing for an absolute fact the earth was a round sphere.., until new technology in a future generation conclusively revealed this now undeniable truth.

In our free time we decided to tour the city of Atlanta. I traveled there many times prior to that day, more than thirty years in the past. As I currently anticipated, the city of Atlanta transformed somewhat since my time there previously. For one thing there were more buildings, and the place generally seemed a bit more crowded. Not only that, the demographics of the place transformed to a noticeable degree. Because of this demographic change, the general tastes in food transformed right along with it.

There appeared to be much more variety in ethnic foods than ever was in the past. The only problem we had with any of this, was that we couldn't decide as to which selection to sample first!

Before going back home, the last stop we made was at *Stone Mountain.* [33] Who can honestly travel to Atlanta for the first time in a long while, and not stop there? I vividly recall hiking up the mountain as a young lad, trudging to the top summit where there was once a museum. I can recall the ranger telling me a fierce battle was fought on top of the mountain long ago, and these museum displays were the weapons from this battle, picked up all around on this mountain summit over the years. This ranger was still picking them up, so he informed me back then! As a child I was really thrilled with this tale of long lost glory, and I never bothered to research the battle once occurring on the mountain top. Maybe the ranger on duty back then was only *"pulling my leg*," since I was a young, relaxed, but very contented lad.

Needless to say, the museum is gone now. This revelation was another change from the past, although I was not so thrilled about this one! The museum was somewhere back down on the ground, and up the road coming in, according to the ranger on duty this time. About all existing to do now, is walk around on the summit of this balding granite mountain, examining the large trees growing inside the many stone cracks, reading graffiti carved into the granite from hikers back in 1880, while gazing outward into the yon distance across what still appeared as being a largely undeveloped natural landscape, back toward the city of Atlanta towering on the horizon in the far distance to the right.

As I walked around, again I noticed the trees. The question suddenly popped into my mind. W*hat came about first, the mountain or the trees?* I noticed the shape of granite boulders, and the shape on parts of the summit upon which we walked. The appearance was obviously that of a thick glue-like consistency once flowing rather freely, and obviously hot. This gradual goo then thickened as it cooled, until its movement finally oozed into a pause, solidifying in the process. I gazed out upon the surrounding landscape, and the entire panoramic area appeared to be one in the same.

Once upon a time in the past, one could readily perceive, this area was a thick, gooey lake of flowing lava, although there was no obvious volcanic rim anywhere in sight. I had no trouble visualizing the undeniable conclusive evidence there inside this surrounding environment in which I stood. So to answer my own question, obviously the *mountain and the rolling ridge environment surrounding it was there first,* perfectly cooled and solidified!

To be realistic about the situation, it is not tough for me to accept that the mountain and the surrounding area for many miles out, sat there for a large number of years, but not nearly as long as we have been led to believe. [34] The reason I say so is because sitting vacant for millions of years would not be necessary for silt to accumulate, and soil to consequently build up. It would be possible for one area far away to spawn vegetative growth, and the *Yellow River* [35] to flow downward from these areas in much higher elevations, bringing both soil and seed in to take root. There may be no doubt plant growth began at the river, and the surrounding basin developed from its flow, spreading outward in the course of time. We are informed this process would have taken eons, because we assume plant growth occurred over the entire area all at once.

The problem with accepting this concept is that I was a living witness to huge barren areas consisting of miles, being covered with trees and vegetative growth over a dozen years or so! In the jungle such occurrences happen frequently, but this place was in the South Eastern, United States, far away from any jungle landscape.

---

[33] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stone_Mountain#Natural_history

[34] Millions of years

[35] http://www.exploregeorgia.org/listing/5162-yellow-river-park

What we are compelled to realize here is that river heads are where the first growth obviously began. The water in the surrounding atmosphere vaporized as the stone cooled, condensing to form clouds, which eventually fell to form a misty type of rain still falling in the mountains to this very day. This mist constitutes the persisting fog, giving mountain ranges such as the *Great Smokey's* [36] their signature names. As this water began to flow into lower elevations of this hardening lava, it brought dust and silt with it, as well as serving to cool more hot stone in other places, creating more vapor. The forces of this rain knocked bits of stone lose, and the flowing water carried new sentiment into other areas, where it piled up; [37] eventually forming deltas of various sizes, particularly in bends where the water flowed. Seeds blew in from other areas already developed in likewise fashion at much higher elevations farther away. Many of these seeds were landing inside the flowing water, consequently transporting them into later developing deltas.

In the deltas along the river at its bends, are where the first trees and plants grew, completely covering the entire mountainous area in the immediate realm. Over the course of time, but much sooner than we are led to believe, these seeds from the delta areas of the Yellow River at Stone Mountain eventually were carried by the wind, until they lodged in cracks and soil created by new falling rain. As does in man made concrete, the growing roots cracked the stone, creating more loose sentiment, transported down hill by the rain, repeating this totally natural process.

The general panoramic view gives us a powerful feeling of this same process occurring all over North America and the earth itself. Development occurred in a specific place, then spread by movement of flowing water, and a resulting misty rain cooling and hammering the stone. The plant seeds blowing in from other areas, falling into the water, were transported into newly formed deltas, taking root, growing and coming to new seed, only to start this entire process all over again. There is only one problem with this feeling and any conclusion to the proposed question, however. *From specifically where did the first seeds originate?*

The analytical question is age old, and still valid in our own day as it ever has been. If a huge tree is born from a small seed, and a seed is produced by a full grown tree or plant, then specifically *where* did the first tree come from? Since now we are aware of the manner in which plant life spread outward over the earth surface, we may step backward again, while proposing the next obvious question; *where specifically, did plant life begin in the first place?*

No doubt, we may deduce in conjunction with the former question, animal life originated in the same place as the plant-life. Without even saying so, on our next breath we could conclude mankind then had to have made his debut onto a general scene, along with plants and animals, in the same place of origin. As plant life expanded, so did animal life, leaving nitrogen fertilizer in the form of dung and dead bodies for the plants, playing its own part to assist in the life expansion process. Mankind would follow in their wake, making wise use of animal trails, bedding areas, nest building techniques in certain specific instances, and so much more. In other words, to deduce where the original Elysium Garden oasis of new life on earth stood for plants and animals, we may garnish the answer from a careful observation of mankind, then work our way backward.

Where it all began

A Truth standing, man is a rather puny creature, and yet in numerous ways, he is the strongest among them all. He has made many discoveries over the course of his existence on earth, but we may

---

[36] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great_Smoky_Mountains
[37] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thermopylae

categorize all of these discoveries into three primary groups, among hundreds of sub-categories; *(1) technology discovered by a need to solve problems (2) technology discovered by sheer accident (3) technology discovered from imagination and modification for the sake of maximizing efficiency.*

We may include all of mankind's technology into these three categories, from knowing how to build a fire, to rocket science and computer engineering. What we are compelled by facts to comprehend and conclude is the remaining truth *that once-upon-a -time mankind possessed no technology,* not even the most basic types. This realization translates into mankind once not knowing how to build a fire or construct a home, let alone knit clothes! The forced conclusion we are compelled to accept, is that mankind *must have developed in at least a sub-tropical climate,* bordering on being tropical. Since mankind once had no choice but to eat raw vegetables and meats, he certainly originated in an environment harboring the types of animals, plants, roots, and fruits, being edible in relative abundance, he could have consumed without infection from parasites or other forms of disease organisms, for example.

No matter how it is we may choose to dissect and debate the consideration, we wind up with an area of well watered grasslands, combined with a thick deciduous type of vegetation; since food in these areas is generally plentiful, the soil very fertile, and dangerous animals tend to be dispersed into specific areas. A jungle type of territory was much too rough due to a heavy insect population and dangerous animals in a broad area, to support humans wearing no clothes, and whose complete diet was raw food, let alone possessing tools for self defense. Men would move into these areas, finding ways to survive the intrepid conditions out of some absolute necessity to escape others intending harm at much later dates in time. River delta areas on the other hand, tend to provide the preferred type of cover and terrain, with safe food existing in great abundance.

Back in the mid-eighties I was fortunate enough to find work on the side assisting an archaeologist on evening and weekend field digs, at a museum called *The Shield Museum Of Natural History* in Arkansas and Eastern Tennessee. [38] During our days in the lab and at lunch siesta, myself and the archaeologist in residence at the time, carried on with lengthy conversations in regard to the matter at hand and the exact place of origin for man-kind. On several occasions when in the lab, we used a desk with a drafter's draw bar and a triangle, while placing a map of Asia underneath the draw bar. The reason we chose Asia is because it is the largest continent on earth out of them all.

What leaps out almost immediately is Europe being merely a small tail attached to the massive Asian continent, as are the other continents in direct attachment, more or less. This observation translates into a conclusion that people certainly must have migrated into Europe and beyond, *from Asia*, since the continent of Europe is so harsh and cold, and the others so far from earth's center. We make this centralizing point of man's origin, as we observe a fact of mankind spreading out over time, covering the furthermost expanse of broad earth. Naked people *simply could not have lived in Europe.* In addition., there must have once existed an area, more or less centralized to the remainder of the continents, where mankind could have dispersed from, in what amounted to a series of great migrations in all four directions.

What myself and the archaeologist determined was that mankind must have made his way from the center of the Asian continent, since he has spread into every farthermost extremity of the landmass over the years, and into the broad world without. On that note, we took our draw bar and divided the map of Asia through Europe, with Korea on the opposite side, into an exact half. Next we moved our triangle exactly halfway down the draw bar, pausing in the immediate center of the Asian continent. The exact

---

[38] Personal facts may or may not have been slightly distorted for security reasons.

point where the drawbar and the triangle met up at, to both our shock and surprise., is the farthermost western province of China called *Xinjiang.*

This notation by itself is most interesting to behold. When we zoom down upon this province, taking in regard the issue of climate and harshness of terrain, there are problems with concluding this place to be the oasis "*paradise"* where mankind and all other life forms originated. The most immediate notation disqualifying the place is a fact of the climate being far too cold and harsh for people wearing no clothes, nor in possession of fire building technology. So from where, specifically, did mankind migrate into the Xinjiang province, then?

When we carefully observe details westward, eastward, and especially northward from the Xinjiang province, all we arrive at are more of the same conclusions. The climate, the windswept Steppe plains and rugged mountainous terrain, are *far too extreme* for people wearing no clothes, knowing not how to build fire, living only by eating raw vegetables and meat, to have survived. No matter how much we may hate to do so, we are compelled by facts to accept an increasingly obvious conclusion then., *that mankind certainly must have migrated from some point in a southern direction.*

On this note we carefully observe areas directly south of the Xinjiang province. We pass through the province of *Tibet* [39], still far too extreme to support a body of nude folks who didn't even know how to build a fire, much less make a blanket! We then keep on moving southward down the edge of our triangle., and finally we discover a place meeting our deductive specifics, in the beautiful nation of *Bhutan*. [40]

Here is where we are motivated to zoom down into a near microscopic study of our discoveries, if we are to allow the power of facts to reveal an area bearing our desired attributes. What we discover is that while the nation of Bhutan is in possession of rugged cold mountainous terrain, it is divided into two halves, the north and the south. In the south an area known as the *Shaiwalik hills* are covered with dense Himalayan subtropical broad leaved forests. The Shaiwalik Hills are covered by the right types of forests, have very fertile alluvial river valleys, and at first glance strikingly appear to fit our required specifics for supporting folks who know not how to make clothes, build fire, while subsisting on raw meat and vegetables.

While the scenery is truly beautiful to behold, and the wildlife definitely varied and plentiful, still the climate is a bit too harsh for supporting folks living as the first ones did. So the point is, no matter how much we may love to make this our place of origin, realities of an unforgiving climate simply will not allow us to do so. The bitter truth is that *if* we are to find the point where lay the original Elysium paradise, we are compelled to gaze southward once more again.

The foothills from this chain of mountains slope into a terrain formation known as the *Duars Plains*. Most of the Duars Plains are located inside the nation of India, but a wide swathe is located inside the nation of Bhutan. The Bhutan Duars are divided into two parts, the northern and the southern Duars. To make a direct quote from Wikipedia, we may find clear description of these specifically notated terrain areas:

The northern Duars, which are about the Himalayan foothills, have rugged, sloping terrain and dry, porous soil with dense vegetation and abundant wildlife. The southern Duars have moderately fertile soil, heavy savannah grass, dense, mixed jungle, and freshwater springs. Mountain rivers, fed by either the melting snow or the monsoon rains, empty into the Brahmaputra River in India .

Here at this point it is where we may discover specifically *what* it is we are in search of. While the northern Duars have rugged terrain, accompanied by dry porous, mildly fertile soil, yet have dense

---

[39] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tibet
[40] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bhutan

vegetation; the place in our own day is noted as having *abundant wildlife*. Without a doubt the same was true from its earliest beginning.

While this place would not fit specifics we have deductively determined for the first humans, with it's rugged terrain and dense vegetation, without a doubt it was most assuredly an ancient hunting ground, and may in-fact have been one primary part of the magnet once drawing humanity out from his zone of comfort during those earliest days of mankind's history, into an initial migration eventually spreading to the farthest reaches of the globe.

Yet again, we are still motivated by due considerations to move southward in our critical analytical zoom. Examine the note from Wikipedia above. *The southern Duars are in possession of moderately fertile soils, heavy savanna grass, dense mixed jungle, and freshwater springs.* The place most definitely appears to fit our picture of the region where the first people, plants, and animals certainly must have originated, based on our previous deductive conclusions.

On top of that, it is fed by a huge river known as the Brahmaputra River in India. Snow runoff from the high mountain peaks pour into the river during the monsoon season. Even in our own day, approximately 64% of the area is covered by dense forest, according to the ministry of agriculture in 2005. To be quite honest, online descriptions of the area suggest an appearance of being very pleasant. This author and researcher would love to visit the area at some date in the future from this publication.

There again, this place fits the same picture as that which we deductively determined while on Stone Mountain, Georgia. We already know the geological and natural history, bringing the entire area into existence. Most surely mankind must have followed it. This place gives a clear appearance of possessing all the required specifics needed to support people wearing no clothes, could not build fires, and consuming raw foods. Let us carry on with our adventure, however, observing alternative details via examination of undeniable fact.

While it is tempting to conclude on this region being the paradise where life developed and moved outward from, the feeling one derives from an examination, is one of extremes existing in much too close proximity for this to have been the place of life's origin. Even in the south the winters are still too cool for supporting nude people who did not know how to make fire, and consuming whatever it was they could pick up, that undoubtedly was known by trial and error, to be safe eating. There is no doubt when the great initial migrations of man began, this area was most certainly only one of the very attractive, bountiful places he must have paused in to fill up with his own kind, when his skill levels developed enough to allow him to do so for indefinite periods of time.

The problem is that while the direction is right, with the Brahmaputra River flowing as far northward as Tibet, and even farther where it appears to originate as glacier melt, the choices here in direction for man to travel were only in two, *northward or southward,* rather than in four. Like the seeds, the plants and beasts of the field, the human population of mankind spread all over planet earth by following the flow of rivers, the development of plant life, and the established trails of beasts moving about while in the field. Keep in mind that contrary to popularized, scientific mythology motivated by a concealed political agenda, this development simply *did not* take nearly as long as we children of the future have been so miss-led to believe. [41]

As virtually any farmer can attest to, real world observation and facts simply do not corroborate the authoritarian pseudo-scientific claims made by many of the foremost universities on earth, of such developments consuming millions of earth years. We observe specifically where these universities are financed directly and indirectly by the world's central banks, compelling society to embrace their Social-Communist or outright Fascist political agendas. These observations of the money trail leading

---

[41] http://www.cbsnews.com/news/35-years-after-mt-st-helens-eruption-nature-returns/

us into a revealing truth, is hard-fact, no matter how much their certified boards of politicized mythology may attempt to convince the proletariat to believe otherwise.

Why should seekers of the truth even care if obvious deductive conclusions violate notions of political correctives? Who is it conceiving these imposed notions of specifically what it is constituting the ideology in what it means to be politically correct? Should we fear persecution? Did the great philosopher, Socrates, fear it? Did Jefferson? Do we inside the land of America, not possess a legally sanctioned freedom of expression and speech?

While legally we may be terminated from our employment at the complete will of any establishment where a hard check is not in place to prevent it, *we still possess the right to file for legal suit, should our constitutionally sanctioned rights of free speech and expression ever be violated.* Like was intimated in my latest writing prior to this, what the masses are most in need of is a *solid national third party union of all demographics*, designed to preserve constitutionally endorsed individual rights, by placing the power back inside the hands of the people on the ground. Why have the covert centralized bank and the corporations grown up around it, desiring only to maintain their self-serving policies of corruption and outright theft from the proletariat masses of the US nation, and the citizens of planet earth in general; been allowed to dominate society to such imposing degrees, socially, economically, and intellectually?

The following obvious question here to ask is; *where else does the Brahmaputra River flow, while fitting in with our category of deduced specifics to an even more developed degree*, while allowing the children of mankind to scatter outward into the four directions of earth, by following a number of flowing rivers emptying into the great BR? There is no question here that we are hitting very close to our original paradise garden, since descriptions also comply with a variety of details notated in the most ancient of mankind's literature.

As we follow the great Brahmaputra River in a continuing southward move, we transcend the *Arunachal Pradesh* in India, flowing southward through the *Assam Valley,* and yet still southeastward again through the nation of *Bangladesh*. It is here, my dear readers, where we meet our magic mark in the place where all of life began, including the birth of mankind. This place simply fits in with practically all of our deduced specifics for people wearing no clothes, building no homes, consuming raw food, and basically possessing absolutely no living skills what-so-ever. This place is known to geographers as the *Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta.*

Delta Of The Ganges-Brahmaputra [42]

Even a casual examination of the GBD fits the deductive conclusions made so perfectly, that only a mind in total denial could ever hold the notation into disregard. The only reason anyone ever would do so, is because the notation does not fit in with the imposed perception of an all inclusive political agenda [43] [44]. Matter of fact, a prevailing fear of many from accepting any alternative proposed conclusion, such as that above, is that it may somehow attempt at corroborating some destructive ideology of the relatively recent past [45], that fact of very recent history has commanded all of us to hold into total disregard. In spite of the fear and the potential for persecution, *this author stands on the deductive conclusion presented.*

---

[42] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ganges_Delta
[43] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Egalitarianism
[44] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Utopian_socialism
[45] https://aryanity.com/chapter-9-the-aryan-sun-religion-2/

All this author will state here inside this work in regard to this most recent historical notation of the destructive ideology in question *is that there was a rational logic behind it*, [46] [47] and a conclusion manifested into action, [48] in lieu of that logic. This author, on the other hand, *holds the conclusion and the manifested action into disregard underneath a label of that which constitutes blatant irrationality*, rather than any preceding logic ; still yet, *not intending to say there is any agreement with it on my part or not*. All being stated here on my part is that a certain logic existed, and is well understood by this author.

Therefore, let us continue on in our examination of these specific details corroborating our conclusion here, that the delta region of the Ganges-Brahmaputra River Delta is specifically where all of life on earth began. In the name of keeping words simple and directly to the point, what is being said is that this *GBR delta region is where the original Elysium paradise spoken of in virtually all of the most ancient literature, was and still is.* When we speak about the developmental history of mankind, we will delve into this subject much more deeply than here, at this point in our research. Right now we are dealing only with a specific place of the originating Elysium garden. Let's continue on in our examination of hard facts standing to corroborate our conclusion.

Observe The Facts

At the very onset what we observe is the GBR delta region being easily observable from high up in outer space. Even to an uneducated eye, specific advantageous details are discernible. The very first detail noticed is a fact of the spreading branch into the river, from the main branch, as it empties into the ocean behind it. The delta's relative nearness to the ocean, in and of itself, would translate into a discernible advantage. The oceans have always been an abundant source of wealth in provision and general quality of life, from time immemorial. This author, himself, enjoys the general relaxing atmosphere found in palm shaded areas near the beach, the food, the general attitude of the people who live there, as do millions of other people. There is much more to behold here in this specific notation of place, however.

This area consists of *Bangledesh*, a nation unto itself, and the entire state of *West Bengal*, India. The notation of West Bengal is of an extreme importance to bear in mind, as we enter into our section on the history of mankind. The very photographs of the architecture, the general region at large, are of an astounding, near hypnotizing beauty to this author. This area is most certainly *destined* to be at the very top of a list in the author's *must-visit* places in the near future. We are forced to anticipate that the people of the area are as beautiful in character, culture and splendid form, as is the landscape in general, judging from the photographs readily available to us.

While the area lies in the nations of Bhutan and India, it is watered from rivers emptying into it from the north, the east and the west, including those from the nations of Bhutan, China, Northern India, and Nepal. Other rivers appear to break from the GRB, flowing southward. Therefore there is river access to future migrating populations of plant-life, beasts, and mankind, moving in all four directions upon the globe of earth. In effect, what we are dealing with here is a virtual centralized location on the globe when viewed among all of earth's continents, in its own right. All of this fits in perfectly with extraordinarily ancient notations in the mythic literature of mankind, as developing in an Elysium,

---

46 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eurasian_nomads
47 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indo-Aryan_peoples
48 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aryan_race#Nazism

seemingly tropical, oasis garden of perfect contentment inside what was perceived as being a torrid hell without, with the garden area well watered by four merging rivers.

Other remarkably powerful suggestions serving as validation to our logic here, is the very fact of the population itself. In our own time s*ome four hundred million people live in the Ganges River Basin area alone.* This place possess a population of more than *two hundred people per square kilometer*, making this delta area the most populated place on the face of planet earth. A kilometer is approximately two thirds of a mile. When traveling to allow quick approximate figures, we round the quantification down to half a mile.

This fact alone suggests the place as a possible origin for all of mankind, and consequently all of life on planet earth, since our claim is that all life developed first in a single specific, regional location, spreading outward in a relatively recent time from that; most certainly not in millions of years, as we have been so falsely led to believe. This conclusion would not only conjunct with our observations while working on the land, but also with the most ancient of literature describing an Elysium garden as being the place of origin.

Examine a description of the general terrain and vegetation of the area found in Wikipedia [49]

The Lower Gangetic plains moist deciduous forests extend across the alluvial plain of the lower Ganges and Brahmaputra rivers, which form the world's largest river delta. The ecoregion is currently one of the most densely populated regions on earth, and the forests have largely been replaced with intensive agriculture.

There is more to examine, if we are to perceive a view of the broad area at large, in relation to their dominant plant life, as it applies to our analogy. Here it stands as quoted directly from Wikipedia [50]

The ecoregion is bounded on the east and northeast by montane tropical rain forests; the Mizoram-Manipur-Kachin rainforests lie in the Chin Hills and Chittagong Hills to the east, and the Meghalaya subtropical forests lie in the Khasi Hills and Garo Hills to the northeast. To the north, the ecoregion extends to the base of the Himalayas, where it is bounded by the Terai-Duar savanna and grasslands. The upper portion of the Brahmaputra valley in Assam is home to the humid lowland Brahmaputra Valley semi-evergreen forests. To the northwest, the forests are bounded by the Upper Gangetic plains moist deciduous forests. The dry Chota Nagpur dry deciduous forests lie on the Chota Nagpur Plateau to the southwest. The Sundarbans freshwater swamp forests and Sundarbans mangroves ecoregions lie in the swampy, semi-brackish and brackish southern reaches of the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta bordering the Bay of Bengal.

What we readily perceive is that the general area is very expansive. Being so large *(41,000 sq mi)* with a diversity in terrain fitting our deduced qualities of specifically where it was that man must have originated, leading us to a suggestion that populations of dangerous animals were scattered, rather than consolidated, as they would have been inside a jungle type environment. In regard to the large varieties of wild life, let's examine a few more specifics.

While there are varieties of dangerous wildlife inside the general area, such as tigers, python, crocodile, and others; these dangerous animals tend to inhabit only specific parts of the region, which may simply be avoided, especially in much earlier times. On an upside, the rivers team with huge populations of fish, even to this very day. The rivers are home to large varieties of birds as well. Deer, rabbit, and many other types of potential food animals call the land home, as we are called upon to make notation of here.

---

[49] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lower_Gangetic_plains_moist_deciduous_forests

[50] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lower_Gangetic_plains_moist_deciduous_forests#Setting

Populations of cane exist along the riversides, as they always have. In the grasslands are numerous varieties that may be utilized for greens and edible roots, knowledge of which was garnished from observing grazing wild boar and others, for example, then making use of trial and error.

Our conclusion here is that while the climate appears too wet, with frequent monsoon and rain-storms, the entire surrounding areas stood to offer a variety of climatic choices in a relatively close proximity. The deductive logic clearly defining exactly what it was mankind needed to survive his initial situation of not being in possession of technical survival skills, also placed all animal life on earth into the category of being vulnerable, yet being able to expand outward as the plant life expanded with the flow of the rivers. In addition to the above notations, this specific location on the globe points us into corroboration with the most ancient of literature describing an Elysium garden as being the place of life's origin, and adequately watered by four rivers flowing into the four directions of earth. The four primary rivers of this delta area are (1) *The Ganges* (2) *The Brahmaputra River* (3) *The Meghna* (4) *The Tista River merging with the Brahmaputra, at a point where the river enters the garden of the rich delta area.*

As we may readily examine, back in the most ancient of times, this delta region of earth was most certainly a paradise all on its own accord. There was a virtual resource cornucopia the original population of mankind could make use of, such as; *a variety of tropical mango fruit, and extensive varieties of tropical and subtropical fruits. There were cane brakes, and root crops of various sorts., as there was wild rice growing in outrageous abundance,* and the extensive list could go on.

Since we have confirmed here inside this work via deductive rule of logic, that *mankind and all of life originated inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra River delta region first,* for the specified reasons stated above, let us examine our original question in consideration. *How was it then, that plant life came into existence on planet earth?*

Book Of Virentia

The Vegetation

When the archaeologist and myself studied the map, in conclusion I can agree that once-upon-a-time deep beneath the sea, all of the continents were merged into a single huge landmass. What occurred here was an atrociously violent event ripping this landmass apart, forming a rough version of the continents we all know today. This same force then moved to propel these continental land masses upward, from the bottom of the sea; whereupon the seas receded from the land itself, until these continents eventually settled into their present day positions.

In the beginning there were no plants, only the seas covering the entire globe of the earth. The earth shook violently, and the seas parted as the continental masses arose, revealing a flaming, molten mass of stone, continuing to move outward rather quickly, gradually slowing into the present positions of continental landmasses we know today.

The truth is nobody knows how long this landmass remained in its initial violent turmoil, with continents eventually settling into their present day positions, as they arose from the sea bed. There may be no question however, in contesting the fact that while this age of fire was active in its beginning years, *life simply did not exist*. This concluding deduction is rather a type of basic, common sense analogy.

Other considerations of the organized complexities involved reveal the situation of this "Pangaea" landmass breaking apart and rising to the surface of the sea. This upward movement simply did not occur due to forces of random chance. What power motivated this event to occur at all, if it only happened by sheer chance?

Apparently the word was spoken from an ultimate in supreme voices, into what we puny humans of the present day may perceive as the void of the universe, then the action commenced to form this astonishing developmental occurrence into being. To command raw elements, and those elements give active response, verifies a supreme apex of an ultimate in confidence and power combined. If the supreme commanding word was not originally spoken, then why did this continuing constructive event even occur at all, and what are the mathematical odds of it happening into a positive continuum? One in several billion, we are safe to presume here?

In the real world *nothing* occurs into a positive continuing construction, in absence of intelligent intervention. Trees, herbs, and fruit may grow unassisted in a natural setting, but deteriorate from a variety of perspectives over a trickle in time. Yet gardens were, and still are being planted. Meat is raised up for harvest inside the surrounding landscape. Residential homes and massive futuristic cities are constructed to include all of the astonishing technology we, modern day humans, are so accustomed to. Birds and squirrels build nests, as do rabbits, deer create beds, and lowly beavers construct highly effective dams! In short.., *all of this pleasant building demands intelligent intervention on one level or another, no matter how much the authoritarian liars of earth are in denial of this fact.*

So here we have a huge, violent, molten landscape, beginning to settle down into certain specific areas first. As it does, heat from this mass of molten granite forces a mixture with a variety of minerals already present, forming a multiplicity of metals, salts, and many other elements we humans are so familiar with. The same supreme source of wisdom commanding these elements into motion in the beginning, also was well aware intelligent life-forms of the future would be reliant on these elements for sheer survival.

What is immediately obvious is this overwhelming positivist intent into its ultimatum. This realization, in combination with an observed conclusion of a reigning dominant concern inside this source of supreme intelligence for the well being of all life, was created to proliferate at a future time by intentional design.

In a single area we have already deductively determined to be the *Ganges-Brahmaputra delta,* the largest delta area on earth, obviously is where the violent earth commenced to settle and cool first. There again, in the same manner as we may recall from the discussion regarding Stone Mountain, Georgia, beginning in the mountains surrounding in relative close proximity to the delta region at large. As the mountains cooled, heat given off combined with the atmosphere present at the time to form a misty vapor hovering over a molten, oozing, heaving mass surrounding the area eventually to become the broad mountain range. Later this heavy rising steam-like vapor would fall down in the form of a misty rain.

Dips prevalent then in the terrain collected the misty falling water into a single mass, eventually facilitating the first creek flow, moving down the mountainside transporting already formed sentiment, only to deposit this mass into areas of lower elevation below. In a period of time far shorter than we have been miss-led to believe, the cooling process began and the water flow commenced. At first carrying the sediment already prevalent from the violent molten action of the stone, down into the deeper areas on the terrain, eventually becoming valleys and river deltas. Broad areas without cooled in addition, but at much later dates. This particular region of earth in question completed this amazing transformation first, while the other areas all about were in an initiating stage of being.

As water flowed down from high areas of elevation, transporting sentiment with it as it moved, it created additional sentiment from the action of the flow, only to deposit this sentiment into areas of lowest elevation below. In time, we have what amounted to a cover of fine soil on a cooled landscape, adjacent to areas of water flow now assuming an appearance of a somewhat large creek or run. Again, please understand this period of development simply *did not take anywhere near the period of time we*, proletariat citizens of our day, are so deeply miss-led to accept.

What is being intimated here is when the observed power of water [51] reveals an astonishing truth. Such observation leads to f*ar more accurate conclusions* than any such convictions designed [52] by men seeking a future absolute authority over their fellow men, via an indoctrinated, all inclusive, social-communist or Fascist rule of order. Inside these systems of conviction, an obvious intent is to give justification for a discovery of bones from man-beasts [53] [54], found only in a single primary place on the face of the earth. Man-beasts would appear on the scene at far later times during the course of mankind's history, and for reasons covered in the section regarding mankind's history.

We are led in this observation to invite an ultimatum in questioning once more again.. *Where did plant-life actually originate from?* We are now well aware of how the earth as we know it and the soil formed, but from where, specifically, did plant-life come? We shall return to our original logic in question on the matter. If every plant came primarily from seeds in some form; the largest trees, shrubs, those above water and beneath, then *what in-fact produced the first seeds?*

This question of a most basic logic is age old, standing inside the same reasoning being applied in every other arena in regard to life on planet earth. There may be no question that *once-upon-a-time there in-fact was a beginning*. What came first, the chicken or the egg? The woman or the baby? Matter

---

[51] http://www.icr.org/article/how-long-does-it-take-for-canyon-form/

[52] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Piltdown_Man

[53] Although most bones are only those of common apes found in fragments, then masqueraded as being manlike.

[54] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucy_(Australopithecus)

of fact, did the woman or the man come about first? If it was the woman, for example, who did she breed with, becoming impregnated so that she could give birth to the first child of planet earth? When the adult man formed from her, if such was the case, did she breed with her own issue to procreate more?

We could consequently go on indefinitely with this identical line of questioning. Believe it or not, these are very valid questions demanding an answer, yet the conclusion of logic shall *always bring us back to the same point* in answer to the question, when we strip away any type of appeal to political agenda.

What remains for us is a hardening commanded acceptance, when we remove all authoritarian dung from absolute fact. This most certain truth is that no matter how much those among us, seeking absolute authority over mankind, try to convince the others; we, of an intellect unbridled by the taints of man-kind's all inclusive politics, soaked in it's manipulative appeals to emotion intending to induce it's own assumptive conclusion, *always possess the means to rationally arrive at all conclusions via unbridled logic, in lieu of a freeborn intellect granted by the eternal omnipotent forces of nature.*

In our following stage of thought, what remains in ultimatum is the emerging conclusion, no matter how it is we men of earth in our present day may attempt to dismiss the obvious; *Plant-life on earth was introduced into the new soils from beyond,* in another world yet for us to discover an existence of; although the most ancient of mankind's literature [55] certainly reveals some astonishing possibilities![56]

What is readily apparent is a fore stated fact that *all plant life developed from a set of primary species.* As my family and I passed through the Italian countryside, we noticed many native plants of the same species as those back home, halfway around the earth, although very obviously of a differing sub-species in numerous instances. Our survey concluded most of the natural landscape in Italy being the same type in general appearance, as the plant-life back home in my part of the United States. We are speaking of a broad area in the US, covering nearly half to a large extent, and some two thirds to a lesser extent. The striking similarities are thought provoking to those possessing the intellect to observe, combined with the fortitude to question.

Warning:
An Ever Prevailing Truth Tough To Accept

There again, individuals fallen underneath the sway of an all inclusive government pseudoscience propaganda, are compelled to presume, since they *do not possess an ability to clear reasoning to the needed degree. E*ven if they did, they would never possess the needed fortitude for admitting conclusions of rational logic. [57] As was discussed earlier, to do so bears a powerful potential of destroying careers, career potential, and one's chances for a livelihood in general. It may be possible demographic elements inside the surrounding society, compelled to condemn in lieu of some authoritarian appeal to emotion assigned to one who makes the choice of publicizing the obvious; may literally storm one's place of residence in the dark of night, with flaming torches in hand, boisterously

---

[55] http://www.thetruthhunter.com/did-science-just-prove-the-sumerian-religion/
[56] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahmastra
[57] https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2015/may/06/were-citizens-not-subjects-we-have-the-right-to-criticize-government-without-fear

demanding one's sentence of death, in the same manner as the assumptive label of *"witch"* provoked more than three hundred years ago!

In other words, if all else fails, those who seek to control mankind bear the capability to silence speakers of hard principle via an appeal to emotion; seeking justification for assigning speakers of the truth underneath broad condemning labels, where the court of public opinion supersedes *any attempt at analysis of prevailing hard facts*, bearing suggestions of possibility made and proper conclusions therefore consequently determined.

In America, the US Constitution forbade such irrational condemnation as being elements of inquisition, allowing a most splendid freedom of liberated thought, with an intention of being the only land of its kind in many more ways than only one. What we are compelled to accept is the dawning fact that America's national character is on the verge of *being forced* to transform [58] into direct opposition with that which the illustrious Constitutional fore-bearers made via an ultimatum in sacrifice of their mortal bodies to extinguish. [59] This compelled national transformation is being commanded in lieu of what freeborn minds of earth fear is amounting to a gradual world-wide union of government, and an increasing consolidation into absolute authority, most certain to follow.

Ancient literature [60] predicted far more than two thousand years ago such consolidated authority was destined by heavenly resolve to appear on the face of earth, bearing the ultimate in destination and design to rule the entire earth bound population of mankind in the absolute. This rule of new world order was also predicted to be very brutal, before eventually waning in lieu of what amounts to a conquering emanation from beyond. How did these prophets know this specific from so long ago? We of freeborn intellect are *compelled to conclude* on the obvious - *intelligent powers from beyond informed them*.

There is no doubt such a revelation in perception for the potential of dawning absolute authority, constitutes a primary part of reasons why the countries of Great Britain recently divorced itself from the European Union. [61] This author will make a prediction based on history that this divorce was destined to occur from the EU [62]. Be aware *all of this attempt* at reorganization has occurred before, [63] and *in very recent times.* I am forced to relegate such subject material as a discussion much better left for another volume of work.

Let it be known that what amounts to officially endorsed pseudoscience, of an inferior ascending into a continual superlative, by random change, and in total absence of intelligent intervention, sets the stage for a future psychological conquest of the world's proletariat populations. With this void intentionally being created for an outside authority interceding upon the development of mankind, the empty space now allows for the coming absolute authority of earth to assume an ultimatum in persuading position on the world scene. All this authority must do is very skillfully *feign an appearance* of being from beyond, or in-fact be assisted by elements of the negative from beyond. Are we not warned of a future one world government conjunction with the same, in religion? [64]

---

[58] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2011_military_intervention_in_Libya; US Constitution demands that the president go through US congress to get permission for participating in any effort of war.

[59] The US president could go the UN and request assistance in forcing mandates that go contrary to the US Constitution, even to the point of requesting that US troops station themselves on American soil in lieu of any future call for martial law.

[60] http://www.crystalinks.com/hopi2.html

[61] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brexit

[62] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy_Roman_Empire

[63] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/German-occupied_Europe

[64] http://www.cbsnews.com/news/vatican-considers-possibility-of-aliens/

In other words what is being said here to summarize, is that proletariat *citizens of planet earth are being introduced gradually to a concept of an emanation from beyond, unified with government political agenda,* which is most certain to gain more relevance with the passage of time [65] . Upon the finalized moment of appearance, the public mind will have been previously conditioned to accept this fabricated appearance as fact. Certain encompassing religious bodies of earth already bear the concept in doctrinaire [66] and suggestions of a unified absolute authority [67] from a religious perspective are being ardently pushed by the same authorities, and for the same reasons. We, the proletarian of planet earth, must always evaluate and analyze manifesting events and supposed discoveries.

Our Original Deductive Conclusion

To reiterate upon our original conclusion, simply speaking; *plant-life was introduced into the realm of planet earth, from beyond.* According to the forces of deductive logic, the already formed Ganges-Brahmaputra delta area, in what was otherwise a tumultuous environment all over planet earth, constituted the place of first plantation. This process *did not* take millions of years, as we have been so falsely misled to believe.

What we have already observed, both in Europe, America, and in China, is that virtually all plants on earth are made up of sub-species in a series of variances, suggesting a conclusion for a primary species existing for each plant category. These sub-species were created when seeds from the primary species drifted much farther downstream in the developing rivers of the Ganges and Brahmaputra, lodging as the planet gradually cooled, and sediment accumulated to form new soil. In areas of new environmental extremes, such as a lacking of soil nutrients, one example among thousands of other possibilities; the gene existed across the plant spectrum to thrive inside these conditions. Yet in some individual plants this gene was far more pronounced. The plants with the most genes for survival under these prevailing conditions survived, eventually dominating the species at large in a particular general area, granting it a unique set of internal and superficial characteristics. Much farther downstream, another set of conditions occurred, fostering domination by another genetic characteristic. This plant species soon was in possession of differing internal and external characteristics. The point being conveyed here, is *all of these genes being present in the original primary species.*

In addition to the above situation, as time elapsed and plants of one characteristic dominated a specific area of the delta; plants eventually perished, falling to the ground. Trunks and stems deteriorating into nitrogen, enriching the soil, and creating dirt, allowing other plants with a totally different set of genetic characteristics to take hold among those already established.

Fruit from trees standing close to new flowing rivers developed, only to ripen and fall, spawning new plants where they fell, should they fail to make their way into the river. Seed spores, in many instances, were released into the surrounding air, falling into other developing areas downstream, repeating the process all over, as the original Elysium paradise spread in size. Keep in mind, at the center of this garden existed the original primary species of all plant-life on planet earth, beginning with only one type of every category. Yet with each individual plant possessing genes, dominating in different surroundings, eventually forming every known sub-species of plant.

---

[65] https://reaganlibrary.archives.gov/archives/speeches/1987/092187b.htm

[66] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muhammad_al-Mahdi#The_Occultation; he makes war to exterminate the infidels.

[67] http://www.catholicherald.co.uk/news/2016/05/23/pope-francis-welcomes-sunni-muslim-leader-to-vatican/

Some of mankind's most ancient literature supports this description of our deductive Elysium paradise, described above in actual physical geographical location. In many instances we read of at least two to four main rivers flowing into a specified place, only to meet at what eventually became a delta region. The specific delta area mentioned in this literature was not necessarily the one we deductively concluded on in this text, but reasons why will be explained later on in the upcoming section regarding mankind. As our deductive original garden of primary species proliferates, inside those varieties bearing dominating genes to facilitate this expansion, fruit is born.

We now have a pleasant atmosphere beginning to emerge onto the scene, since cooling magma gives off huge amounts of carbon dioxide, [68] more than likely making up a majority of earth's atmosphere in the beginning. Plants thrive in carbon monoxide, essentially exhaling off the oxygen becoming so necessary to support later life of all types, particularly mammalian life, on planet earth. There again, what is revealed here is *a premeditated intended design* to facilitate such future life forms.

Nitrogen may also be present in an atmosphere dominated by carbon dioxide. [69] [70] If nitrogen is not present throughout an entire area, then in specific scattered areas throughout a broad region of the river delta in question. As our initial delta area concentrated primarily in the bends of flowing rivers already described, expanded outward, with seeds of plants following this flow, it would have been highly possible for pockets of this atmospheric nitrogen settling into places where the delta later expanded. New gene pools may have dominated in these areas, allowing plants feeding on nitrogen to thrive, which would only perish in areas where it was absent.

Beans and corn are two examples of what is being described above, among thousands of other possibilities. Corn literally thrives on nitrogen, and beans make beautiful thriving bushes, yet fail in forming any seed pods when the roots find it. As a result, bean species would eventually perish in a nitrogen rich environment., unless there was a gene pool present, allowing these beautiful bushes to reproduce asexually from the roots, for example. If such was the case, then in nitrogen rich environments the type of bean sub-species being described above would dominate, while in areas with no nitrogen the bushes would bear fruit and seed.

Peanuts might be an example of the later situation, where the air-without held little to no nitrogen, since the soil already absorbed it all. Matter of fact some corrupting element in the air, possibly caused seed pods on the bean plant to perish, we might deductively conclude here. The gene was already present for seed pods to develop beneath the soil, in direct response. Therefore, we have a dominant species of bean plants producing no pod visible on the bush, yet does so to an abundance beneath the earth's new soil.

This same rule would be true in regard to all plant life throughout our deductive Elysium garden. When conditions differed, those with few genes bearing the code for survival in a particular area, perished, and those with the genes bearing necessary codes for survival, reproduced to dominate the species in a specific area. As the earth cooled in other surrounding areas and the process repeated itself, the plant population would expand, with the previously described process via seeds being carried both in the air and in the flow of water.

With the emergence of vegetation, including trees, the process being described accelerated dramatically, gaining an increasing momentum as it moved along. Vegetation exhales oxygen and misty vapor, which combined with a natural cooling of the molten earth in other areas outside of the delta

---

[68] https://volcanoes.usgs.gov/vhp/gas.html
[69] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Volcanic_gas
[70] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atmosphere_of_Venus

area, and the mist already described generating this process. More vapor clouds formed, producing a continuing mist type of rain as a consequence, now serving to cool the molten stone at a quickening rate. Water flow across the broad landscape increased as a result, and a pace of natural development increased dramatically. In a span of time far more recent than millions of years, the earth cooled, with plant life spreading almost immediately behind it, soon covering the entire globe into a beautiful, if not sheer spectacular, color filled menagerie.

In the book of Genesis, we find a brilliant description of our original immaculate garden. Let's pause in our deductive study to observe what this text has to tell us in a general description. We shall begin with the original King James version, then offer a more modern rendition for increased clarity.

In our case presently, we are primarily only dealing with the garden and plant life, although powerful suggestions in the biblical text exist of *who the original plantation owner was*. The original plantation owner also has some very interesting guards to the garden worth making note of. As we shall observe below, following the proliferation of plant life, there was a prevailing authoritative presence from beyond inside our garden, who was an eternally reigning master over these new life forms.

As deductive analysts, we are forced to quantify the *"tree of life"* being described, as being one of these originating primary species of tree found at the center of the delta region, where we originally located our Elysium garden via deductive logic. Being one of the original primary species containing the entire genetic body of all those sub-species following, with the expansion of garden parameters throughout the delta, and beyond, would indeed qualify this particular tree as the *"tree of life."* To quantify this terminology into our own wording, we might speak of this noted tree of life as being, *the mother tree of all trees henceforth.* We are also forced to presume huge combinations of genes found inside a fruit from this original primary species, possessing genetic combinations bearing dangerously negative effects when these combinations interacted with the genes of mammals, to include mankind later on, a subject for future discussion inside this work.

Because the tempting fruit in question possessed genes of every sub-species later to arrive, the fruit from the one later tasted by mankind, would have been specific to the area of the delta in which he dwelt, and it's environment in question. This fruit may also have possessed characteristics of a number of fruits, and the environment prevalent during the occurrence quite possibly transformed subtly with the passage of time. Therefore making any deductive analysis as to specifically what variant of fruit the original tempting crop consisted of, may be virtually impossible here in our own day.

One method of making an approximation in determination, may be possible via modern day computerized technology. In our analysis we are compelled to give consideration of the following. If we take the dominant native fruits still found in the area, combining their prevailing characteristics via computer program with one another, then take dominant elements found within naturally occurring native fruits much rarer to encounter, we may in-fact be able to arrive at a close approximating representation of the original primary species referred to as *"The Tree Of Life"* in Genesis.

What Did The Ancients Have To Say About Our Subject In Question?

Genesis 2:4-3:24 King James Version

These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,

And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden;

And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from then it was parted, and became into four heads.

The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: .

In our observance of the text above, we are forced to take the meaning of the phrase, *"Lord God,"* to mean the supreme God in chief. To clarify, there existed other gods, to be certain from simply reading the scripture alone, but the one who spoke the word leading to the rise of Pangaea land mass from the bottom of the sea, and planted seeds gathered from the world beyond of the primary species, into the delta area, *was the chief God of all others and all of life on earth itself.* If he planted the original seeds, deductively crafting the plan for rejuvenation in anticipation of all future negatives, being so apparent to those of us whose minds are not corrupted by mankind's secular humanist, social-Communist political agendas, then direct conclusion renders him *owner of all life on earth.* Like the farmer of the tobacco fields either is the owner of the plantation, or submits unto him, so is this *Lord Of All Gods (Deuteronomy 10-17)* from beyond, supreme owner of the earth, and all life submits unto him and his will.

Maybe other gods inside the celestial realm are gods of other worlds without, who rule in the same fashion as the governor of a state or province does, yet submits to a president in the distant beyond. The owner of earth's plantation and all life thereon is *chief of them all*, whom all the others are subordinate to. In other words, he is the *Supreme Ruler Of The Universe,* and all of life therein, whether the life in question is to be found on earth or anywhere else. If the chief God planted seeds of the original primary species, then he must have beheld some real potential in this dismal, water covered, chunk of vacant stone once found in the globe we now call earth.

To give a proper summary, in other words, *an objective of his own* was fulfilled in the chief Lord of all other gods, taking charge to initiate the action already described above. The planet earth was very important to him, we are forced to conclude, for encompassing reasons we know not, and probably would never comprehend if we did know. Making analysis of such would be a waste of precious energy here inside this work. [71]

No matter how much the authoritarian liars of mankind attempt to persuade us to believe otherwise, this *God-In-Chief* is the true owner of all life on earth, and the earth itself, nobody else! Life did not occur by random chance, from an inferior negative into a continuing superlative positive. Doing so

---

[71] Will attempt at doing so only in lieu of a private request, however. See notations in other sections above for specific details.

violates the most basic of logic revealed in everyday life. We may all be reassured as the collective government of mankind grows in its power, it will attempt to feign ownership of planet earth and its precious resource base, including all life thereon, in lieu of its anticipated corruption history reveals to us repetitively, will most surely occur.

As its power base swells to encompass, this centralization of authority will even come to behave as though it owns the masses of mankind collectively, which is what governments such as Communism and German Fascism, were all about. We may anticipate this centralization of mankind's authority shall claim to be some elitist from beyond, as this world-wide corporate and banking elite gains more unregulated authority, possibly by feigning some sort of false emanation from above. The most perverse manifestation of unbridled corruption and the supreme apex of absolute authority, occurs when an elitist element of mankind forces the masses of earth to bow down and worship it., or suffer the ultimatum in penalty for not doing so. [72] [73]

It is the contention of this author that the true owner of all life on earth, and the earth itself, will become exceedingly angry as a result of this supreme insult, since these human banking and corporate elitist will have committed the ultimate offense, by literally attempting to purloin the earth and the intellectual minds of all mankind. We may be sure the true owner or earth shall respond by eventually revealing itself, and physically manifesting itself on earth again to purge the earth of all corrupted authority, and all life of any negative taint or corruption.

Matter of fact, this supreme authority may be in the process of revealing itself, as these words are being written. Truly the day of its manifestation on earth shall be a marvelous event to behold, the greatest in all history of mankind.

For the purpose of giving additional clarity, examine a more modern interpretation of the script in our analysis. Our present discussion only involves the issue of plant life appearing in our deductive Elysium garden, which we have located inside the approximate central area of the Ganges-Brahmaputra river delta area of earth, as may be deductively determined from a thorough analysis of the highest mountain elevations nearest the general area. As we shall recall, the area without was still yet a heaving, molten mess, but one cooling at an ever quickening pace. From heights of space this delta area is readily apparent, clearly appearing as the delta area it is.

Genesis 2:4-3:24 New International Version

This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created, when the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

Now no shrub had yet appeared on the earth and no plant had yet sprung up, for the Lord God had not sent rain on the earth and there was no one to work the ground, but streams came up from the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground.

Now the Lord God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden; The Lord God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground—trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

A river watering the garden flowed from Eden; from there it was separated into four headwaters. The name of the first is the Pishon; it winds through the entire land of Havilah, where there is gold. (The gold of that land is good; aromatic resin[d] and onyx are also there.) The name of the second river is

---

[72] http://www.reshafim.org.il/ad/egypt/administration/pharaoh.htm

[73] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Imperial_cult_(ancient_Rome)

the Gihon; it winds through the entire land of Cush. The name of the third river is the Tigris; it runs along the east side of Ashur. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.
and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Let's examine what other ancient texts have to tell us for the purpose of giving description to our deductive original Elysium paradise garden of primary plant species. Some of these texts may in-fact be much older than the written account in Genesis. We shall begin with the ancient Sumerian myth entitled *"The Debates Between The Sheep And The Grain."* Examine the introduction:

When, upon the hill of heaven and earth, An, created the Annunaki, since he neither spawned nor created Grain with them, and since in the Land he neither fashioned the yarn of Uttu (the goddess of weaving) nor pegged out the loom for Uttu — with no Sheep appearing, there were no numerous lambs, and with no goats, there were no numerous kids, the sheep did not give birth to her twin lambs, and the goat did not give birth to her triplet kids; the Annunaki, the great gods, did not even know the names Grain or Sheep. There was no grain of thirty days; there was no grain of forty days; there was no grain of fifty days; there was no small grain, grain from the mountains or grain from the holy habitations. There was no cloth to wear; Uttu had not been born — no royal turban was worn; lord Niĝir-si, the precious lord, had not been born; The god of wild animals had not gone out into the barren lands.

This creation story may in-fact be among the oldest in written language. According to sources the clay scrolls upon which the account was discovered, have been dated to six thousand years. This would indicate the story itself told for generations prior to that date. What we are allowed to observe in our analysis is the presence of a *barren voided landscape*. The chief god, known to the Sumerians as An, chose the area since it was on the "hill of heaven and earth." We might add this notation as important to recall, since water formed by mist flows downhill into areas of lower elevation.

In this location there existed no grains. We may interpret this to mean grasses in general. There were no sheep or other grazing animals including, but not limited to: goats, deer, cows, etc, as we would interpret the account and consequently expect to be so. Humans did not yet occupy this voided landscape, so consequently there were no turbans, cloth, looms, yarn, and works of mankind in general. Other lesser divine rulers had not been born yet, *(manifested from beyond?*) only the supreme god, An, inhabited the landscape. At the end of the account we can read that the *"god of wild animals' ' had* gone out into the barren lands, signifying all the lands surrounding the chosen area were barren, with no life. We might imagine that this landscape was in a cooling stage, as was described earlier. Water was flowing, developing from mist generated by the cooling stone interacting with the surrounding present atmosphere, regardless of its composition.

We also have the now famous Sumerian poem known as "The Epic Of Gilgamesh." Here inside this poem we find references to an Elysium ``garden of the gods," where it appears the origin of life worked its way outward from. Examine a clip from this poem found in the Wikipedia article concerning the epic:

There was a Garden Of The Gods: all round him stood bushes bearing gems ... fruit of carneilian with the vine hanging from it, beautiful to look at; lapis lazuli leaves hung thick with fruit, sweet to see ... rare stones, agate and pearls from out the sea.

We may examine tales of an ancient originating-Elysium garden in mythic traditions of the ancient Greeks. Consider the "Garden Of the Hesperides," for example. The Hesperides are sky nymphs, who in turn, create a life giving oasis of pleasure. Examine this clip from Wikipedia in regard to the issue:

The Garden of the Hesperides is Hera's orchard in the west, where either a single apple tree or a grove grows, producing golden apples that grant immortality when eaten. The trees were planted from the fruited branches that Gaia gave to Hera as a wedding gift when Hera accepted Zeus. The Hesperides were given the task of tending to the grove, but occasionally picked apples from it themselves. Not trusting them, Hera also placed in the garden a never-sleeping, hundred-headed dragon named Ladon as an additional safeguard. In the myth of the Judgement of Paris, it was from the Garden that Eris, Goddess of Discord, obtained the Apple of Discord, which led to the Trojan War.

The poet, Homer, also described what appeared to be a physical land on earth he called "The Elysium Fields. A few words of his description expounded upon by the Greek historian, Plutarch, may be garnished from Wikipedia and placed below for the reader's convenience.

These are two in number, separated by a very narrow strait; they are ten thousand furlongs distant from Africa, and are called the Islands of the Blest. They enjoy moderate rains at long intervals, and winds which for the most part are soft and precipitate dews, so that the islands not only have a rich soil which is excellent for plowing and planting, but also produce a natural fruit that is plentiful and wholesome enough to feed, without toil or trouble, a leisured folk. Moreover, an air that is salubrious, owing to the climate and the moderate changes in the seasons, prevails on the islands. For the north and east winds which blow out from our part of the world plunge into fathomless space, and, owing to the distance, dissipate themselves and lose their power before they reach the islands; while the south and west winds that envelope the islands sometimes bring in their train soft and intermittent showers, but for the most part cool them with moist breezes and gently nourish the soil. Therefore a firm belief has made its way, even to the Barbarians, that here is the Elysian Field and the abode of the blessed which is not true, of which Homer sang.

— Plutarch, Life of Sertorius, VIII, 2

In summary, what we observe is a powerful contention found inside the oldest volumes of human mythic literature suggesting, if it doesn't declare outright like the most ancient of mankind's literature, the Sumerian accounts, explaining that *life on earth originated by the actions of forces beyond, and was perpetuated by beings of supernatural power hailing from the skies.* A continuing reoccurring theme appears to be that in the beginning, mankind was pure having not yet insulted the supreme Lord Of Heaven, thus his consequential reward was an eternal life, of Elysium leisure in continuum. When mankind corrupted from submission to weaknesses defined by the catholic church much later on as the seven deadly sins, [74] the gods, and especially the supreme god, removed the check preventing all life on earth from suffering due to an increasing negativity, and the heartaches of all the ages thus commenced. In many accounts, the ending summarized to include a promise of future return, and divine redemption back into this original Elysium splendor.

[74] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_deadly_sins

The Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta from space

Book Of Piztiak

The Animals

Inside our Elysium garden of primary species, the process of expansion was occurring at an ever increasing rate. By the time the central section of the garden developed, vaporous mist was being transposed into the atmosphere by emerging plants, adding to what was already present. As we shall recall, the mist settled in around areas of highest elevation, appearing as what we would observe to be clouds from the ground below. These water droplets became heavy laden as the cloudy mist continued to move in, soon falling back to the earth in the form of a steady misty rain. This water collected in terrain pockets on the surrounding mountain sides, where the general temperature was cooler anyway than back down on the valley floor, filling these pockets and rushing down the mountainsides in the form of an ever growing stream, assuming the size of a large creek in a relatively short passage of time.

Inside the bends of this creek, nutrient enriched sediment deposits collected, forming an alluvial type soil, into which seeds of an originating primary vegetative species were planted by the supreme God Of The Universe, or his allying agents, from beyond. As this garden was expanding outward in a process now quickening at an ever astonishing pace, the area terrain was beginning to assume the appearance of a delta, and our figurative creek that of a small rushing river.

We may view hard evidence of this expansion from an area of establishment, into a voided barren landscape such as that described above, inside a present day phenomenal event known to biologists as *primary succession.* [75] Here, plants already established form a carpet base, figuratively speaking, upon which superior seed eventually takes, lending to and facilitating an eventual cover of forest due to an expansion from the surrounding established forest areas.

In addition to the above details, there were other developments occurring, while also serving to hasten the development of this huge vacant stony void we now know as planet earth. In the same manner as once did the plants, animal species developed from a series of primary species [76] , planted into the general panoramic scene already supplied. In the beginning it was the eggs of insects, birds, and reptiles. When we trace these animals back down to their original primary species, we reduce the general mass of life we are familiar with today, down to only a few species.

Biologists label this event as *common descent*. [77] The problem with accepting an official report on this matter, however, is the pervasive fact of an obviously magisterially endorsed attempt to convince anyone who studies the broad phenomenon, that all of life on earth descended from a *common base ancestor*, an original inferior, in other words. The situation in this officially endorsed claim of science for freeborn intellectuals, is one of the events as it is being described as being logically *impossible, while* smacking heavily of some authoritarian attempt at feigning scientific justification for an all inclusive socialist political theology. Such dogma combined with a coming imposed pagan idealization

---

[75] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Primary_succession

[76] There exist multiple types of snakes, flies, worms, rabbits, birds, fish. Originally there was a primary species that contained the genetic elements for all of the varieties present inside our panorama of today.

[77] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Primary_succession

of nature is [78] [79]being engineered for a manifestation at some point in the dawning future [80]. We, as freeborn intellectuals, are acutely aware of such attempts at magisterial deception, since the o*riginating primary species must have possessed the broad genetic base, at least in drastically varying degrees, for every life form following in the passage of time.*

It appears very disheartening when we are compelled to keep reminding supposedly educated folks in the least complicated terminology, that critters such as ants and beetles simply do not possess the genes of rats, cats, and dogs! On the other hand, a single ant species does, emphatically, possess the genes of other future ant varieties. Individual beetle species possess genes of other future beetle varieties, so in such realization we may easily deduce that only a single type of primary species existed for ants in the earliest initiative. There once existed another type of primary species for beetles, and so on.

Never was there a single species for both ants and beetles, with the pattern of descent forming a Y, displaying a point where a descending line veered from a single motion, only to mysteriously divide later on. Supposedly this break in the line is facilitated by an ascending genetic mutation, at sheer random chance, into the superior species multiplicity present today!

In other words, here again for the purpose of simplifying the conversation so the well educated and ridiculously indebted, yet still more than likely unemployed, may understand in consequence. One simply cannot have ants being born from beetles, or beetles being born from ants, and most certainly not ants from rats, or rats from ants, and so on! Again, to repeat in terms of logical rule, an inferior simply cannot ascend into a continuing superlative, by random chance, and especially in absence of any form of intelligent interference.

The same had been true with the plants as well, but not near to the similar extent with insects, birds, and reptiles. Eggs of these primary species hatched into a flagrant productivity found inside the new, lush, rich vegetable soil compost of the continually expanding river delta. In short order, male encountered females, more eggs were laid; and as this lush environment expanded, so did populations of these animals acting as agents to quicken the expansion of delta, across what was once a molten, barren, dismal, stony landscape.

As this lush environment of vegetation spread outward from a centralizing area, and the delta area in general expanded, so did populations of reptiles, insects, and birds. Soon these animals were turning soil, leaving nitrogen in the soil from dung and their dead decaying carcasses, eating fruit and transporting these seeds farther out in the form of manure; which not only acted as an acid to make it easier for the birthing plant to break, but also nitrogen fertilizer for the plant. As was discussed in earlier sections, the actions of these animals transformed the nutrient constitution of the soil found inside the delta area, therefore additional genetic characteristics could dominate inside the ecol-community, lending to the formation of additional sub-species born from an originating primary species.

Again, these genes were already present inside the original primary species, but existing in varying quantities among individual plants. Individual plants with specific qualities dominated in areas where environmental conditions were conducive to it. Individual plants with a specific genetic characteristic soon were the majority in the area, only to eventually breed the other varieties out. Father on down, plants with genetic characteristics of those who perished in the scenario described above, might dominate in a new realm found downstream, and individual plants' former dominating characteristics found inside the earlier scenario, may be the ones who perished in this new ecological environment.

---

[78] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ethics_of_eating_meat

[79] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fur_clothing#Anti-fur_campaigns

[80] Heavily discussed inside my latest work, “The Stairway To Tyranny.”

Other details to consider along these same lines, are that this new opposing environment need not be far away from the original. I have known cases where one garden crop could be planted to an excellent performance, and across the highway or a few hundred yards down the road, the identical crop failed to produce, even though the level of care was replicated to a specific exactness!

There again, mankind replicates this described form of natural selection every day, in virtually any agricultural scenario. The best crop plants and livestock, according to a predetermined production based criterion, are selected, while allowing it to seed or reproduce, while others are allowed to perish through sale or personal consumption.

On the other hand, no matter which way it is we may design to move, *we always go back to our original point;* being that genes for all of these future varieties *must already exist inside the original primary species in the initiative,* unless we are speaking in concerns to a modern day technology of genetic manipulation. *GM infers intelligent intervention*, serving to consequently add a new twist in the attempt at giving scientific justification to any form of all inclusive political agenda, and the coming mandated new-age [81] Paganini idealization of nature.

Maybe the greatest development inside our Elysium world of the originating primary species, found inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta, was the development of mammals. There again, where the scientists are wrong is in grasping hold of this ridiculous ideology regarding an inferior ascending into a continual superlative, and at random chance in total absence of any intelligent intervention! What is most obvious is the all too apparent fact that mammals developed from original primary species. Every breed of dog originated with the wild wolf, but such a phenomenon was because mankind intervened in the ascending process. Every breed of wolf developed from an originating primary species, who bore the gene pool in its totality.

For example, an originating species of wolf possessed genes for red wolves, but this genetic characteristic dominated only when the entire population of wolves moved from the delta outward, following the expansion of our Elysium garden, the insects, birds, and reptiles. This original population moved into an environment where those among the primary genetic population in possession of the characteristics for red fur, could camouflage for protection and hunting, survive and excel. Thus, those with red fur lived to procreate, and those without, perished; since they could not find food or conceal themselves from predators.

There are other apparent problems with tracing the antecedent of mammals back to their specific point in origin. While plants, insects, birds, and reptiles emerge from seed and external eggs possessing natural preservatives, mammals do not. Mammals on the other hand, develop solely within the bodies of a female host. How should we, then, via use of logic, trace development of these life forms back to an originating primary species?

Answers to this question of logic fall into the same category as the plants and other life forms already discussed. Only a few primary species made up the originating population. Those originating species were introduced from beyond, following a firm establishment of the Elysium primary species garden. From this external intelligent introduction the mammalian population grew, progressing outward with the ever quickening spread of our Elysium garden delta area, into much greater areas beyond, and as always, following the meandering course of our figurative river.

When migrating populations encountered new environments inside these out-lands, genetic characteristics allowing survival inside that specific environment dominated, and others perished who did not possess needed characteristics for adaptation in that specific realm. This prevailing phenomenon, if you will, is what led to the development of subspecies, but not necessarily to any

---

[81] https://www.catholicculture.org/culture/library/view.cfm?recnum=3223

overwhelming instance of negative genetic deterioration. Superior qualities from the primary genetic pool were maintained by forces of nature, as discussed inside the chapter concerning the problem with genes. While genetic mutations (*corrupt variants* from an original) did occur in individuals, natural processes eradicated a majority of these from the primary gene pool, and in doing so, the genetic pool at large.

In natural environments, for example, mammals virtually *never* mate with immediate family members, therefore these incidences of genetic mutation serving to corrupt in the greatest degree, are dramatically reduced. In addition, since animals and particularly mammals found inside the natural environment, tend to emerge outside from dens and hiding places, while remaining well concealed underneath a cover of vegetation or by the darkness of night; exposure to sunlight was drastically minimized, therefore further reducing vulnerability to damaging X-rays [82] and other naturally occurring elements found inside the light of the sun, known and unknown, that only serve to corrupt genes in the form of genetic mutation.

In regard to the natural order eliminating inbreeding among mammals and beasts in general, and contamination of the majority gene pool from the mutants resulting, examine a clip directly from a Wikipedia article regarding inbreeding:

Natural breeding includes inbreeding by necessity, and most animals only migrate when necessary. In many cases, the closest available mate is a mother, sister, grandmother, father, brother, or grandfather (This statement appeals to facilitate a secular human political agenda, seeking to discount any ideology of genetic descent, in favor of an all inclusive ascent due to sheer random chance). *In all cases, the environment presents stresses to remove from the population those individuals who cannot survive because of illness.*

There was an assumption that wild populations do not inbreed; this is not what is observed in some cases in the wild. However, in species such as horses, animals in wild or feral conditions often drive off the young of both sexes, thought to be a mechanism by which the species instinctively avoids some of the genetic consequences of inbreeding. In general, many mammal species, including humanity's closest primate relatives, avoid close inbreeding possibly due to the deleterious effects.

The author of this work shall add to the article above, by declaring there is no doubt mammals avoid inbreeding due to negative genetic effects! If knowledge regarding this deterioration is instinctive, as the above article articulates, then from whence did this "instinct" originate? A powerful suggestion found inside the word "instinctive" is the word *"programmed."* Since all appears that this knowledge was programmed, an ultimatum in further questioning lends one to ask *"by whom?"* Clear, tenacious logic already reveals the answer back down to us; from the chief *Lord Of All Gods.* In other words, the supreme Ruler Of The Entire Universe, as the ancients informed.

From appearances found inside mankind's most ancient literature, The Supreme Lord Of All, standing in the beyond, has chosen planet earth as the throne of his cosmic empire; but not before this one, as we presently know it, is totally destroyed for the purpose of eliminating all negatives; then remade according to the original plan of possessing a realm in which his much favored life-forms may thrive, in absence of all universal negatives.

In an all-encompassing quantification, what is being described in the ageless literature when we deductively reach this place of life's original Elysium garden, is an originating *genetic superlative*, especially as the term may apply to mammalian life forms. From it's point of origin inside the Elysium

[82] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mutagen

garden of the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta, warm blooded life followed an extension of the vegetation, the insects, the reptiles following afterward, in company with a primary species of foul. In likewise fashion, so did rats, moles, and mink.

A primary rat species was precursor to a future development in all other varieties of rat; the same with the mole and the mink. A ferret appears to be a type of mink. Depending on which variety came first, one variety developed from the primary gene pool, upon entry of a specific primary species member into an environmental realm demanding dominance of genetic characteristics needed to survive it's specific extreme conditions. Other members of the original gene pool not in possession of these needed characteristics, either moved on into another environmental realm where they possessed a possibility for survival; or they perished, simple as that. In relatively short order, possibly as recent as the third generation, concluding from personal agricultural experience; these specific genetic characteristics began to dominate the entire species found inside the specific locality in question. This same rule held true for all life forms, up to and including mammals.

With development of other life forms in this originating Elysium garden, we had a development of fish inside the river system, of both the Ganges and the Brahmaputra, beginning at the crossing point in the virtual heart of the delta area. Fish followed similar patterns, as all other life forms discussed thus far. Bream type fish [83] all developed from an original primary species. Bass type fish [84] probably to include perch, [85] developed from an originating species of that variety. The same is true with catfish. [86] Fish were included into the environmental menagerie, as plant life and insect movements were becoming established in and around the river itself. In consequence, as with all other animal species, the realm of primary species in number narrowed down to only a small few. Eggs of an originating primary species were introduced into the environment from beyond, as we may readily determine from glancing at the Genesis account, for example.

Genesis 1:21

So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living thing with which the water teems and that moves about in it, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

New international Version

The forces of nature, as we have described, held the incidence of genetic mutation down into a minimum. When circumstances prevailed, allowing this deterioration to occur, then the hand of nature found inside the natural order of life, eradicated this corrupted genetic pattern from any possibility of threatening the overall gene pool in a negative manner. In other words, when genetic mutation caused a deformity of the body, preventing an individual member of the species from obtaining nourishment, that individual simply perished. If some genetic mutation led to an occurrence of disease as a result, and the affected individual could not locate and obtain nourishment, then it perished. At times conditions inside the environment itself may actually have led to death of the individual species member, upon incidental mutation of genes; more than likely passed on to them by their parents.

---

[83] http://fishing.about.com/od/bream/a/There-Are-Many-Different-Kinds-Of-Bream.htm
[84] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bass_(fish)
[85] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bass_(fish)
[86] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catfish

For example, maybe an individual was allergic to sunlight, sickened, then simply died. In the animal kingdom, it is seldom we find incidences of care given for a single individual lacking an ability for adaptation to surrounding circumstances, by others in his surrounding community. Mothers and fathers care for young children, yet a time materializes when children must care for themselves. When these children cannot manage, then fate is allowed to take its course. I witnessed this occurrence, from birds and squirrels, up to cats and dogs. A few of the cruelest mothers on earth may be found among birds and cats, as far as I am concerned.

The Ganges and the Brahmaputra both flow from the delta region into a bay, before emptying into the sea. These same fish species made their way down river, all the way to the sea. The individual fish who bore a gene for being able to tolerate salty water, soon dominated the species; and those who did not possess enough of the needed gene for adaptation, perished. Conditions inside the salt water environment varied, thus the same pattern continued, leading to the variations of subspecies we find today in salt water, such as bass found in both freshwater and salt. The saltwater catfish [87] [88] is another species naturally developed inside those individuals where genes and prevailing genetic characteristics for doing so were most pronounced, and a consequential subspecies resulted from the environmental variations.

For further verification in our conclusion we may observe a similarity of animal species found inside both salty and freshwater environments. We find clams in both freshwater and salty. We also find large crayfish in freshwater, and the lobster in saltwater. The lobster gives all appearances of simply being a large crayfish, bearing a genetic pattern for adaptation in salt water habitats, but only in specific areas. Mussels [89] are another form of life we may find in both fresh water and salty, obviously moving from the delta, into the bay. Over time these clams moved furthermore into the oceans from the mouth of the bay, eventually covering the entire globe. We have a large variety of crabs [90] found in both fresh water and salty. We can deductively determine that crabs may have easily walked along the bank lines of the river, following it out into the surrounding area, and down into the sea eventually, thriving in the bay area on the sandy shores and on the sandy beach beyond.

One of the best noted freshwater and saltwater creatures would be the shark. We are compelled to observe where we have varieties of shark thriving in rivers [91]. There exists one species appearing to thrive in both environments found inside salty and freshwater, and is found virtually all over the world, specifically inside the Ganges river! We know this breed as being the bull shark [92]. What makes this creature of the bull shark even more interesting, is where the gene was inside the originating primary species for both freshwater and saltwater living. The two different genes were present in certain individuals within a past primary species, therefore the genes of these individuals naturally dominated the environment, to mate and become their own prevailing breed.

Not only does this notation confirm our contention of environmental conditions selecting genetic characteristics inside the blood of individuals found among our primary species, it also confirms our contention of a primary species once existing inside our Elysium garden, made up entirely of primary species; moving outward from the delta, following rivers, streams, and creeks, as they flowed outward to eventually form the delta areas of earth. With this development of life, the process continued on at an

---

[87] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hardhead_catfish
[88] http://scienceblogs.com/zooillogix/2008/10/10/have-giant-indian-catfish-deve/
[89] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mussel
[90] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Freshwater_crab
[91] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/River_shark
[92] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bull_shark

ever quickening pace, in *far less time* than so-called paid for "scientists," tainted by social-communist political agenda, have falsely led proletariat citizens of earth to conclude.

The Fallacy Of Darwin's Thinking Pattern

A primary individual deeply affecting the thinking patterns of scientists into our own time, as well as future political agenda, was *Charles Darwin*. There may be no doubt on part of this author, the logic presented inside this work will be questioned, if not outright condemned, along lines of Darwinism and those who developed more on his line of thought in regard to the matter. As a result of our anticipation in the approach destined to be taken by our adversaries, we are forced to ask the ever prevailing question of *who*, *who was Darwin?* To be more precise, though not intending to interject any element of sarcasm; *who was Darwin for anybody to question any line of thinking, that liberated intellectuals may deductively determine for themselves?*

Charles Darwin was born in Shrewsbury, England, on the twelfth of February 1809, at his family home, The Mount. He was child number five, of doctor and wealthy financier Robert, and his wife Suzanne, Darwin. He was the grandson of two prominent abolitionists; Erasmus Darwin and Josiah Wedgewood. Both families were Unitarian, where Charles attended the Unitarian Chapel with his mother. To grasp more of a lever on our comprehension, we are forced to examine the ideology of the Unitarian.

The ideology of Unitarianism is where the concept of God as one being, rather than three, was accepted to be held up as an epitome. This view differed markedly from the general ideology of Catholicism, which endorses the holy trinity of God in the Father, The Son, and The Holy Ghost. Christ is perceived as being human, rather than divine. Unitarians believe Christ, in his moral instruction, was inspired by God; so therefore he qualifies as savior, but is not as God, himself.

From a quick scan in regard to the background of Charles Darwin, we may glean information indicating where Darwin's grandfather, Erasmus, already proposed ideas of evolution inside his medical journals, which young Charles avidly read. He also spent time assisting his father in administering medical treatment to the poor of Shropshire, England. He attended the University Of Edinburgh Medical School, maybe the most prestigious Medical School in Great Britain, with his brother, Erasmus; but he found surgery disgusting, and his studies boring. Instead, he seems to have preferred spending valuable time in the company of an ex-slave named *John Edminstone*, studying taxidermy for one hour a day, in what became a forty day stint.

It has been purported that Edminstone was born in Guyana, South America, where he moved to Glasgow, Scotland, with his master, Charles Edminstone. JE taught taxidermy to a number of students, including young Charles Darwin. JE has also accompanied Charles Waterton, [93] whom he learned taxidermy from, in the South American rainforests. It appears JE and Darwin spent much time conversing in regard to the large variety in animal and plant life found in South America, as may be deduced from the later actions of Darwin, and his own time spent in Galapagos.

Other than the fact of Darwin originating from those who had a life founded inside privilege and wealth, was raised by family holding religious views in dissension from the standards of their day, and disliking surgery, preferring to study taxidermy over engaging in the act of surgery; what else of importance to our claims of possible prejudice and fallacy locked deeply away inside the mind of Darwin, highly influencing his later conclusion regarding any origin of the species, and any collaborating company he may have entertained?

---

[93] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Waterton

We must delve deeply in our studies to identify any threads of solid prejudice. Already we have notated a dissension with the established church, as being the environment in which Charles Darwin was raised up. We may have no problem in accepting where he may have overheard both of his grandfathers, and his parents, making personal, condescending remarks in regard to the established church and its shortcomings. These people and the company they entertained, may have gone far as to openly criticize the idea of holy trinity in the privacy of the family home, where young Charles was exposed to these discussions. Our question we are forced to ask in direct reply to what has already been stated is; simply "yes" , but *was there more holding a solid direct bearing on young Darwin's influence?*

It appears there *may well have been a personal prejudice* against not only prevailing church ideology, but even the central theme of the ideology itself. In simple terms, what we are seeking to answer is the question of whether or not Charles Darwin was outright atheist, or something very close to it in his personal convictions; and if he was, in reality were his published conclusions a veiled attempt to destroy any validity for a supreme being from beyond influencing a development of life here on earth, and in so doing, even the very foundation of church ideology and conviction itself?

When we dare to question and investigate, hard truth *always* reveals itself. His father, Robert Darwin, was a member of the *Freethinker Society* of England. When we examine the organization of this society, what we may conclude is where the platform of this association was, primarily holding into disregard the conception of any supernatural body, or possibility for it. Matter of fact, part of their theology even declared such beliefs as being *"dangerous."* Examine this clip from Wikipedia:

A free thinker is defined as a person who forms his or her own opinions about important subjects (such as religion and politics) instead of accepting what others say. Freethinkers are heavily committed to the use of scientific inquiry, and logic. The skeptical application of science implies freedom from the intellectually limiting effects of confirmation bias, cognitive bias, conventional wisdom, popular culture, prejudice, or sectarianism.

Regarding religion, freethinkers often hold that there is insufficient evidence to support the existence of supernatural phenomena. According to the Freedom from Religion Foundation, "No one can be a freethinker who demands conformity to a bible, creed, or messiah. To the freethinker, revelation and faith are invalid, and orthodoxy is no guarantee of truth." and "Freethinkers are convinced that religious claims have not withstood the tests of reason. Not only is there nothing to be gained by believing an untruth, but there is everything to lose when we sacrifice the indispensable tool of reason on the altar of superstition. Most freethinkers consider religion to be not only untrue, but harmful."

In lieu of its own proclaimed definition, while we agree men should be free to think as they deductively choose, what we cannot accept are conclusions made and continually held, as standing in direct contradiction to observed facts. As discussed heavily in volume one of my work, *"Reflections On The Loss Of The Freeborn America Nation,"* when we observe a prevailing concern for the well being of life continuing on planet earth, locked away inside the very movements of earth and the planets beyond, then we are forced to conclude this observed *"concern" is in* possession of an originating source. Nothing resulted from the proselytizing act of random chance, no matter how much manipulating people may try to convince us otherwise; and when they do, we are forced to question the manner in which they and their self-serving intentions, is destined to be accommodated through our new conviction.

When we dare to question and inquire, there are many more truths revealed, and oftentimes, not to the liking of our central bankers and the enslaving systems of government they fully intend on imposing upon the proletariat citizens of planet earth. Disturbing possibilities are evidenced in both the facts of history, in company with various events emerging on the ground in our own time. We find astonishing examples of this circumstance, when government agenda is married with ideology, later on imposed upon the people of earth, to include even the people of the West; if we only dare to question what is pushed as fact, then search for answers with a clear, open, intellectual mind

Let there be no doubt or question that *Karl Marx was deeply influenced by Charles Darwin, and vice-versa!* When we dare to inquire and search, we discover examples of Marx exchanging letters with Darwin regularly, with Darwin congratulating him on the publication of his recent volume, *"The Communist Manifesto,"* and its anticipated success. It is also a fact of history known that Marx was well aware of Darwin's Masonic lectures of the day, communicating with him regularly, both directly and indirectly.

What this author proposes is the contention that the two not only met, at least on a few occasions, but may have worked closely together in formation of Darwin's "scientific" theory on life's origin, and he on the political theory of Marx. If he did not work directly with Marx himself, then certainly he did so through Marx's closest assistant, Engels , who was known to regularly attend Darwin's lectures in Darwin's early years, much closer than our official history allows us to know of. [94] [95] Therefore it is here where we may observe a poisoned *'taint'* of political agenda in this proposed *"scientific"* analysis, locked away inside the suggested conclusion put forth by hard facts, [96] which only to a much more intense degree, serves to tell us otherwise! To this very day, the theory of evolution severely lacks hard proof [97], yet this unsupported theory still is pushed ardently as absolute fact [98] [99] inside Western educational institutions. [100] Examine this clip copied directly from Wikipedia: [101]

Although there is no mention of Darwin in The Communist Manifesto (published 11 years prior to Origin of Species), Marx includes two explicit references to Darwin and evolution in the second edition of Das Kapital, in two footnotes where he relates Darwin's theory to his opinion about production and technology development. In Volume I, Chapter 14: "The Detail Labourer and his implements", Section 2, he referred to Darwin's Origin as an "epoch-making work", while in Chapter 15, Section I he took on the comparison of organs of plants to animals and tools.

---

[94] It is also a strong contention of this author that Marx met regularly with a direct associate of the Rothschild banking family, or a family member, openly discussing his ideology of Communism and the possibilities for conjunction political theory with Darwin's ideas regarding *Origin Of The Species*. The author bases this contention on the fact that the all inclusive ideology found in Darwin's OOTS is the same all-inclusive ideology found inside both Socialist and Communist logic. The summarizing idea of the *"Egalitarian Society"* would be one example among many. It is also very interesting to note that Marx moved to London, where he published his now famous manifesto. London was also the seat for the Bank Of England.

[95] http://www.darwinthenandnow.com/2010/04/darwin-on-marx/

[96] http://www.algemeiner.com/2011/08/17/scientists-prove-again-that-life-is-the-result-of-intelligent-design/#

[97] http://www.icr.org/home/resources/resources_tracts_scientificcaseagainstevolution/

[98] http://www.cleveland.com/open/index.ssf/2013/11/supreme_court_rules_firing_jus.html

[99] http://www.theblaze.com/stories/2013/11/20/christian-teacher-fired-after-allegedly-criticizing-evolution-and-refusing-to-remove-religious-posters-loses-latest-court-battle/

[100] http://phys.org/news/2011-01-high-school-biology-teachers-reluctant.html: notice how the time frames mentioned in this article coincide with the emergence of a social-communist political agenda of the day.

[101] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Influences_on_Karl_Marx#Charles_Darwin

In a book review of the first volume of Das Kapital, Friedrich Engels wrote that Marx was "simply striving to establish the same gradual process of transformation demonstrated by Darwin in natural history as a law in the social field." In this line of thought, several authors such as William F. O'Neill, have seen that "Marx describes history as a social Darwinist 'survival of the fittest' dominated by the conflict between different social classes" and moving to a future in which social conflict will ultimately disappear in a 'classless society'", while some Marxists try to dissociate Marx from social Darwinism. Nonetheless, it is evident that Marx had a strong liking for Darwin's theory and a clear influence on his thought. Furthermore, when the second German edition of Capital, was published (two years after the publication of Darwin's Descent of Man)), Marx sent Darwin a copy of his book, with the words:

Mr. Charles Darwin
On the part of his sincere admirer
(Signed) Karl Marx.
— London, 16 June 1873

Darwin wrote back to Marx in October, thanking him for having sent his work and saying "I believe that we both earnestly desire the extension of knowledge".

According to scholar Paul Heyer, "Marx believed that Darwin provided a materialistic perspective compatible with his own", although being applied in another context; while Alexander Vucinich, in his book "Darwin in Russian Thought" (1989), claims that "Engels gave Marx credit for extending Darwin's theory to the study of the inner dynamics and change in human society".

Thus what is revealed are the true reasons why the OOTS agenda is pushed so heavily in American/Western schools. Readers of my latest work, *"The Stairway To Tyranny,"* should be very aware of this connection upon immediate notice, and understand its implications in their totality. It is here with this merger between the persons of Darwin and Marx, where we shall observe the link in the coming American styled fascist, social-Communist system; where a style of socialism strikingly resembling Communism will soon be forced upon the American public, in lieu of a marriage between the central bank, the corporate world, and the entire US representative body, which has already taken place. This situation, in company with manifesting potential dangers of this insidious "progressive" movement intending to literally transform the entire American system, is explained in great detail inside my prior work notated above.

Readers of my latest work, *"The Stairway To Tyranny,"* may also recall the historical fact of Karl Marx being second cousin to Nathan Rothschild. As we are forced to recall, Nathan Rothschild assumed virtual ownership and absolute control of the Bank Of England. The Rothschild banking family was noted as being the wealthiest family on the face of the earth, other than the family of Mordechai, whom Rothschild literally bowed down before. Our greatest universities are receiving their funding directly from the central bank [102] or indirectly via sponsor corporations [103], in addition to a number of straw man entities through indirect financing from the Rothschild family of Rothschild. This observation in history, upon our understanding of the link between the persons of Darwin, Marx, and the banking family of Rothschild, clearly explains why this OOTS agenda is pushed so ardently,

---

[102] http://www.thisisoxfordshire.co.uk/news/10946706.Oxford_University_will_get_millions_in_EU_research_funds/

[103] http://energydesk.greenpeace.org/2015/10/23/data-top-universities-take-134m-from-fossil-fuel-giants-despite-divestment-drive/

apparently with supposed scientific support, even to the very moment of this writing. The absolute truth is when enough money has been handed out, the greatest, most qualified, scientific expert, will claim anything asked of him.

What we are forced to conclude in this analysis, is that a potential for financing an OOTS agenda *is far greater* than that of any proposed alternative ideology in regard to the origin of life on earth. This purchased ideology also stands in direct conjunction with any *fascist/social-communist agenda* being serviced back down upon the masses of planet earth. The manner in which any central bank and corporations that it finances, anywhere on the face of the earth, benefits, is revealed in the fact that all three Eco-social political agendas are in actuality *age old slavery repackaged,* where only an elitist few at the top end of the system, profit, and to a tremendous extent! Like possum, to apples halves on trays in boxes with opened ends, the bait drawing the people inside is the eternal lie, *that the basics of life may be obtained, with no form of exchange in equal or more value.* The additional implications through relationships already discussed, are simply far too many for those of a truly liberated intellect to categorically ignore.

In brief, what we are forced to accept upon our study of life's origin, is that governments of the earth for the last two hundred years, have held to social-political agendas of one sort or another. We could begin with the nation of France, during the time of the revolution, and through the reign of Napoleon. In England and most of Europe prior to the time, and beyond, it was church agenda serviced via Catholicism, primarily. In America, it was liberation of the freeborn individual and individualism.

During the age of National Socialism in Germany, it was the deity-destined rule of planet earth by the great Aryan race, a form of nationalism merged with a degree of historical fact. To support this ideology, a host of German scientists were sent out into the ends of the earth, for the purpose of collecting specimens to give backing to their political agenda of the day. When isolated elements were discovered, purchased scientific myth makers could spin a tale tying all of the loose ends together into a pattern, appearing logical to plebeian masses of their day, whom the authoritarians sought to rule in the absolute while donned in a cloak of justification.

In the Western world today, the new social-political order of the day is an all-inclusive, secular humanism, and an enveloping Utopian idealization of an *"egalitarian"* national society; if not a new world order of such, where the individual person is sacrificed upon the altar of "progress" from the group. The true intention is of a few ultra-corrupt individuals, wishing to control the resources of the earth and the people thereon, in the absolute and to their own sole advantage. The new, all-inclusive religion of this order is *"Theory Of Evolution,"* coupled with the founding *"bible"* of this new world religion being Darwin's *"Origin Of The Species."*

In our own time, as did the National Socialists for their own social-political theories of their time, our government endorsed scientist move forward over the face of the earth, collecting isolated specimen [104] from which to spin their tale of fantasy for the purpose of giving false justification to their self-serving new-world political agenda. [105] [106] For these new age pseudo-scientist, the new Aryan homeland is Africa. As always, when we bear witness to government sanctioned *"scientific"* claims smacking of giving valid support to an all-inclusive agenda of "political correctness;" we, among the liberated

---

[104] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Piltdown_Man

[105] http://scienceagainstevolution.org/v4i5f.htm

[106] http://www.globalresearch.ca/is-the-us-a-fascist-society-examining-the-existence-of-fascism-in-the-united-states/5377146

intellectuals of the world, are instantly called upon to give solid question, intending to reveal a veiled hard bitter truth, which will always serve to condemn what amounts to a bastardized form of politicized poppycock being forced down upon the masses at large.

In the meantime, what are other possibilities based on legendary ancient accounts, in company with new, verified scientific accounts being discovered in our own time? How do these discoveries link up with our contention thus far, that what we might label as "devolution" occurred, due to a genetic dissension from an originating primary species; which in the case of both plants and animals, was not really "devolution" at all, but simply the dominance of certain genetic characteristics,{ *the genes of which were already present inside the gene pool of the primary species}*, needed for survival inside a certain specific environmental realm? How does the entire conception fit into our Elysium garden of primary species, that we have deductively located inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta?

In-fact, an ultimate question of our time may well be; if all of this described phenomenon is fact, then where do we, humans, fit into this Elysium garden? What on earth for crying out loud, were these *"people"* from the original primary species of humanity, like? Read on to discover answers to these questions and many more.

The Book Of Genus

The Man

Some of the most time-honored, famous lines in the written language of all humanity, read as such:

The LORD God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground--trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Genesis 2:9

In effect, this short script brings us back to our original starting point. This starting point would be inside our original Elysium garden of primary species that were beginning to bear seed, fruit, and raise young. The fruit of these species was very attractive to the eye and would be very good for food. There was one particular tree or variety of trees judging from the word *"were"*, bearing gene combinations destined to negatively affect those of humanity, and quite possibly beasts of the garden as well, upon consumption. All of these life forms originated from beyond, being placed there by the supreme Lord Of The Universe, as we have already covered. Lets carefully examine what alternative considerations lie in waiting for us to glean in regard to this garden, that may have been overlooked.

We are to understand the chief *Lord Of The Universe* also made/transposed the beasts of the field in primary species form. He made/transposed the birds, the reptiles, the insects, the small mammals, and those that were large. We see later on where he gazed upon his creation there inside this self planted garden of primary species, smiling to himself, declaring all was well. Indeed, all of it was well! Let us read on to observe what other secrets this most ancient of literature has to reveal back down unto us children of the future, from the time. Some researchers have declared the written literature of Genesis is approximately three thousand years old; yet in certain instances the written tradition could be anywhere from five thousand years old [107], and the oral tradition is as much as eight thousand years old.

But a mist used to rise from the earth and water the whole surface of the ground. Then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being. The LORD God planted a garden toward the east, in Eden; and there He placed the man whom He had formed….Genesis 2:8

Inside these additional notations we observe a difference. While it appears beasts and plants *were placed* in the garden, mankind was literally constructed from the dust of the ground, watered by a mist. Water and new alluvial dust formed a solidifying paste, and the breath-of-life was blown into his nostrils. Man then became a living being. The Lord then *placed* man inside the garden, which stood on the eastern side of the delta region, an area once referred to in the text as Eden. What we are forced to presume is that mankind must have been formed from somewhere in the west., west of the original Elysium garden of primary species, and yet still inside our Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area.

---

[107] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epic_of_Gilgamesh

Maybe since there is a reference to dust, indicating a lack of water, the actual place of mankind's physical *creation stood outside the delta area all together*. Since a delta area tends to be a lush environment, the place of man's formation is noted as being *somewhere westward* inside the barren void of lifeless stone we described earlier. No additional details were given to us to make a pinpoint estimation, as to specifically *where* it was man was formed from the dust of the ground. All we know is *Eden* lay eastward from this specified point of origin, and man was formed from the dust of the ground, with the word *"dust"* implying an absence of water. Absence of water implies little or no lifeforms yet existed there. So we are free to presume this event occurred before the great expansion of life following the flow of rivers across planet earth.

Other possibilities are that the dust of the ground was not on planet earth. Eden, our Elysium garden of primary species, was established eastward from the position where the *chief Lord Of The Universe* was enthroned or stationed for the purpose, gazing downward upon the earth. Mankind, upon being formed from the dust of the ground and brought to life, was transported and directly placed into the original garden of Elysium species, by the *chief Lord Of The Universe* himself. Then again, the scripture indicates a mist once arose from the earth. We assume the reference to *"earth"* in this note, to mean *"planet earth,"* and not to mean *"dirt,"* and watered the surface of the ground.

At any rate, in the beginning, man was pure in every sense of the word. He was pure spiritually, morally, and genetically. As we continue reading on in our investigation, we observe in the literature where man walked about in the garden, eating at liberty and only fruit. There was no slaughter, death, or negativity of any sort, only a most perfect tranquility. Man was so at ease with himself in his environment, and the warm climate so pleasing, he did not even realize his lack of clothing. Obviously no need for it existed, such as weather extremes, insects, potential harm from contact with specific plants, such as those that irritate, etc. We also derive a general feeling from the literature where man was in possession of eternal life, at his point of origin in our deductive Elysium garden. Let us read on in our investigation of ancient literature.

Then the LORD God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and keep it. The LORD God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it, you will surely die."…Genesis 2:17

We find a number of interesting suggestions in this reading. The instructions for man were to cultivate the garden and tend it. This means pruning branches, picking up any fallen fruit, making use of it for himself, or using it to feed the animals. Clearing out the choking brush, if any grew appearing to threaten the garden environment, planting the seeds, etc. There were additional liberties allotted, and instructions given, however. As we continue reading on, we observe where man possesses the liberty to eat any fruit found in the garden, except one.

This forbidden tree is referred to as *the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.* Are we to presume, then, that the *"Tree Of Life" was* edible? The Tree Of Life would fit the profile of being a member of an originating primary tree species. From this body of trees the lives of all other tree species would one day spring. Maybe the *"tree of knowledge regarding good and evil"* was a sub-species developing not far from the originating primary species, with a variation in the soil type. This variety of tree appears to have been isolated into a single specific *central* area of the Elysium garden, and a feeling one derives in reading the account is one of an area inclined to be small.

We do not know whether any reference to the word *"tree"* implies a single tree, or an entire species of tree appearing to have been isolated into a certain specific area inside the Elysium garden itself. What we are free to presume in this notation, is of the ancient reference to the word *"tree"* actually standing as an *entire species of tree* bearing a certain fruit, appearing attractive both to the eye, smell, and to the touch. This species of tree must have been one of an originating primary species, in possession of gene combinations serving to negatively affect those of mankind for an eternity thereafter. This notation would clearly explain the specified negative effects assumed upon consumption of the fruit, applying not only unto those who committed the original sin, but toward every descendant as well.

These negative effects were labeled as *"curses"* obviously destined to befall the following generations of mankind, if indeed the secret to these noted curses was genetic, as it so vividly appears to have been. Indeed the word *"curse"* was the perfect label to assign these later negative developments underneath in the personal opinion of this author, when we consider what specifically it was the first people of earth suffered, and all of those thereafter. Too bad for us folks of the future, the original couple did not forbear on this temptation.

There are other questions naturally arising to the fore, upon our examination of the ancient text in question. We observe from where the first man originated, but where did womankind come from? What happened inside the garden, leading to the couple violating a supreme order not to consume the deity specified forbidden fruit? What are we, of the future, to make of it all?

So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; then He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh at that place. The LORD God fashioned into a woman the rib which He had taken from the man, and brought her to the man. The man said, "This is now bone of my bones, And flesh of my flesh; She shall be called Woman, Because she was taken out of Man."…Genesis 2:23

As we read on we observe where the chief Lord Of The Universe caused the first man to fall into a deep sleep. The chief Lord Of The Universe removed a rib from the man, obviously making use of the genetic code to do so, [108] crafting the woman from it. He then transported the woman over to the man, placing her before him.

We are forced to infer where the woman was crafted outside this general area in Eden, where the man was slumbering. The chief God Of The Universe transported this woman into the place where the man lay slumbering, instructing her to stand before the man. The idea here was that she would alleviate the man's loneliness while inside our developing garden of the originating primary species, but far more than that, the two would be fruitful and multiply in consequence of this meeting, spreading their species. We must keep in mind where these two were pure in every conceivable way, spiritually, morally, and most pertinent to this text, genetically.

This couple possessed *no genetic mutations* tainting their blood nor blood of their descendants. They were pure in every way. We inherently conclude here where this couple constituted the *originating genetic superlative* of mankind. This fact of being was why this couple held their own special place inside the Elysium garden, and with the chief Lord Of The Universe. The originating genetic superlative was free from disease, both in fact of being and any tendency for any immunity weakness for falling underneath forces of disease. These two possessed potential for making astounding

---

[108] https://janmeador.wordpress.com/teachings-2/why-god-used-adams-rib-to-create-eve/
It is well noted that the rib is one of the richest areas for DNA laced material, and it can rejuvenate itself, unlike many other areas of the human body.

accomplishments inside the paradise garden, for all of mankind's genetic positives were within them, completely unadulterated! Astounding performance in any actions of creativity, for one example among thousands, would have been second nature to this originating genetic superlative. Those positive traits inherited from this originating genetic superlative, fostering magnificence of any type, and on any level, we may observe still yet inside well established families.

Hermann J. Muller won the 1946 Nobel prize for his contributions to the science of genetics, and said, *"In more than 99 percent of cases the mutation of a gene produces some kind of harmful effect, some disturbance of function. Most mutations are bad; in fact, good ones are so rare that we may consider them ALL as BAD."*

> To explain negative effects of gene mutation on an organism, H. Kalmus stated in his book, *Genetics*, "A popular comparison would be with a watch; if a part of the mechanism is altered by some change, it is very unlikely that the watch will be improved by the accident."

What we label as tendency for *"sin"* derives from *genetic mutation.* All of these inherently *negative physical and mental traits of mankind, originate from genetic mutation*. Such is the reason why we observe these traits recurring in specific families, likewise being passed down from one generation into the next. The very word *"mutation"* is defined as a corruption from an original. A corruption cannot contain a positive, since *"corruption"* is a negative, in and of itself. The positive was already present, in complete absence of any negatives inside the gene pool of the originating primary species. What did this couple do to corrupt these immaculate genes of our originating genetic superlative, giving birth to mankind's innumerable well noted negatives?

*"For God knows that on the day you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took from its fruit and ate; and she gave also to her husband with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loin coverings….*Genesis 3:7

What we observe is where mutated genes affect logic and reasoning, corrupting thought in general, explaining why it is the couple now suddenly felt they needed to cover their nakedness, of a circumstance they were not aware previously. What we observe in addition, is an appearance of the woman desiring to obtain new wisdom, being very determined in her quest, yet being bold enough to do so against strict commands from the chief, Lord Of The Universe, himself.

What the chief, Lord Of The Universe, wished to do was preserve our originating genetic superlative from an eternal *"taint/corruption"* by mutation, that consumption of an unrecorded fruit from this particular member of the primary species, would cause. We may presume where the member of this beautiful, yet genetically very poisonous breed, was exceedingly rare by the dawning era of man, even inside the Elysium garden of primary species. We are allowed to presume this conclusion, since the couple was granted a liberating permission from beyond, to freely eat of all others found inside.

The curses following consumption of this fruit, from this specified member of primary species bearing the all encompassing genes, were not any punitive circumstances callously dealt down upon the couple from the chief, *Lord Of The Universe.* These curses were punitive, following the *"taint"* from

the specified member of primary tree species forbidden to the couple for consumption, because of the reason previously stated.

Now resulting from this poisoned genetic taint, a higher level of intelligence allowing the couple to escape any need for labor, suddenly no longer existed. This same genetic taint caused the originating couple to feel ashamed of their own nude bodies, when no real reason existed to feel this way. Obviously the couple felt ashamed because their minds beheld their own nude bodies, now in a demented perverse angle of previously nonexistent thought. The woman now would experience severe pain during childbirth.

All of mankind would lose their immunity to snake poison, since exposure to genes found inside fruit yielded from this specified tree of a primary species, causing the genetic mutation rendering them susceptible to its ultra-negative effects. One of these effects was to lose a natural immunity to snake venom. Since all of these negatives derived from genetic mutations, resulting from being exposed to genes locked away inside this specified variety of tree; every generation following would suffer the same effects, and more certain to occur with future mutations from other areas of consideration.

*To the woman He said, "I will greatly multiply Your pain in childbirth, In pain you will bring forth children; Yet your desire will be for your husband, And he will rule over you." Then to Adam He said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, 'You shall not eat from it'; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life. "Both thorns and thistles it shall grow for you; And you will eat the plants of the field;…*Genesis 3:18

By the sweat of your face You will eat bread, Till you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For you are dust, And to dust you shall return"....."Genesis 3:19

Inside the final verse we may behold a most severe condemnation. Again, we must understand the original genetic superlative was intended to thrive in splendor for an obvious infinity. As a result of consuming this unrecorded fruit from a single forbidden species, found among an originating primary species inside the Elysium Garden, additional genetic mutation led to a defined span of life. This genetic mutation is why life concludes. Additional, later mutations from a variety of sources, would shorten mankind's life span more.

Since this manifestation is a result from genetic mutation causing the situation, this eventual termination of natural life is inherited from one generation unto the next, and will be so for an infinity, or until we are redeemed back into our originating ante-mutated, genetic superlative. To accomplish this task will demand for humanity to be visited by a powerful emanation from beyond, in a future era. Last time our visit was from the chief Lord Of The Universe. When he makes the determination to return, only then will we resume our infinite inheritance inside our endowed Elysium garden, as was the original plan from the very beginning.

The most saddening end to the story was when our blood lucid parents were driven away from the original Elysium garden by the angel holding the flaming sword, into the cold broad world without, now compelled to exist by their own wits. We all may be sure this couple agonized over their stupid choice on numberless occasions, throughout the remaining years of their lives. This realization, out of all others, is certainly the part to best recall.

Additional Reflections Making The Point About Genes

To further give illustration to our point made above, in regard to certain specific families being in possession of negative traits, and those traits passing down for generations indefinitely; this author has a personal observation to give account of here on these pages. The following account will also vividly describe the manner in which actions taken in the present, corrupt gene pools through a fostering of mutation; only in a negative finality affecting the gene pool of future generations, for a virtual infinity thereafter.

Many years ago the author knew a young man in his early twenties, who was about to marry a certain younger lady, from a certain specific family; in what was then a relatively small, farming community, and still is for the most part, even to this very day. This young lady appeared to possess all positive traits, so the young man concluded. The young lady was attending University. She held a steady job as a clerk in a local grocery store for a number of years. She appeared to care about family, putting the family first above her own personal desires. She was slow to anger, giving all appearances of being self-sacrificing, through the eyes of this man then in his early twenties.

There were observations in regard to this lady's family, granting the young man some reason for concern, however. T*he young man, however, disregarded these negatives, instead choosing only to notice positive qualities found in the lady.*

For example, the lady's mother was basically non-productive, appearing in possession of an illness brought on by her assumed state of negative mindset, her refusal to address prevalent medical problems by refusing regularly prescribed medicine and following doctor's orders in general, in combination with an obvious weakness for both alcohol and illegal drugs. She was also of lecherous repute. Additional members of the young lady's family fell into the same category in every respect. Still the young man noticed the young lady was aware of her family weaknesses, rendering her in possession for strong appearance of desiring a totally different life, choosing instead to embrace only the best earth possessed to offer in positive living.

Inside the local town back during this day, there was a certain individually owned hardware store, with a wood-stove at the rear, adjacent to a nail dispensary. Here around this stove on a daily basis, gathered all the elders from within this small town. Some of these elders were in their nineties, being long since retired. All of them knew everyone else holding residence in this certain town, and the county at large. On virtually every morning, until sometime after lunch, the elders would gather to chew tobacco, smoke pipes, for lively conversation and a bit of home-spun musical entertainment. These very interesting individualists were all accommodated by the local store owner, liberally providing both grits with scrambled eggs, coffee in the morning, jet black coffee and ham sandwiches for lunch; all at very reasonable rates.

The store owner also sold ammunition, firearms, bought and sold hides, catfish meat and wild game in general for resale. His choice in sales were representative of activities locals from every age found in the area, indulged heavily at the time. All of this extra trade carried on primarily to the accommodation of his elder guests, who were also his primary customer base .

Soon the young man planned on marrying this young lady. Word got out around town regarding their future plans, upon the couple setting the date a few months down the road, during the coming mid-winter season. The young man had a building project to engage in, on the place where he already planned to move in with his new bride, when the occasion was appropriate. He walked into the store, inquiring of the local owner in regard to specifically where he might locate much needed tools and supplies inside the local hardware store. As this young man walked around gathering these tools, one of the elders arose from his comfortable tied-bottom seat beside the wood stove to approach him, asking

him to step around on the backside of the store for a brief moment. The young man quickly did as the elder instructed.

The elder proceeded to ask him in earnest, if it was true he was getting married to this young lady in the near future. The young man replied, indeed he was. The elder replied, he was not one to tell a person what to do, but there were some things he was forced to reveal back to the young man, since this elder knew both families involved very well.

"You simply do not know what it is that you are about to do," the elder spoke to the young man. "Now please don't take what I am saying wrong, but there are things you must know, son, before you make this serious decision."

He proceeded to inform the young man, who only stood silently by, politely listening.

"Son, *for over two hundred years* that family you are about to marry into, has been given to nothing but debauchery. They are drunkards, thieves, drug addicts, adulterers, adulteresses. They are slothful and generally non-productive. They are given to mental illness, incest, criminal activity in general, and every fallacy of corruption in general, known to human nature. In short, son, you don't want to marry that woman. She possesses these genes of damnation, for crying out loud here, boy!"

"Well," replied the young man,"she doesn't seem that way herself. Nobody can help what their family in the past, or present, chooses to do," replied the young man. "She is going to school and church, is self-sacrificing, while seeming to really care. I think I will, more than likely, go through with this deal," he said with a smile, in spite of the elder's hard words.

The old man signed deeply, hanging his head.

"Well, at least you can't say nobody ever warned you. You go on, son, and do what you feel. Maybe it will all work out in the end. Son, I have raised animals for well over sixty years now, and I can tell you that virtually all negative tendencies in parents are passed on down to the young; and just to be bluntly honest with you, my bet is that in the end, the one you are about to marry will give in to those negative genetic tendencies. She will not be able to help but to do so. *Her genes have been tainted, son*.

"That family may give a surface appearance of being very intelligent, to be quite honest with you, which in-fact may be their only positive genetic trait; but one is forced to understand where these people are highly prone to do nothing at all with it. They may have book sense, but lack common sense to the highest degree; and they have you fooled, boy! That's about all I am saying. I know your family well, and simply just don't want to see such fine people muck up so horribly," the elder intimated.

Time went on and the winter wedding came and went. The young man soon discovered the girl's grandparents married first cousins! In-fact, as the young man got to know her additional family relations at reunion time in the fall and the spring of the year, he observed those warning words of the elder ring true, and louder with a passage of time.

Eight years and one son later, these warning words of the elder proved true, in every way. His relatively new bride turned on him and the child, practically abandoning them both in the worst sort of way. Matter of fact, she wound up gravely insulting his entire family, virtually stabbing them all in the back, again in the worst sort of way and with no justification; like a well cared for dog biting the hand feeding him.

Time passed in the course of events following. The divorce and child custody proceedings came and went. In the end, the son grew into a fine hard working young man, and a straight A-plus student. The once scorned young man, remarried, finding a fine job to replace that which he lost during the divorce, and the following child custody proceedings. The woman eventually went on her way, only returning to visit the son, on rare occasions.

In a future day the young man and his new bride purchased a comfortable house on the edge of town, and were having more fun than he ever could while locked away in his first marriage. All turned out well in the end, yet the truth is the entire family could have saved several years of heartache, and virtually thousands in dollars, if only the young man listened to that caring elder, with two lifetimes worth in experience living and raising livestock. The man offered bitter honesty, regarding family genes and the inherited negatives resulting from genetic mutations, being vividly present even after hundreds of years.

What Else Did The Ancients Have To Say?

To get a much clearer picture of who this originating genetic superlative was, we are forced to investigate our most ancient of literature. This time rather than reading a script written three thousand years ago, we are to investigate a script written six to seven thousand years ago. The oral tradition could be at least three thousand years older, nobody knows for sure. As we read, developing our deductive analysis, eventually a picture emerges where we are in possession of the power to tie loose ends together, for the established purpose of arriving at clearly defined analytical conclusions.

Our next piece of script began on cuneiform clay tablets, [109] written with a wedge shaped stylus, which could have been a simple wooden stick, carved to a flat forty five degree point on both sides. Judging from an appearance of the writing, the scribe simply stuck the squared corner of the stylus down, punching the flattened end into the soft rolled clay. These markings made in a predetermined series and order, formed a type of alphabet possessing a comprehensible meaning. While these baked clay tablets were discovered in various ruins of old Sumeria for at least the last two hundred years, messages on these tablets have only been deciphered over the last century, [110] primarily. What these messages were continues to astound, granting deep insight unto those daring enough to make inquiry into the subject matter.

From research into the process of decoding these cuneiform tablets, the most ancient of cities have been discovered. One of these most ancient of cities is named in Sumerian, *Nippur.* To the best science can presently determine, this city appears to be five thousand years old, or possibly even more. On a tablet located inside the time worn ruins of this city, a tale of creation was deciphered. Scientists have named this tale, *The Eridu Genesis*. This most interesting account commences as such:

When in the height heaven was not named, And the earth beneath did not yet bear a name, And the primeval Apsu, who begat them, And chaos, Tiamut, the mother of them both. Their waters were mingled together, And no field was formed, no marsh was to be seen; When of the gods none had been called into being, And none bore a name, and no destinies were ordained; Then were created the gods in the midst of heaven, Lahmu and Lahamu were called into being…[111]

What we are allowed to observe in this introduction is that in the beginning nothing existed, but water. The gods were not yet called into being by the *chief Lord Of The Universe*. There were no fields or marshes. Nothing yet bore a name, and nobody's destiny had yet been ordained. The gods were created in the midst of heaven. Two specified were *Lahmu* and *Lahamu*. Our presumption would be that Lahmu

---

[109] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cuneiform_script

[110] Only thirty thousand out of a million excavated tablets have been deciphered.

[111] http://fromm.usfca.edu/2015handouts/Winter/KenningWK2.2.pdf

represented a male entity, and Lahamu was representative of a female entity. The next part is where this tale of distant yore becomes really interesting.

When the gods like men Bore the work and suffered the toll
The work of the gods was great, The work was heavy, the distress was much.
See note 82

What we are allowed to deductively presume here is an observation where these new gods descended to planet earth, and there was much to do upon arrival. These gods set to work. Problem was there were more important concerns than labors of the earth these gods held on their agenda to accomplish. These beings appeared to have suffered like men, from frustration at the consumption of time; and general stress over a neglected intention to accomplish more important chores, when underneath a heavy workload of the most basic in type. The tempo in this story really begins to pick up pace, as we continue to study along.

The chief god, Anu, gazed down, seeing their labor was great. Then his son, Enki, assumed the idea of creating a man to bear this labor load. We might go as far here as labeling the original intention for man's being, as a slave in service to these gods. What is most astounding to observe is that when these gods are held in reference, they bear more the appearance of men themselves, than divine gods, with an exception of Anu, the god in chief. As we shall recall, these gods were created in the midst of heaven prior to earth's dawning, and called Anunnaki. This author will translate the term, Anunnaki, to mean simply *those from Anu, or the children of Anu*. Anu also held his seat in the heavens high above.

According to the cuneiform texts, to create this being of burden, who would carry the workload of the gods; one of their own gods was put to death by Enki (god of the earth), and his sister Ninki. The blood of this god combined with the clay of the earth, to form mankind. The first man or men were crafted in an image of the gods themselves. There again, what we are compelled to observe is the striking similarities with mortal men these gods, the Anunnaki, have. Examine a clip from the text here:

You have slaughtered a god together. With his personality I have removed your heavy work .I have imposed your toil on man. ... In the clay, god and man Shall be bound, To a unity brought together; So that to the end of days The Flesh and the Soul Which in a god have ripened – That soul in a blood-kinship be bound. [112]

What is noted here inside this text regarding "the gods" again strikingly resembles some sort of humanoid from beyond, not anything of a divine nature. The only being granting all appearances of existing as totally divine, is Anu, appearing as the chief *Lord Of The Universe*. We observe where a god has been slain by Enki, and his sister Ninki. Elements found inside clay are combined with genetic material found inside the blood of this humanoid being, uniting the two as one, in terms of their relationship.

This relationship, this blood bonding with the clay, and thus, the humanoid from beyond, is what constitutes the soul of mankind. From all appearances this event occurred in the garden of "Eden," called the *Garden Of The Gods*, inside our original Elysium garden of primary species, we here, inside this work, have deductively determined to be the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta. The differences in our deduction, and the details stated in these ancient texts, will be covered later on in the reading.

---

[112] See note 82

Judging from what we may deduce inside the text of *The Eridu Genesis,* these gods or god-men, were the ones who transported seeds and the young from beyond, of our originating primary species located inside this Elysium garden, we have deductively located inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra delta. Now these god-man beings from beyond were creating mankind by combining the genetic code found inside the blood of their own, with elements unknown to us children of the future, found inside clay. This clay was then fashioned into an image of these god-men themselves, then life was bestowed upon it.

Mankind's purpose was to labor in complete unconditional service to these gods. Some Sumerian accounts claim additional purposes existed for these gods or god-men, to use newly created mankind as livestock and items of sacrifice inside their own temple complexes! There again, resemblances of these beings are strikingly similar to that of mankind. Gods do not tire. They do not need to eat. They do not die, but some sort of humanoid mortal from beyond does.

Human beings appear to have not been able to reproduce in the beginning. With some modification from Enki and Ninki, the problem was soon repaired. This modification was accomplished without approval of Enki's brother, Enlil, and problems arose. Resentment between both gods and this new creation of humanity, then commenced, as a result. The Annunaki [113] were described as *beings of light*.

At the end of the day however, we are still left with our original question…; *were these Annunaki, god-men of the Sumerians, and their creations of blood and clay mixed; or a lone couple who ran afoul of the supreme celestial authority, the originating genetic superlative from which mankind descended?* Let us continue to read and study along in our quest for the truth, through use of deductive logic.

As we shall recall from Genesis 1:26, *Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."*

The key words above are *"us,"* and *"our."* Us who? Who were the other authorities around being addressed to by the Lord God, master-in-chief of the entire universe? What we are compelled to conclude is where others of celestial power *were* present at the time. When we recall the strange story from ancient Sumeria, we are able to observe a clearer representation of what appears as a hierarchy of authority residing in the heavens above. We may also observe where lower levels in this hierarchy are what would be more appropriately labeled as god-man, or humanoid mortals in possession of outstanding powers. It is the conclusion of this author that the stations labeled as "angels" are the lowest in the heavenly hierarchy, being slightly above that of mankind himself.

"You made him a little lower than the angels; You crowned him with glory and honor , and placed everything under his feet." Hebrews 2:7

The premise leading to such a conclusion is readily apparent in stories borrowed from old Sumeria covered earlier. Examples of these stories include tales of "gods" being murdered by a brother and his sister, and the blood being mixed with clay to form mankind. Obviously what we are dealing with here is genetic technology from beyond, combining with elements found in the clay of earth. We, mortals of earth in our time, would observe these beings so described, and be tempted to label them as mysterious "supermen," in modern day vernacular.

Their technology would far exceed any of our own, being able to pass through solid structures, which in reality are porous in a microscopic sense, in most cases. Part of the ability to accomplish such

[113] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anunnaki

feats would involve an ability to transpose one's inner self or spiritual self from afar, [114] in certain instances from thousands of miles away. Maybe even from within other worlds, but we would surmise only the most powerful would be in possession of this technical skill, to such a degree. Many of the Tibetan monks claim to possess such skills, in a spiritual sense, [115] as do some of the Buddhist monks of India.

These god-men of the skies would be literal masters of the skill, to the point that doing so would be second nature, with no apparent struggle through some ritualized focusing of concentration . They would be masters of genetic technology and engineering. To the mortals of earth from the past or even in our own day, any abilities of these humanoid entities to perfect the art of teleportation, would appear as virtual magic, seemingly with the one being observed vanishing into thin air and reappearing miles away, instantaneously .

According to Ancient Sumerian text, these entities came down to earth, obviously for the purpose of relocation. The workload was great in preparing earth's desolate landscape for comfortable habitation. These semi-mortal beings desired assistance with this work, so mankind was created from the very genes of these semi-mortals from beyond, for the purpose of giving that assistance, so that these god-men could utilize their personal time for more productive engagements.

As we may observe in the story recovered from Sumeria, the first man or men could not reproduce, so the sister *Ninki*, to the chief *Lord Of The Universe's* son, *Enki,* modified the body of men into the first woman, facilitating a continuing reproduction inside our original Elysium garden, deductively determined to be located in the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta, with clear explanation given later on. There again lies the suggestion of genetic manipulation. When thought is applied to the circumstance, the entire process of reproduction really is amazing to say the least.

As the garden of primary species grew and expanded, so did our first couple reproduce and bear children. Soon these children of the first people grew into adults of twelve years, plus, and they began to reproduce. In a relatively short time, our Elysium garden of primary species possessed a nice population of these mortal beings; existing as part humanoid from beyond and part clay soil. Now we may comprehend any reasoning behind a death of the mortal body, with the *spirit/god* part being absent, which is what apparently grants the entire form life. The part not born of earth, moves on. The body of this *mortal, formed from dust,* simply transforms back into the clay from which it was formed.

Mankind was allowed perfect freedom to roam all about the original garden area as it expanded, thriving into a splendid abundance. He was free to utilize all fruit for food. Interestingly enough, it appears where mankind only consumed fruit in the very beginning, since the Elysium garden of primary species was free of all negatives resulting from genetic mutation, which is a corruption from the original genetic superlative, as we are compelled to recall. Here it also appears where the original pair insulted the chief Lord Of The Universe. From that point on, our originating couple was expelled from the central delta area, forced to venture out into a surrounding, already developed area, with the expansion of vegetation and the following beasts of the field. The population of mankind began to grow, as vegetation expansion and the beasts of the field followed the river outward.

When we observe, there are obvious questions emerging from our analysis of this story. Who did the children of the original couple found in the Genesis account, marry? Obviously, it was not their sisters or brothers. Certainly the gods would not have allowed this. Such an event would have been the ultimate insult to the originating genetic superlative. For such to occur would have defied all logic, and the originating genetic superlatives were highly developed in the art of logic; since mutations against

---

[114] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teleportation

[115] http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2016/06/22/russia-aims-to-develop-teleportation-in-20-years/

development of the brain area facilitating power of logic, did not yet exist. The truth we are forced to accept is a possibility for other beings existing on earth, who are not human. While the first human couple may have in-fact been part god and clay themselves, or human in their totality, obviously there did exist a presence of both the god-men and women, who created man while inside the delta, or inside an area located westward without.

We find suggestions of this possibility in Genesis, with the references to *"us"* and *"our"*, as we covered earlier. We have much clearer specifics already covered, found inside the Sumerian account, since the Genesis account does not elaborate on who the *"us"* and *"our"* are. If we read farther on in Genesis, there are details well worth mentioning, as they apply to the information inside this text.

That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose... Genesis 6:2

And there exists more in Genesis well worth noting:

*The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came into the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown...*Genesis 6:7

Powerful suggestions found inside these two segments of texts, when merged in conjunction with that which we already possess, are simply astonishing. In striking similarity to the Sumerian texts, we observe a verbatim mentioning in regard to *The Sons Of God*; in resemblance to the *Annunaki*, the word being literally translated as the sons of *Anu*, the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*. As we may recall, the *Annunaki* were described by the Sumerians as *"beings of light,"* and were gods, bearing striking characteristics with mortal men.

These sons of God, the Annunaki, found the daughters of men very attractive, wanting to lay with them and make them wives. They took wives of all which *they* chose. In other words, the women of men were eager to be the wives of these Sons Of God, chief Lord Of The Entire Universe from beyond, who undoubtedly possessed an ability to grant them their heart's every desire! We might presume where these daughters of men rushed toward these Annunaki, in wild competition for themselves being ones who were chosen to be wives of these sons of God from beyond. We have witnessed similar events of ecstatic female behavior in ages past, yet in far more recent times. [116] [117]

We also read more in the first line above, inside Genesis 6:7. We observe where the *Nephilum were already on earth in those days, and even beyond*, to the time of the Sons Of God (*The Anunnaki*) marrying with daughters of men, who bore children unto them. So what we observe in Genesis 6:7 is where these Nephilum existed on earth in the beginning, *and after* these sons of God merged with the daughters of men, who bore children unto them. *The Nephilum appear to be other beings from beyond*, *not the offspring from a merger with the Sons Of God and the daughters of men*, as we have been led to believe by some writers.

These children born from that marriage were clearly described as being men of outstanding achievement, powerful in both strength, wisdom and kingdom, who were mighty men (*Atlas?*) regaled by bards of mankind's earliest history. They were supermen in their own right, men of clear intellectual vision, master creators, free from disease or poverty, industrious beyond imagination, entrepreneurial,

---

[116] http://www.usatoday.com/story/life/music/2013/08/12/elvis-and-relationships-he-couldnt-help-falling-in-love/2626415/
[117] http://www.businessinsider.com/science-explains-why-girls-went-so-crazy-for-the-beatles-2014-2

extraordinary in the arts of conquest later on, founding outstanding cities and nations. Indeed., we may presume them to be *our originating genetic superlative,* moving outward to populate the earth; as the originating primary species of life expanded by following the river flow throughout the entire Elysium garden, the Delta area surrounding, and even onward beyond.

We must make other deductive conclusions to our original premise. These mortal men, in genetic composition, were already half god and half clay, or mortal shall we say. The mutations commenced with consumption of the forbidden fruit inside the Elysium garden. The Sons Of God, however, attempted to neutralize these mutations and their consequential negative effects, by merging with the daughters of men. This action reduced the level of mortal genes down to twenty five percent, twenty five percent beneath half a percentile in corrupted genes.

Whatever the level of genetic mutation was by the time of this merger from beyond, was literally cut in half. These men of greatness, this offspring resulting from this merger between The Sons Of God and the daughters of men, *was indeed the originating genetic superlative of mankind.* Before we move on into the next section, let us observe a few more clips from ancient texts out of other areas, appearing to grant us more details in support of our conclusion, and prior accounts of mankind's most distant past.

China

People say that when Heaven and earth opened and unfolded, humankind did not yet exist, Nü Kua kneaded yellow earth and fashioned human beings. Though she worked feverishly, she did not have enough strength to finish her task, so she drew her cord in a furrow through the mud and lifted it out to make human beings. That is why rich aristocrats are the human beings made from yellow earth, while ordinary poor commoners are the human beings made from the cord's furrow. (Feng su f'ung-yi, CFCE 1.83, tr. Birrell 1993:35)

What is observed in this version of man's creation, is shockingly a version on par with those already spoken of in every earlier version. There are other universal themes becoming apparent when analyzing these creation stories from varying cultures. A great example would be the inclusion of a worldwide flood. The fact the record is universal, leads us of the future, to conclude that certainly, there must have been a worldwide flood, no matter how much scientists on government payroll attempt to shepherd the proletariat into believing otherwise.

The story above begins with *Nu Kua*, the divine mother goddess of the Chinese, who repaired the sky and appears to have conceived the idea of marriage as an institution [118], kneaded yellow earth, fashioning human beings from this earth/clay. If she could repair the sky, and was divine, then she must have originated from the sky. She appears to have devised a type of caste system, where those who are made from yellow earth are the aristocrats, and those from the furrow are the poor commoners.

We are called upon to gather from our reading of the Chinese texts, where mankind appears to have been constructed for the purpose of laboring in the fields on behalf of this divine goddess. What is observed in our clip from the Chinese story, is where she is tired from her tasks, which places her into the same realm as were the Annunaki, god-mortals, in possession of superior technology, causing them to appear divine to ancient man. The hints are the same of genetic-manipulation technology, in the above note of the goddess kneading clay for the purpose of fashioning mankind.

---

[118] We might infer that Nu Kua was the Chinese name for Ninki, who modified mankind to make womankind, for the purpose of company and procreation.

Australia

Baiame walked on the earth he had made, among the plants and animals, and created man and woman to rule over them. He fashioned them from the dust of the ridges, and said, 'These are the plants you shall eat - these and these, but not the animals I have created.' Roland Robinson, "Wandjina"

The Australian aboriginal culture has been noted as being fifty thousand years old. What serves to astound is a similarity of the general theme found in this story, to the ones in all other examined accounts. This notation goes without explanation, but proper explanation shall follow along lines of our already established course.

Baiame appears to have been an Australian aboriginal name for the chief *Lord Of The Universe.* The earth was chaotic and without form, but he calmed it, making both plants and animals. He created mankind from the dust of the earth, bestowing upon him power to rule over all life on earth.

Here again when the story is read in its entirety, a generalizing theme is that gods from the sky appearing to have much in common with mortals, descended down to earth, crafting mankind via genetic combinations with elements found inside clay, shaped him in their likeness, then blew the breath of life into his nostrils. Other interesting notations in this tale are that in the beginning, mankind was an eater of plants and fruit, rather than meat.

The Ancient Greeks

The ancient Greeks describe the five epochs of mankind. What is being described directly, is a dissension of the human species. The general hierarchy of heaven consists of three tiers. The realm of Ares consists of the second tier. The third tier is a world of divine slaves. These slaves are assigned the task of preparing and planting a barren earth, for a future habitation of divinity. The slaves grew weary of their tasks, so the realm of Ares designed the first humans, from a mixture of their own blood and elements found in clay. These ante-mutated beings, the first species of humanity, from which all others alive today developed, were called the *Children Of Ares*. It was said by the Greeks of distant antiquity, that families of men standing closest to the *Children Of Ares,* would rule the earth, compelling others of lesser blood, to serve them.

The Book Of Enoch [119]

The final ancient example may be revealed in *The Book Of Enoch.* The fact can almost be stated where virtually no book on information of the sort presented here, could ever exist on its own without at least a casual mentioning of material from this former biblical text. We must clarify, the text is no longer part of the biblical canon, but appears to have been so in ancient times, or at least highly revered by the earliest, chief patriarchs, such as Moses, for example. The BOE grants clear, detailed descriptions, of beings from beyond labeled as *"The Watchers."* This book also offers greater clarity regarding details of these bizarre events occurring so long ago, back in the beginning time of all mankind.

According to the book, these god-men, *"The Watchers,"* whom the ancient Sumerians called the *Annunaki,* descended down to *Mount Herman* on the West Bank of Israel, which in lieu of our previous

---

[119] http://www.forbiddengate.com/BookOfEnoch.pdf

studies, appears to be one place among a number of others. What is even more interesting is that a United Nations building sits on top of this mountain today, apparently in at least the approximate spot where some sort of celestial pact was conceived, lest we misinterpret the information handed down to us. There are ancient inscriptions in the granite stone all around the UN building stating where *"it was here where the agreement was made,"* with additional miscellaneous referrals appearing to suggest the above statement as being valid.

According to this very ancient literature, some two hundred god-men from beyond settled on this mountain, formulating a pact among themselves to breed with the daughters of mankind. Justification for this pack was that no penalty from the supreme Lord Of The Universe would be delivered on any one individual, if all were involved. In addition, if all were involved, then no one individual would be tempted to leak the secret out. These beings humorously neglected to realize where the chief Lord Of The Universe is omniscient! There again, descriptions of these "god-men" from beyond appear *far too mortal* for readers not to notice a comparison.

Modern Science

In certain instances, even modern theologians are opening up to a mounting possibility for much more existing inside the history of mankind, than we have been led to believe. One of these professors is *Dr. Ellis Silver,* with his book*, "Humans Are Not From Earth."* He grants a set of reasons for these convictions, and his logic supports the conclusions. In short, according to him, mankind has a set of problems no other species possesses.

These problems include (1) *Bad Backs*, from having his origins in a place with a lower center of gravity. (2) *Sunlight*, mankind has very limited tolerance for sunlight (3) *illness*, because humans originated in a place with 25 hours in a day rather than 24. (4) *A general dislike of earth's environment* (5) *Birth difficulty,* babies' heads tend to be too large. (6) *Growing up,* human offspring are completely helpless until years later. No other species has this characteristic. (7) *Advances*, humans use external methods of overcoming internal problems. No other species does this. (8) *Behavior,* no other species make weapons for the use of murdering huge numbers of their own kind.

Theologians who endorsed this work with favorable comments include, but are not limited to; Professor Wainwright, of the University of Sheffield, UK [120] , according to the blog, "Learning Minds." One can find him and all of his specifics on the Sheffield University website.

In Summary

A majority of earth's most ancient creation stories merge to form a number of common themes. The theme initiating the event runs as follows: Entities from the skies came down to earth, described as "god-men." These beings were in possession of technology advanced far from their time, making them appear divine. This technology includes teleportation, gene manipulation, an ability to manipulate the atmosphere and control the weather, or even the stability of the earth itself. We deduce where these beings were some type of mortal, originating from somewhere beyond in the skies. We make our deductions from ancient written accounts of these humanoids as *"god-men,"* being able to die and possessing blood, needing to eat, and their possession of an ability to breed with human females.

[120] http://www.sheffield.ac.uk/mbb/2.2240/2.2267

We were informed by numerous writers that an entity known as the *"Nephilim"* were these offspring. This author has demonstrated from the text of Genesis, where the Nephilum were simply another type of being from beyond, *who were already on earth* from the earliest times. This so described offspring from the Sons Of God and the daughters of men, were an entirely different entity unto themselves. This entity was, alternatively, outstandingly gifted in their creative abilities, their organizational skills, the art of science and architectural construction, the art of literature, music, and painting, among many other.

Some bards and record keepers later from the time of this primary merger with those from beyond, may have confused the term *"Nephilim,"* with these ultra-gifted, splendid children of the divine. *It is a contention of this author, where these offspring were in-fact the originating genetic superlative, once inhabiting the earth, and were the direct blood ancestors of all mankind.* They existed long before the eras of genetic mutation, to any great extent. These people were near perfect in body structure, health and intellect, being splendid in overall general appearance. Plus, what had been mutated through consumption of the supreme deity forbidden food and exposure to sunlight, was literally cut in half with this new merger of human daughters, with those from beyond., in the heavens.

What is even more interesting is where the fact of ancient prophecy found inside the biblical New Testament states an emanation from beyond will occur again, when social conditions and those conditions natural to the earth, become the same again as they were during the "days of Noah." [121]

In our own day and time, we are witnessing a return of certain ancient technologies already described inside this work [122] , such as those accredited to these beings from beyond in our most ancient of times. Examples of these gifted skills include, but are not limited to; genetic manipulation, weapons of mass destruction, space travel, teleportation, highly advanced mechanization, weather manipulation, and possibly even control over planet earth's stability.

---

[121] *Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man.* Luke 17:26

[122] https://theextinctionprotocol.wordpress.com/2011/07/20/historys-lost-lesson-ancient-nuclear-war-among-indus-valley-civilizations-reexamined/

Book Of Genus
part II

Descriptions Of The Genetic Superlative ?

What strikes us on immediate examination of the ageless Sumerian literature, for example, is an appearance on earth of several *different* beings from beyond. A good example would be the *Apkallu*. The Apkallu, or *Abgal,* as they were known to the Sumerians, are described as seven sages from beyond, or demigods [123] who were created by Enki, to establish culture and give civilization to mankind. We might equate these entities as teachers proselytizing excellence, educational instructors in technical, philosophical, and creative skills. These beings served as advisers to the earliest kings of antediluvian Sumeria. These mysterious entities also endowed mankind with at least a base notion of morality, craft skills we may quantify as being technical skills, and the arts.

Interestingly enough, these entities were described as possessing the torso of a fish. Are we to interpret this picture to mean humanoids dressed as fish? According to ancient accounts, these mystifying entities were preserved from the great flood. We may comprehend the reasons why, if indeed these personages possessed the torso of a fish. They were described as half human, half fish, *originating from the oceans,* seeking to dwell with early humanity. In addition to the above, these wise ones from the sea taught writing, law, temple and metropolis planning, and agriculture. These entities remained with mankind for an extended period of time, in service to the kings of the earth.

In other instances, these creatures possessed heads of birds, with human bodies. Still, in others we observe beings possessing jackal heads, human bodies, and eagle wings. The general feeling conveyed is one of these entities possessing power to transform their shape and form. Their point of origin was still the same, however; hailing from the seas and in their original form.

According to the Sumerian accounts, some time passed where these creatures dwelt at liberty among mankind, offering valuable positive life instruction. Mankind's dawning leadership was subject to special instruction, above and beyond all others. Many years transpired before humanities leadership was "pure human," meaning humans were skilled enough to take control. Maybe these creatures account for the perplexing hybrid creatures of myth [124] fitting strikingly similar descriptions found in every culture, from nearly every corner of the earth.

We have already discussed the Nephilim in some detail. While certain writers label these creatures as children born from unions with the Sons Of God (*the Annunaki*?), hailing from the high heavens, and the daughter of men; this writer observes where Nephilum appear to be creatures of a totally separate variety. It does, however, appear in suggestion where these creatures were among the giants of old. We read in the biblical account of numbers 13:33 a passage with following descriptions:

"There also we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak are part of the Nephilim); and we became like grasshoppers in our own sight, and so we were in their sight."

The passage above is in the new international version. Lets compare the words above with the American King James version:

---

[123] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demigod
[124] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_hybrid_creatures_in_mythology

And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Most other versions of the description lists the giants as being the Nephilum, but the King James version only lists them simply as being giants. There doesn't appear to be any mention of the word *Nephilim*. With the soldiers of Israel visualizing themselves as grasshoppers before these enigmatic entities, a description of what was articulated in the literature was a reality of humanoid man-like creatures approximately thirty feet tall. In other words, those thirty feet tall effigies of nude, well built young men, bearing wings found in the ruins of Pompeii, would be a realistic approximation for a statue representing an established population of old, fitting descriptions given in the bible. What other evidence do we possess, describing huge creatures inhabiting earth with humans in the distant past?

Other interesting notations are found inside a Genesis description, regarding daughters of men being fair. In bygone days lighter complexions were a feature in conjunction with beauty. [125] We are forced to consider a striking possibility where the daughters of men inside the original Elysium garden were of light complexion, noted as beautiful in standing by mysterious heavenly entities. If these first women were light complexioned, with general characteristic attributes accompanying such superficial observations, then both fathers and mothers of these cross-breed children must be presumed as standing in striking similarity, without an accompanying body of government propaganda in place designed to condition human populations into disregarding stark differences.

We must presume the Sons Of God (*the Annunaki*?) were attractive to the young ladies of earth bound mortal man. Their physical appearances must have been very acceptable, rather than anything unsettling to them. We may observe the possibility for evidence of such convictions, found in the huge nude male statues of Pompeii discussed earlier.

The Titans [126]

These rather perplexing entities were divine beings of the second generation on earth. These entities were described as giant beings with incredible strength. These attributes are shockingly similar to alternative descriptions of the Nephilim. The Titans comprised the first pantheon of Greek deities. All across both Europe and the Near East, we may take notice of a similarity in theme, describing war in heaven and giants existing on earth; where one generation or group of gods, oppose a dominant one. *The Virabhadra* [127] from India, vividly describes such themes nearly to an exactness.

Some twentieth century scholars have published their own interpretations to the ideology of past Titans. One such scholar, *Jane Ellen Harrison*, claims the word "Titan" comes from a similar ancient Greek word meaning *"white clay men."* This interpretation, according to Harrison, could be expounded upon, by stating these descriptions were of *"shamans, who covered themselves with white clay ,or gypsum, in their rituals."* Such realities must have been commonplace to Greece, in far distant ancient times, according to the comprehensive logic in Harrison's hypotheses.

---

[125] Sense of "light-complexioned" (1550s)
Dictionary.com website
http://www.dictionary.com/browse/fair
(King James version was commisioned in 1604)

[126] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titan_(mythology)

[127] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virabhadra

What we are dealing with here, are timeless accounts of mysterious populations from the dawn of history, far larger in stature than average. While modern scholars may explain these descriptions as shamanistic rituals performed in Greece back during a distant historical epoch, these men of larger than average stature could have, in-fact, covered themselves in white clay as a type of war paint; or *maybe their flesh bore a natural hue of white clay*. These are questions available literature simply does not answer at our present point in time. Possibly a more direct answer, or a subtly suggested answer, lies in revelation found by decoding more ignored cuneiform tablets, stored in various museums of Great Britain, and additional museums scattered without. These available ignored cuneiform tablet fragments number in the hundreds of thousands.

Reptilians

Back during the earliest days of mankind there were a multiplicity of motley humanoid creatures present on earth from beyond, in a varying degree of forms. This conclusion may be deduced from the common thread found inside a literature body of virtually every culture, from the farthermost epochs of human history. We have discussed men with fish torsos in written literature at least six thousand years old. We have examined man-like beings bearing eagle wings, and the heads of men, as we have discussed a potential for fact supporting ideology, revealed in descriptions of mythological hybrid deities in general. We have also discussed descriptions bearing capacity for conceptualizing an ancient reality of giants found inside these world wide myths of mankind, originating inside the similar basic time periods. Upon an additional examination, we discover another mythical race of beings present on earth, said to be among the divine ones.

Our conclusion from an examination of the available literature, informs us of a prospective reality that some sort of reptilian race may have existed throughout the span of mankind's presence on earth. What we may presume is, as mankind followed a natural expansion from the Elysium garden throughout the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area, these exotic creatures from beyond were *already* inhabiting the now rich vegetative occupation, especially inside vast out-lands beyond. While inside the delta area, the supreme God Of The Universe continued to protect mankind, yet upon gradual exit from the Delta area into the broad area beyond, these first humans were largely on their own; unless they labored in great beseech for divine protection.

Anemoi

Were a part of the mythic legends from ancient Greece. They are described as being gods of the wind. The one called " Boreas" was the god of the north wind. In other words, we may infer where he was ruler of the area, northward from the place of origin, which may well have been the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area. Generally *Boreas* is depicted as being very strong, and with a violent temper. He was shown as a winged old man, with shaggy hair and a thick flowing beard. He is shown holding a conch shell, and wearing a billowing cloak. One writer named Pausianas, wrote that Boreas had snakes rather than feet. In mosaic art often discovered in ancient ruins, he is depicted with winged feet.

Cecrops

Another very interesting character was the Cecrops. Cecrops was the mythical King of Athens. According to Strabo, the name meant “face with a tail,” and was not of Greek origin, interestingly enough. He was born from the earth itself (*a subterranean origin or from the sea?)*. His top half was shaped like a man; and his bottom half, a serpent or a fish tail, like a mermaid. He is described as being the literal founder and first King of Athens. King Acteus from Attica, however, preceded him. King Acteus was earth born.

What we immediately observe are striking similarities with tales from old Sumeria involving the Abgal. We must presume, as well, where Cecrops originated from the surrounding sea. He appears to be one of the hybrids, top half shaped like a man, bottom half like a serpent or a fish. He was charged with giving instruction to mankind for establishing civilization, endowing humanity with educational instruction in the same manner as the Abgal. What we observe is an emergence of these apparently benevolent, omniscient beings, inside specific places on the globe where mankind chose to settle, after scattering abroad from our deductive Elysium garden of the originating, primary species. We must comprehend, however, as was covered in earlier sections above; upon humanity's exit from the original Elysium garden, every species encountered were not for us to assume as being benevolent.

The Dragon Kings

These beings are from Chinese mythology. They are described as kings of oceans, living inside an underwater crystal palace. They seem to possess their own royal court, having command of their own royal army. They also possess power to manipulate the weather, and bring rainfall. They may reveal themselves as waterspouts. These entities appear to be in possession of an ability to change form, but a primary form is of a humanoid dragon , parading about in a King's diadem, donned by a cloak. They seemed to have controlled the eastern, western, and southern seas.

Fu Xi

He is a cultural hero of present day Chinese, bearing a serpentine body. He is credited with creating humanity, instructing them in the arts of hunting, fishing, cooking, and writing. He was counted among the first of three sovereign kings, at the beginning of the dynastic era. He was said to possess a human face, and a serpent body.

Here again, we may observe striking similarities with an available Sumerian story of the Abgal. The similarities are far too close not to conceptualize a suggestion that somehow, there was either a close connection with the Sumerian people and the Chinese, in the distant past; or some sort of inspiration for these similar accounts, was appearing in a multiplicity of places throughout a broad spectrum of mankind's cultural menagerie. There is a direct connection to be covered in later sections, explaining all of this phenomenon, if these erratic appearances were not in a multiplicity of places.

Ningishzida

For the sake of shortening the name, we will label this deity as Ningzida. Ningizzida is known by the ancient Sumerians as the sacred guardian to the *tree of good and evil*. He is also said to be one of two guardians in God, Anu's, sacred palace. He is depicted as a serpent, with a human head. A further description from Wikipedia runs as follows:

"*Lagash had a temple dedicated to Ningishzida, and Gudea, patesi of Lagash in the 21st century BC (short chronology), was one of his devotees. In the Louvre, there is a famous green steatite vase carved for King Gudea of Lagash, dedicated by its inscription: "To the god Ningiszida, his god Gudea, Ensi[citation needed] (governor) of Lagash, for the prolongation of his life, has dedicated this"*

As we may observe above, this entity was revered for a virtual millennium, in places far away as France. Here, the same motif resurrects itself, as being a reptilian entity born from the courts of high heaven, sent to earth for mankind's benefit. As far as may be known, this specific representation in literature presently available, stands as one of the earliest of its kind.

Where Does This Trail Lead Us?

While presently we are aware that another type of superior presence existed on earth back in the earliest days of mankind, still we wind up with our original question demanding to be sufficiently answered. *What were the original genetic superlatives like?* We have already effectively answered the question of who they were. Our originating genetic superlatives were literal creations of god-men from above, who combined genetic material extracted from blood of their own, with life supporting elements inside clay or dust, unbeknownst to us even in our own day. In the course of time, god-men *(who appeared more mortal)* from the heavens above, were attracted to daughters of mutant mortal men, thereupon descending down upon earth Terra-firm to *unite* with them. This point in the story reestablishes mankind's superlative ante-mutant original into its best extent possible, without intervention from the supreme *Lord Of The Universe* above.

Knowledge however, may in-fact be revealing itself from deep within an apex research realm of mortal men today. For starters, mainstream science presently admits, though somewhat reluctantly, possibly more stands to life existing on earth than we have been formerly led to believe. They even openly admit a possibility of life arriving on earth, from afar, [128] ; other worlds, if we are to give simple quantification to the scenario. The problem with their above scenario analysis is where they still embrace an all-inclusive violation of basic formula in logic, *that an inferior can ascend into a continuing superlative, at complete random chance, with no form of intelligent intervention.*

Justification for rejecting politically corrective, dogmatic claims

This ideology tactfully denies the existence of any deified originator, [129] so that when combined with essentially any form of atheistic political agenda, it leaves the convenient, superior realm, intentionally voided to become filled by a mono-government leadership at some future date. It is for this reason above all others, that we, among the *cult of liberated intellectualism*, vehemently reject the entire ideology of an inferior ascent at shear random chance, as we are called to do with any officially sanctioned dogma, feigning justification for any notional element of politically corrective thought control. In short, we well know better, [130] and are more than capable of utilizing our own

---

[128] http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/space/star-in-you.html

[129] This author has revealed historical evidence that such was the true covert intention of Darwin when he published *"Origin Of The Species."* His secondary objective was seeking to destroy any foundation for the established church. This nefarious intention of Darwin has been suppressed by at least two generations of government sanctioned indoctrination inside the *public/government owned* school systems of the West, who never even bother to mention the historical facts linking him with Karl Marx.

[130] http://scienceagainstevolution.org/v5i10f.htm

ultra-independent, God-endowed intellect, for the purpose of deducing what stands so obtrusively before us as an obvious undeniable truth.

In simple words from where we stand in the present, these national and international banking dynasties *are never going to dictate* our personal convictions, in any way where we will embrace one of their own as our personal deity figure! In the ever dawning future such imposing entities may seek to persecute us though compulsion of their coddling minions, by falsely assigning us into negative labels soaked heavily in appeal to emotion, for the purpose of distracting masses from any subject material at hand, and conveniently manufactured for fulfillment of their own self-serving purposes. Such manifestations may include terminating us from our hard won positions of employment, by legal prosecution and other means. However, *we shall always anticipate a possibility for tyrannical manifestations,* and in so doing, forever remaining independent to continue standing upon our own feet, in-spite of any travesty an incubus puppet master may endeavor to cast upon us.

What It All Comes Down To

As was discussed earlier on, contrary to notions quantified by many fellow writers, it was an observed analytical deduction in this author, that the Nephilum *were not* an offspring of the sons of God, who came down unto daughters of mankind. The Nephilum were in-fact *a separate species* of humanoid entity, described as being of gigantic stature. What occurred in this ancient union between beings hailing from the heavens and daughters of mortal mankind, was of a separate offspring entity. There are explanations for this misapplication made by other writers down through the ages, demanding to be untangled here.

These offspring were described as being mighty men, possessing great talents and accomplishing astonishingly successful deeds. They were outstanding artists, wise in the arts of science, astounding entrepreneurs, outstanding hunters excelling in the art of warfare; and in general possession of all positive genetic traits existing in the entire body of ante-mutant mankind, to a substantial degree. The mutation from consumption of the fruit from the tree, allowing a psychological distinction between positive and negative conceptions, long ago occurred. Yet, upon the incident of this union between mortal daughters of men, with Sons Of God (*Annunaki*?) from above, any existence of mutated genes were consequently reduced by half in the offspring. Mankind was not totally redeemed genetically, inside this bizarre marriage, but to a great extent. We may examine proof of this analogy from an ancient record of extraordinary life spans, lived out by the most ancient patriarchs of old. As time transgressed forward greater incidences of genetic mutation reduced the lifespans of mankind, until it eventually fell within acceptable ranges of what is known inside our own day and time.

What is being proposed inside this text, is a realization in the statue of this offspring being held so much in renown by ancient scribes, in-fact standing above an average man of today (*six feet in approximated height)*, but not gigantic by any stretch of the imagination. These individuals may have possessed exceptional physical conditioning, due to an enduring struggle for superior excellence. We may imagine where virtually all young women of mortal men raced hysterically out to sexually engage with and ceremoniously marry these *"divine"* ones from above. What resulted in the due course of time, was the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta rather briskly saturating in its human *(hybrid*) population.

According to a huge body of the most ancient literature, decoded and being decoded at this very moment, mankind originated from somewhere inside the Mesopotamian delta of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. What we are compelled to accept as a strong possibility here, is a realization of mankind's migration from our deductive Elysium garden inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta,

occurring far enough backward in time that the collective memory of the human population ceased to retain any exact specifics as to a location of their originating point. While these ancient populations were in possession of a deep recall, in regard to detailed specifics of the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area, they lost all recollection of the specific area by the time any written record was made. As they transgressed forward without, from the GBD, this wandering population discovered an area closest to them bearing retained characteristics of their originating point, while conveniently applying their own story to the area in a way where a sense of logic was retained in the recorded line of events .

There are other considerations to make in the accounts of old. Possibly during the earliest epochs of mankind, climate in areas such as the Tigris and Euphrates Delta was vastly different from today. Instead of a dominating desert environment, there was once a lush borderline tropical environment ruling the age, containing all of our previously covered logistical considerations for supporting mankind. Proof of such possibilities have been discovered inside boundaries of Ancient Egypt, in diligent recent examination, for example, by observing revealing water marks found on the sphinx [131] suggesting a past time of heavy, near monsoon type rains.

Lifestyles Of The Original Genetic Superlative

Back in the days of the initial outward migration, this wandering mass of humanity was only a single body of people. Unlimited resources existed, and no individual lacked. Necessity existed in particular abundance. Those individuals and family groups lacking special skills acquired from heavenly elements, continued existing as completely unskilled barbarians. This lifestyle included walking about nude, consuming vegetables primarily, catching and consuming raw fish, or naturally dried grasshopper insect types since many others carry parasites. Some others lacking specialized skills to facilitate lifestyle improvements, continued on in a similar existence out of personal preference. To this day cultures from around the world continue engaging in a consumption of raw meat, on one level or another.

New enlightening discoveries were developed by sheer accident, others were developed by encountering problems; and still yet, utilitarian items and concepts were developed from thin air, through a spirit of invention. Special forces groups from around the world utilize similar battlefield techniques as these individuals from farthermost antiquity would have utilized for a sake of sheer survival. Examples of these techniques might be utilizing natural shelter, cutting center areas from muscle in grazing animals slain by predators, drying vegetables and meat in the sun, etc. At this point in mankind's story war was not yet a problem, but most certain to be so in a dawning future.

It was here known via our deductive process, on the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta, where fire was discovered. A first source of this fire may have been a streak of lightning setting wood aflame somewhere in the grasslands. After this fire burned, individual wanderers passed through the area, discovering animals such as rabbit, gopher, or other ground squirrel, smoldering and browning into a pleasant toast in the remaining coals. The individual passing through while first making the discovery, possibly stooped down, pulled at the skin, removing it from the carcass effortlessly, now exposing attractive cooked white flesh. This person would have pinched the flesh, observing how easily it was removed from the bones. He would have then raised it to his lips, sniffing its appealing smell, eventually daring to sample its taste. Upon finding the taste very pleasant, he would have picked up all of the carcasses he could find, transporting them home to his family. [132]

---

[131] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sphinx_water_erosion_hypothesis

[132] Paragraph above and below gives an account actually experienced by the author as a youth.

Another individual walking with him surveyed the smoldering landscape, finding a small area still yet in flames. He could have tightly wound a bundle of dried brush to form a wad, into which he would pack coal for the purpose of comfortably and safely transporting it home. He would then re-stack a pile of brush, with a methodology similar to the manner in which he found brush wind stacked and aflame out in the field naturally. This stack he would alight with his transported coals. He could maintain the fire by simply feeding it with limbs, dried brush, and other naturally dried rubbish. Entire branches intentionally set aflame, could also have been transported for the same purposes. When mankind began to slaughter game, he simply imitated the incident he discovered after the storm, by throwing the carcasses of slain animals directly into the fire.

The art of pursuing game is also of astonishing interest to observe. There is no doubt on part of this author, that mankind of the lowest ranks learned the skill by observing large predatory beasts engaged in the hunt, such as pumas, panthers and possibly lions. At first groups of people used sticks and stones to scare gathering groups of these animals, from the site of their kill. These men continued consuming the meat, as he observed the animals doing; only to sicken later on in consequence, with some eventually dying from bacteria and parasite infection. After making the connection between developing sickness from eating after these predatory animals, men learned to trim away this contaminated part of the otherwise fresh kill. Probably around the same time mankind discovered fire, he began cooking meat; learning as he did of the flavor improvement, and a fact of cooking extending the utilitarian life of this new rich food source. Most importantly, mankind learned the act of cooking purified meat and vegetables.

When seasons were right, mankind walked throughout the field abroad, gathering fruits, various vegetables, roots, hunting game, and catching fish. At some point while in the GBD, a lone individual tired of doing so, after rambling far from his familiar home area. When spring time arrived he noticed fruit trees sprouting tender shoots. He noticed vegetable plants producing seed, come harvest time. He also noticed the game he had sought, giving birth to their young, primarily during spring of the year. All of these he gathered, transplanting the shoots, the seeds, building corals for the young of his sought after game. Soon his groceries immediately could be gathered near his home. Now he could devote his talents and skills, in facilitation of more profitable and entertaining pursuits. Such was how the art of agriculture was born and developed inside the GBD area, among the population beneath royalty in standing.

During these earliest days prior to the noted epochs of moral instruction from beyond, a concept of marriage as we know it today had not yet materialized into being. Union with a female was viewed as a trade commodity; not only with the individual female in question, but also with her patrimonial clan. If a mercantile trader from one of the outside clans desired to possess a local female, he must first consult the elders of the girl's clan. The more attractive she was, the more demanded for her price.

A potential suitor first paid the heaviest price to the local chieftain. Next in line for payment, was the girl's father. Finally, a prospective bride received her due, being the lowest amount in the entire bargain, yet the first deal struck in the negotiation. It was on this note where both the man and the young lady approached a chief elder. If the potential suitor was to possess the young lady for a negotiated period of time, then each person involved demanded steady payment in whatever product of esteem, held in possession of the merchant realm in which the clan dwelt.

If another suitor came around, bearing some product of more value while desiring the young girl for his company, providing she was accommodating to his advances; the new suitor was then forced to pay the chieftain of the clan, both the girl’s father and her husband for the paid amount lost, along with the girl's and all others concerned, individual price. All of these involved people were paid their due prices

in full, plus interest if you will. If the relationship lasted six months, then the man referred to the time period by stating he was married to this specific woman for six months, or the duration of the bonded time period, even if the time span was only seven days.

Should a suitor decide to leave the marriage and children resulting from the bond, the woman always received the children, along with the couple's cabin. The valid assumption was where a man could always go out in the world, making his own way, probably doing it better by himself until he was established once more again. Children were cared for by the woman's family and the clan at large, gaining by owning an additional cabin for their own personal use, or profit.

Every individual member of a patrimonial clan was sustained by nourishment, no matter what the level of their contribution; since food was served from the bonfire at the village center, or from the hearth in the large communal earthen lodge at the village center, at all three intervals during the day. Every individual cabin was in possession of a relatively large garden plot, whereupon a ten percent tax on vegetables and fruits with a potential of enduring for the greatest amount of time, was levied at the end of every harvest season. Both dried and salt cured hams were produced and taxed similarly.

These vegetables and meats were then accumulated in a communal storage lodge, to be redistributed evenly every one and a half years, since most of these vegetables and meats would only endure for two years at the most. In this manner, a clan never suffered from negative effects of drought, predators, or diseased crops. During a future time, when theft and warfare became commonplace, secret communal storage areas were developed, known only to certain specific clan members, later distributing these stores out from the center area of the clan village.

During the early years of life in the GBD, patrimonial clans were scattered far and wide. In most instances the only time outside people were encountered, was during the far ranging mercantile ventures, where the most valuable products found within the surrounding countryside were traded. Individual areas of the delta produced a vast similarity of products, but also certain select products of high trade value, only produced or gathered in certain specific areas.

One area might be in possession of flint valuable for chipping tools, for example. Another area might possess salt in abundance. Still yet, another area might possess clay of a type allowing sturdy attractive pottery to be crafted. Bees might be raised, with the technique for doing so developing in secret, so that extremely valuable honey could be traded for product, twice any value lost in exchanging the honey. Strong wine might be made from the honey, only to be exchanged later on by those who received it in trade, demanding an even higher return, until the customer base acquired skills for doing so themselves. All men desiring company of a young lady for the night, were demanded by the clan to pay a price in esteemed product again, now in a trade of flesh.

Let there be no doubt that women during these times were exchanged like cattle in a local agricultural market. In this manner fresh genetic material could be introduced into family bloodlines, rather than inbreeding among local clan members.

Clan groups in possession of fire, gathering as described earlier on, while knowing the usefulness of possessing it; could venture in among neighboring clans, display the potential in an attractive presentation, exchanging whole branches alight with live fire, for some other valuable trade good. Rendezvous were held at notated festival events, where traders from various outside clans in possession of varied valuable products found throughout the GBD, could congregate, selling to a large concentration of potential customers. Entertainment of a large variety was offered with numerous services to accommodate attendants. Stories were told around large bonfires, interrupted only by food consumption, vivacious dancing, and loud music. It was in a similar fashion where ancient bards passed down a history of past mighty people.

During these earliest years, products for survival were in abundance, due to an exceedingly low delta population; but with the newly developing technology, in company with a virtual cornucopia of natural resources, healthy males and females soon began to birth children in rich abundance. In time, an increasing population began to strain production rates of the GBD area.

The First Religion Of Mankind

Inside the minds of these most ancient of ancestors, knowledge of these god-men from olden times descending down from the heavens, was passionately recalled by bards sitting around a village bonfire, at every festival event. According to explanations endowed unto their mortal wives, by these god-men ancestors of all, they hailed from a land of brilliant life giving light, flowing richly with milk and honey. People inside this environment wandered about on elegant meadow walkways, crafted of golden bricks. No sickness or pain existed inside this immaculate realm, with all people filled by a continuing jubilant excitement found only in being alive, dwelling inside such an environment.

Life there was everlasting, so they were once told, and these heavenly entities promised one day to return for the purpose of relocating mankind, so that he could also dwell inside this marvelous land of perfect contentment. This station here on earth was only a test of personal development and endurance, so the god-men were informed.

When the eyes of mankind later on turned upward, toward the heavens in search of this depicted paradise, all noted resembling these descriptions from the distant past, was the glowing orb of the sun. This center of light must be where the throne of Anu sat, and the marvelous paradise he dwelt in, surrounded by all of his subordinate deities. Because of this solid conviction, a standard set of customs emerged onto the scene, granting proper homage to the hallowed region above.

On the ground a ninety foot diameter circle was made with poles in the beginning, but later on in stones, then finally stone columns. Every ninety feet outward, another circle was made. In the end three circles were made, being ninety feet apart. In the center of the first circle, a twenty seven foot cross was established of sturdy poles, with the nine foot cross pole slightly above the distant horizon. In the immediate center of the cross was positioned a glistering ring of brilliant, cut diamond, or highly polished bronze; appearing to sparkle the gold of the sun's rays, to an extent it blinded all eyes gazing upon it.

This set of rings were in possession of openings from the twelve sacred directions, signifying the thirty six patrimonial clans ruling the GBD, with the three rings signifying the same number, in multiples of twelve. The three rings also were in possession of openings, from the twelve sacred directions.

During the early morning of the spring solstice, the coming of the planting season, the entire GBD population would move forward, until a huge number were assembled inside the center ring to observe the sacred cross. When the sun arose to position itself perfectly within the bronze cross ring, the time of the solstice arrived. A perfect resurrection of the clan’s crops was foreshadowed, if the day were clear and the brilliantly glowing ring of golden fire, observed. Every day following this event, great feasting and merry making would occur, over a period of nine days.

On the ninth day of celebration, a sacrificial altar of stone was constructed, upon which a gratuity of the most prized product was made. In later times, a prized lamb or other selection of livestock from a highly coveted stock, would constitute the item of sacrifice. During later, warring years, a most coveted item of sacrifice would be the supreme leader, among prisoners taken in combat.

Developments Dictating Mankind's Future

In the beginning years as the population began to grow and the delta filled, rule of law was based on pure rationality and logic. The realm of reason and logic has long been known as being the great gulf serving to separate mankind from the beasts of the field. What dictates the lives of the beast, is motivation from forces of raw biology, environmental extremes, and a prevalent factor of fear from potential danger.

When reason and logic is adequately applied, these situations may be weighed out to judge when action may facilitate a specific biological urge, under what specific conditions may this action occur; how to best handle an environmental extremity, and under what specific conditions. Should a valid reason to fear exist, then a proper time and methodology to exit an area was deduced, if indeed hard facts exist to a degree suggesting if one should run, or would be better served remaining in position. To put the consideration into simple sentence structure; in the beginning years the society and social structure of humanity's originating genetic superlative was governed by unadulterated reason and logic, in it's purest sense of the idea.

At the same time frame the population swelled and expanded, other forces were acting to deteriorate the genetic stock of humanities originating genetic superlatives. The most corrupting element encountered inside the natural environment most frequently, are rays of sunlight. In a practical sense, for twelve hours every day the human body is bombarded by sunlight. Sunlight contains x-rays, among many other rays known and unknown, penetrating the entire body all the way through.

During the beginning years of life in the delta, mankind wore no clothes, so the body was directly penetrated by these rays. Out of all the elements known, x-rays are among those most damaging to genetic material, directly facilitating genetic mutation, and at least a single primary cause for genetic mutation found inside the world without. This mutation would not occur in every clan simultaneously, however, since only certain specific individuals were most susceptible to it. This revelation of fact may sound contrary to the above point being made, but in all actuality an incidence of complete genetic mutation from sunlight, in a practical quantification of the situation, was a rare occurrence.

There were additional factors serving to facilitate a corruption of mankind's genes. Being exposed to chemical elements found inside the natural environment could lead to genetic mutation. Although actual exposure was much rarer, and to a lesser degree than sunlight, still this corruption occurred. Humanity is exposed to chemicals in a pure natural environment, through an encounter with pockets of corrupting chemicals deep inside caves, if not through insect stings and reptile bites. Yet the most common place potential for chemical exposure is through our daily consumption of water.

In similarity with exposure to rays of the sun, in some rare instances certain blood combinations react to sun radiation exposure by *corrupting*, or mutating *(a transformation from its original station),* as the terminology is scientifically known. The way groundwater exposes mankind to chemicals, is through a general leaching of the water as it percolates in the soil, or travels deep beneath the surface of the ground in literal underground rivers and streams. Whatever chemicals are present inside the ground, are picked up by the percolation or flow of this subterranean water.

To a far lesser degree, food consumed by human kind exposes one to chemicals, and other negative corrupting factors, on a daily basis. As was mentioned earlier on, certain foods, both found in a vegetative state and a state of flesh, could become contaminated by animals, and a matter of hard fact is that a consequential reaction may be sickness and death. During the earliest days of mankind, he observed this sickness and death, obviously linking it back to the food previously consumed; and his logical response was to simply forbear consumption of the noted food. What we are forced to presume

is that some sort of code developed from differentiating between contaminated foods and uncontaminated foods, back during the lifetime of mankind's originating genetic superlative.

While contamination could occur relatively quickly, as in the case of humans eating raw meat from where animals ripped at the flesh of those slain, this identical level of genetic contamination could also occur much more slowly and gradually over a course of time, even when the food in question was considered purged by heat of flame, or *"cooked"*, as it is commonly notated.

This revelation above would rationally explain why the tribe of Levi, along with many more of Semitic faith, choose to embrace a code of differentiation known as *"kosher"* food ideology. As a matter of fact, foods deemed as being *kosher* (*safe, clean-free of genetic taint*) would be relatively safe for consumption in a raw scenario; especially when soaked in juice bearing a high acid content, such as lemon or pomegranate, for example.

What we may rightfully presume is an observed generational corruption of the body, by the tribe of Levi and the others followed their divine example, and a consequential forbearance of consumption against foods deemed as *"unclean"* followed, even after the discovery of fire and the art of cooking materialized in the lives of mankind at large. Forbearance of this contaminating food, via both tradition and law for untold thousands of years, is what preserved a superior genetic state of Levi, and the other Judaic tribes to a much lesser extent. What we are compelled to consider is a striking reality that *other factors of forbearance* served to preserve this prevalent genetic superiority of specific clan groups, to a *far greater degree,* in addition to a food forbearance tradition.

When genes are contaminated, in most instances any negative materialization was not observed in the generation suffering an actual genetic corruption, but indeed this corruption manifested itself inside the following generation. Instances of these negative developments, bear a variety of resulting observances; including a huge number of serious diseases, such as autoimmune deficiency complications, birth defects of a huge variety and sort, in companies with an increasing tendency to develop, or catch, other diseases. Examples of such, specifically being cancer and a huge spectrum of debilitating sickness.

These consequential genetic mutations may also reveal themselves in a wide range of mental corruptions, such as an obvious tendency for schizophrenia, autism, Down Syndrome, and a complete grouping to include serious crippling mental diseases. What we are forced to presume in the light of these facts, is the overwhelming possibility for a genetic detriment to the mental capacity for an ability to reason, or make logical deductive anticipations. In the other words, *the area of the human mind facilitating reason and logic, failed to develop into completion, resulting from incidence of genetic mutation.*

This failing to develop mentally revealed itself inside a number of highly noticeable behavioral manifestations. Those among the genetic superlatives felt the motivations born from basic biological prompts, since creative forces of nature place these motivations inside the body, in fulfillment of a need vital for survival of the individual, and the prevailing group. Examples of these biological motivations would include the need for nourishment, and an urge to mate.

Reason and logic come into play when the eyes seize a situation, where an opportunity to indulge in both occurs. If the situation is weighed out to become a detriment to the group at large, or to the individual person on either end, then a prevailing power of analytical logic would cause the person to forbear on the motivation, if the person did not suffer from a mutation preventing development of the mind in areas facilitating logic and reason.

Examples of the opportunity to feed, yet a situation where this opportunity presents itself standing as a detriment to the group as a whole, or a residential village community, might be when one's neighbor

owned the food. A prevailing of analytical logic occurs when the individual seeking the nourishment, determined to make his need known, trades his labor for access to this nourishment, rather than simply stealing it. Stealing it would arouse anger in his neighbor and surrounding individuals. Convictions of personal resentment settle in among the critical group, a prevailing aura of suspicion may accompany the negative aura, coupled with an automatic presumption of guilt, in light of future negative occurrences.

Being more direct in our description of the logic, to steal the food would facilitate a negative motivation in the surrounding population, directed toward the potential thief. Motivations demand a response in kind. Individuals in possession of mental faculties to rationalize, could view where he may suffer a variety of possible negative occurrences, in consequence of indulging his biological motivations under inappropriate circumstances.

Examples of an opportunity to breed presenting itself, but surrounding situations not being conducive, coupled with a hard detriment to the clan as a whole, would be situations involving immediate family members, even those close as second cousins. The action facilitating genetic mutation in the negative to a highest degree, is an interbreeding between immediate family members. In this example, both male and female may potentially suffer further from already present genetic mutation, in regard to developmental areas of the mind facilitating reason and logic. Consequently, forbearance against allowing such an event to occur, may be reduced to a greater degree, facilitating more genetic mutations for additional observable physical and mental manifestations in the negative.

The originating genetic superlative may have logically presumed the negative feelings potentially deriving from both indulgences of an immediate opportunity, found especially in the former example. In the case of the former example, solid identification of negative implications, and an inviolable need for forbearance on the motivation, may have been natural as with the beasts in the field during an age ante-mutation. A resulting psychological awareness of conscience would consequently stand to observe the negative. Those individuals suffering from a genetic mutation, preventing complete development of the mind in the areas of reason and logic, *would simply have acted on the shear biological motivation,* with no thought what-so-ever given to any sort of potential consequence.

In addition to the above, these same individuals suffering from a mutation preventing full development of the mind specifically facilitating development of reasoning abilities, also *tend to react on sheer force of raw emotion, rather than any form of calculated logic in the matter at hand*.

For example, a mere suggestion of possibility prompts an unjustified raging outburst of anger, even with hard facts being displayed suggesting an overt clear opposing truth; yet the unjustified raging outburst of anger persists. A continuing display of facts contrary to the mutant's presumption, may lead to an abrupt display of violence; should the person standing on the opposing side of the display presenting contrary facts, intend to hold his ground. Unfortunately these tendencies for the worst are passed down in families for generations, infecting entire family groups, eventually negatively affecting the entire patriarch clan itself.

Other displays revealing genetic mutation in the area of mental health, include a general lacking of ambition, lacking of creativity, a lethargic disposition of personality; in short, all of the general personality characteristics despised by any productive, highly advanced, creative society at large. In a broad majority context, these mutants tended to be failures in life, prone to general unmanageable conduct in both young and old, lacking intelligence; while simultaneously possessing a flagrant embrace for the ridiculous and especially the immoral, broadly speaking. In absence of logical order, mutants bear an overwhelming tendency to force their opinion as a means of immediately gratifying

their base, self-serving desires, even when hard facts stand before them demonstrating their prevailing lack of justification in doing so.

Additional examples of minds lacking facilities of reasoning, may be found in overt crimes committed by mutants, such as theft, breaking and entering, or sexual assault, resulting in a death of the offending mutant. When authorities in question, via suggestion forwarded by examination of facts in these types of cases, determine to forgive the consequential homicide; mutant clans and their allying hoards, rage throughout the village in total disregard for any negative motivations on part of the offender, facilitating the action.

In other words, no alternative exists in the mutant mind, for individuals standing in a position of attempting to resolve these recurring issues, but to allow the brute in question to gratify his self serving demands, in-spite of verifiable facts blaring word of his own invalid convictions, in his stupendous attempt at imposing justification for the crime he was guilty of. If the negotiator continued an attempt at holding his ground in light of this ridiculous unjustified assault, the entire mutant mass joins in with the fray, leaving the authority in question no choice *but* to allow the brute access in his need for immediate gratification. It was in this manner of observation over a course of long decades and centuries, the originating genetic superlative came to differentiate between mutant clans and those of the purest genetic stock.

Development Of The First Caste Systems

We, as investigators and researchers, are compelled in conclusion to examine this situation of mutation occurring, in company with clear identification of mutant clans, engendering the need for legalized clan partition, shall we say. Since genetic mutation prohibited development of mind to facilitate detailed creative abilities, or complicated technical skills, these mutant clans tended to be relegated into known areas where they performed in their superior capacity, being raw physical labor underneath extreme conditions, in general. Underneath similar considerations fostered creation of humanities first caste systems. As time progressed, entire patriarch names were associated with their caste status quote. With such statements made, much more remains for studious consideration.

The intellectual realm separating beasts of the field, from humanity, is that of reason and logic, as we discussed earlier on. When there exists a persistent blatant, blanket disregard for reason and logic, the patriarch clan in question has crossed down into the intellectual subhuman realm, where one is motivated only by powers of raw emotion, environmental extremity, and base biology. There exists complex taxing social complications among these genetically descending clan groups, and a consequential need for systemic development, serving to address the continually emerging irrational, often violent criminal behavior.

For this dawning negative village councils were established, where fact of matter in question was weighed, and punitive condemnations imposed, in lieu of suggestions for appropriate application put forward by these overt facts. In the end, when all else served to make any hard valid points of conviction, failed in the effort, death was the only consequence neutralizing potential for future personal violations from the mutants. This reality was where a need for capital punishment developed.

With an accumulation of years, continuing exposure to corrupting environmental elements, all coupled with the ongoing engagement of mutated clans in activity facilitating continuation of genetic mutation, the very outward appearance of these individual personalities comprising entire tainted clans, commenced a gradual transformation. By onset of the second generation, and the intellectual crossing of entire clans into the intellectual subhuman realm, the very outward appearance of these mutated

clans assumed those of beasts, in graduated degrees of dissension. Not only was an existence of a prevailing behavioral component striking the ire of those still yet standing among the originating genetic superlative, we now have manifestation of an actual observable physical component.

The end result was a categorical rejection of entire mutant clans from among the social fabric of mankind's original patrimonial superlative, and an ever progressing conviction of embittered smoldering resentment, attaching itself on both ends in the process. An eventuating unavoidable result was *legalized partition,* followed in time by an outright expulsion of all mutant clans, from the society of humanities remaining ante-mutant families, at large.

How Warfare Began

Up to our present time in this unique study of mankind's earliest years, warfare did not exist. [133] No existing need prevailed for development of fighting contingents. Resources were extremely abundant in the GBD. Patriarch clans were scattered, and far apart. The only contact with outside clans was through incidences of negotiating trade, coupled with festival events. As the delta area began to fill up with clan populations, this present situation gradually transformed.

Larger clans suddenly ran short on needed supplies. Most of these tended to be mutant clans, lacking any conceptual ability to pair their own rate of reproduction, with production rates of land on which they claimed as their own territory. Soon these mutant groups lacked even the most necessary resources for basic survival. This prevailing situation compelled these genetic mutants, to migrate into territories still yet dominated by humanities originating genetic superlative clans, who already bore a seething resentment of these clans; for their irrespective, rude, criminal behaviors, demonstrated by insatiable demanding mutant hoards intent on servicing their own self-interests and needs, at a weighted expense of all others concerned. The inevitable situation in direct circumstance, was a violent clash, where congregations of this genetic superlative population, attempted to drive out the genetically corrupted barbaric hordes from their patriarchal territory.

These mutant clans, being were shorter in stature due to a mutation against complete body growth, yet stocky while being physically powerful in a brutish way; endeavored to overwhelm individual members of ante mutant clans, whose rather unfortunate penchant being much less in number. The first wars commenced by actions of mutant hoards slaughtering a majority of those who resisted, by simply overwhelming them, eventually enslaving the others; while compelling ante-mutant females into virtual prostitution, compelled into trading sexual services for valuable commodities within mutant society. These prized commodities always transferred into the hands of mutant leadership. Such were the circumstances by which an ideology of slavery originated among mankind.

In the initial phases of this horrendous conflict, mutants bore an appearance of dominating the field of battle, against members of mankind's fading genetic superlatives who knew no previous need for violence. Crime did not exist in those earliest ages, nor the results thereof; such as tribal councils, death penalties, rude irrespective behaviors, excessive taxes and its accompanying regulations, general loss of individual liberty at large, and every accompanying negative abruptly manifesting within their society during the last generation alone. When the genetic superlative began a calculating observation, then applying hardened analytical methodology to the emerging situation; the intruding wave of brute force melted before a clearly defined, and applied strategic resolve. It was in this fashion where an ideology

---

133 http://blogs.scientificamerican.com/cross-check/new-study-of-prehistoric-skeletons-undermines-claim-that-war-has-deep-evolutionary-roots/

of battle strategy was conceived among ante-mutant clans, and future nations of humanity. With a passage in time, a great migration of people in succeeding waves, resulted from clan groups following both the Ganges and the Brahmaputra rivers, eventually moving outward into the opposite four directions of planet earth.

The First Great Migration Of Mankind

These ante-mutant clans, being much more industrious and adventurous than genetic mutants, tended to migrate northward, where conditions were much less accommodating, for the purpose of preserving their own individual liberty and security. Mutant clans, however, tended to remain inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area at large; or seek out distant hinterlands to the south, where conditions of life appeared more accommodating, and less demanding.

With clans of the ante-mutants ever expelling future mutants, when they did settle into a single region, these mutants continually seeking out the most accommodating climates and natural surroundings, and with ante-mutant clans continually pushing down militarily from the north; eventually mutant clans migrated farther southward into the extreme hinterlands of the earth, primarily by following secondary rivers emptying into the first dominant rivers of the Ganges and the Brahmaputra. Those from among the genetic superlatives followed in desperate pursuit down from northern areas, coming to occupy huge areas extremely far from their GBD point of origin. This pursuit extended into formulated raft construction, initiating great treks across the oceans of the earth, with these mutant hoards consequentially settling into the most distant hinterlands. [134]

From appearances of current information, [135] Even government paid scientists are recognizing a fact of much more occurring inside mankind's lineage than is presently known. When these heavily credentialed government endorsed agents of propaganda move in a direction of extreme closeness to the truth, and this truth conflicts with their pseudo-scientific politically correct agenda, these men wind up refuting their own discoveries by tactfully assigning them underneath a convenient label of *"hypothesis,"* or at times destroying any evidence of an opposite conviction outright. [136] Often times this suppression may include intimidation of those possessing hard evidence of an opposing truth, [137] when any logical means of explanation doesn't exist inside the realm of their political agenda.

It was here on these rivers were formed the natural roadways, crossing continents and eventually leading into the most extreme reaches of earth, in a relatively short time, contrary to what we have been informed by so called *"scientists"* on government payroll; directly or indirectly, laboring on behalf of a self-serving social-communist political and economic agenda, [138] demanded by both national and international dynastic banking families, [139] forced by ever compliant governmental bodies, at a continuing expense of earth's freedom loving cultures and individual people.

---

134 http://www.abc.net.au/science/articles/2015/04/27/4224475.htm

135 http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/new-evidence-suggests-stone-age-hunters-from-europe-discovered-america-7447152.html

136 http://www.wanttoknow.info/history/forbidden_archeology_suppressed_history

137 http://www.cnsnews.com/commentary/hans-von-spakovsky/these-20-academics-think-you-should-be-prosecuted-if-you-question

138 http://wakeup-world.com/2013/12/16/dna-evidence-debunks-the-out-of-africa-theory-of-human-evolution/

139 http://www.themoneymasters.com/the-money-masters/famous-quotations-on-banking/

As these anti-mutant masses migrated southward, westward, eastward, and upward into the frigid north, populations paused inside delta areas bearing an appearance of the GBD area, on one level or another, soon populating these areas in an identical manner. Eventually all ante-mutant clans essentially vacated the entire GBD area, moving primarily northward, with branches moving in other directions. These are the vast thundering hordes, coming to occupy China, all of Pakistan, India, with scattered settlements in Tibet, eventually filling what would much later become the entire Xinjiang provincial area of China. Occupation of this area and the others, by the OGS, continued onward for thousands of years, as is being confirmed by vestiges of new, rather astounding evidence.

Sumar

Earth's first advanced civilization
that we have record of

The basin between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers is often called the fertile crescent - because of the fertile land and the closeness of fresh water. Make no mistake about the record. During the age prior to desertification, the area was indeed great for farming and very fertile.. As the mysterious phenomenon of natural desertification established itself, effective irrigation processes were developed. In spite of this, by 5000 BC, those standing closest to the OGS in lack of genetic mutation, established settlements in the Tigris and Euphrates river basin. These settlements gradually developed into noted premiere cities in the Mesopotamia area. This MA sits in the modern day country of Iraq.

These original tribes were conquered by a new tribe of their own, the Sumerians, in 3250 BC. These conquerors named the area *Sumer*, after themselves. In the following centuries continuing immigration of the Sumerians into the area caused the newly created city states to grow rich and powerful. Art, architecture, crafts, religious and ethical thought, excelled. Sumerian language became the prevailing speech of the area and those on the outside influenced by them. Their system of writing, the Sumerian script, where simple pictures were utilized to represent objects, established a primary standard for all written languages during the era. Were those figures pictured above priests in a spreading organized religion? This author certainly thinks so

Initially being very basic, being a series of easily articulated childlike stick drawings, this written language laid the basis for all future pictographic languages, including later day Egyptian and Sanskrit forms. Writing was done on clay tablets with impressions being made by wedge shaped instruments. This pictographic writing developed symbols for abstract concepts such as "love", "go", and many

more concepts we of today take for granted. The Sumerian script dominated all writing forms for some 4000 years at the least, until later day Greek script became pre-eminent.

From the beginning settlements of the Sumer delta possessed metal working facilities, specializing in copper work; and wheeled vehicles, a significant breakthrough back in that day.. It is presumed where the ideas for the wheel developed from logs rolling underneath massively heavy objects that were pushed across them. Surely ideas of the wheel originated prior to the days of desertification.

Tarim Mummies

A great astonishment to official pseudo-scientific claims preached inside government owned school systems of the west, and the scholastic record in general regarding both science in company with an "*agenda structured*" manufactured historical record, was a discovery of Tarim Mummies made at the turn of the twentieth century. Since implications of any original land right, are of a political nature even to this very day, [140] the Chinese government has attempted to dismiss these revelations, as simply standing "*outside of proper context*." Great physical evidence strongly informs us otherwise, however.

Official genetic evidence extends backward far as 2000 B.C. An overt problem in accepting this public announcement is a fact of the Chinese government making it. What in-fact is anticipated, is the dates reaching much farther backward into antiquity, than a mere four thousand years. Examining the record of written history *does not* reveal a presence of an invasion originating from the far west into China, resulting in a total domination of present national boarders by non-mongoloid people. This authoritarian situation and archaeological phenomenon confounds the best effort of scientific researchers investigating past records and buried artifacts for revealing evidence. This same rule applies to the entire body of work inside this volume, at large.

For such reasons we are compelled into reaching backward toward the earliest records of mankind, in search of explanation for discoveries simply appearing as being out-of-place with the established thought and the written record. Descriptions of the earliest beginnings falling into the realm of myth, appear to be where we discover clear records, supported by the latest archaeological discoveries. As always, pseudo-scientific spin doctors of our own time, paid via contributions through universities and corporate funnel organizations courtesy of covert central banks of the day, where loans may be acquired by business elites with political connections, and installment fees on this debt consequently forced back down upon the backs of the citizen base; are quick to categorize these revealing discoveries into an area of irrational hypothesis, or simply cast them aside in an attempt at down playing any true historical significance.

One central theme in all of my works is a *persistent revelation that covert central banks virtually dictate direction of both politics and national/world economies; thus, in so doing, imposing its own agenda upon the lives of freeborn citizens on the ground.* Justification for my work is the recurring revelation of the so stated fact born from diligent study, where it conjuncts with historical records, and how banking imposed collectivist doctrinaire virtually dictates individual lives, along with the very *thinking process/belief system* of the citizen public at large. My declaration as an intellectual, totally liberated from their economic constraints, is simply; when we apply logic to the equation in question, we may examine angles where the systemic authorities are demanding our rejection, by shoving these

---

[140] http://www.beliefnet.com/columnists/cityofbrass/2009/07/the-uighur-uprising-in-china.html

angles repeatedly into our faces and those of our innocent children. It *is here where we may find a hard truth* we are commanded to cast aside, in the embrace of a supreme lie, to our own detriment!

My work, in its entirety, is a public revelation of that hard truth, since most other authors are constrained by career and employing company, conjunction with fears born inside the court of public opinion; consequently preventing any valid conclusion from being publicized, running contrary to the intentionally manufactured ideology of *"political correctness,"* seeking to control minds coupled with souls far too weak to recognize the attempt, and far too cowardly to admit a vivid, ever expanding truth.

A description of these extremely ancient mummies, is provided directly from Wikipedia copied word for word here:

Notable mummies are the tall, red-haired "Chärchän man" or the "Ur-David" (1000 BCE); his son (1000 BCE), a small 1-year-old baby with brown hair protruding from under a red and blue felt cap, with two stones positioned over its eyes; the "Hami Mummy" (c. 1400–800 BCE), a "red-headed beauty" found in Qizilchoqa; and the "Witches of Subeshi" (4th or 3rd century BCE), who wore 2-foot-long (0.61 m) black felt conical hats with a flat brim. Also found at Subeshi was a man with traces of a surgical operation on his abdomen; the incision is sewn up with sutures made of horsehair.

The mummies share many typical Europoid body features (elongated bodies, angular faces, recessed eyes), and many of them have their hair physically intact, ranging in color from blond to red to deep brown, and generally long, curly and braided. Their costumes, and especially textiles, may indicate a common origin with Indo-European neolithic clothing techniques or a common low-level textile technology. The Chärchän man wore a red twill tunic and tartan leggings. Textile expert Elizabeth Wayland Barber, who examined the tartan-style cloth, discusses similarities between it and fragments recovered from salt mines associated with the Hallstatt culture.

To develop a solid idea of specifically what is being said here, we are forced to investigate the place and nature of what constitutes Hallstatt culture [141]. The Hallstatt culture was the predominant Western and Central European culture of early iron age Europe. It had its beginnings in the twelfth century B.C. A description of the place name area and the methodology utilized to assign the name follows in this word for word clip taken directly from Wikipedia.

It is named for its type site, Hallstatt, a lakeside village in the Austrian Salzkammergut southeast of Salzburg, where there was a rich salt mine, and some 1,300 burials are known, many with fine artifacts. Material from Hallstatt has been classed into 4 periods, numbered "Hallstatt A" to "D". Hallstatt A and B are regarded as Late Bronze Age and the terms used for wider areas, such as "Hallstatt culture", or "period", "style" and so on, relate to the Iron Age Hallstatt C and D.

Upon our understanding of the dominant culture, the range thereof, and place specifics, then we are called upon to examine any remaining evidence revealed by the National Geographic Team headed by Spencer Wells, conducted underneath what amounted to stringent Chinese governmental oversight.

In 2007 the Chinese government allowed a National Geographic Society team headed by Spencer Wells to examine the mummies' DNA. Wells was able to extract in-degraded DNA from the internal tissues. The scientists extracted enough material to suggest the Tarim Basin was continually inhabited from 2000 BCE to 300 BCE and preliminary results indicate the people, rather than having a single origin, originated from Europe, Mesopotamia, Indus Valley and other regions yet to be determined.

In other words, when we examine the DNA discovery above, we notice where it was conducted underneath stringent oversight from the Chinese government, which gives us cause for deep concern in light of the Uighur call for their own national independence, as an ardent, suppressed truth found inside

---

[141] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hallstatt_culture

these mummies is continually revealed. In light of this suspicion aroused by the conclusion being born from underneath Chinese government oversight, we as members of liberated intellectualism are invited to examine the conclusion from an alternative angle, where a politically sanctioned "twist" on the publicized information might be unraveled.

To summarize the Chinese conclusion into its proper perspective; the same people who dominated Europe from the most ancient of times, also once dominated old Mesopotamia, the Indus Valley, and a vast spectrum of other Europium regions, as of yet determined. When we dare to liberate ourselves from underneath the poisonous taint of political agenda, indeed the true vastness of this ancient domination slowly materializes from deep within literal volumes of twisted truth intending to conceal the fact, designed by and published for new pseudoscience seeking to validate what amounts to an extortionist social-economic agenda; examples of which are found within present day Chinese government itself.

When we examine the official description found above, the conclusion we can glean from detail specifics, vividly points into a valid direction. In so doing, we are forced to accept additional facts born even from the official analysis. The mummies appear to have been *taller* than average people. Their hair, still intact after all of these millennia, runs in coloration strains of auburn, to yellow blond, to crimson. Their technique in weaving astonishingly resembles *Indo-European neolithic clothing* techniques.

The time of this cultural and patrimonial domination in the Tarim region was at least 1800 years in the past. A hard truth we anticipate, and that which is alluded to even inside the official report, is that this patrimonial domination reached much farther backward in time than the time frame published, covering a far wider range of land mass territory. 1800 years may have only constituted a time of domination inside the extreme Tarim region alone. The ultimate question to ask at this point is indeed, how much more of China did these unique people dominate? When we reference the most ancient of texts, what do these accounts have to inform us inquisitive children of the future?

Mair claims that "the earliest mummies in the Tarim Basin were exclusively Caucasoid, or Europoid" with east Asian migrants arriving in the eastern portions of the Tarim Basin around 3,000 years ago while the Uyghur peoples arrived around the year 842. In trying to trace the origins of these populations, Victor Mair's team suggested that they may have arrived in the region by way of the Pamir Mountains about 5,000 years ago.

Mair has claimed that:

The new finds are also forcing a reexamination of old Chinese books that describe historical or legendary figures of great height, with deep-set blue or green eyes, long noses, full beards, and red or blond hair. Scholars have traditionally scoffed at these accounts, but it now seems that they may be accurate.[142]

The Yuezhi People [143]

In the year six hundred B.C. the reference to a people known as the *Yuezhi People* was made by ancient Chinese historian *Guan Zong*. He described these people as originating in the Northwest, and trading jade with the Han Chinese from the nearby mountains by the same name. A word for word officially endorsed description of these people reads as such:

---

[142] Mair, Victor H., "Mummies of the Tarim Basin," Archaeology, vol. 48, no. 2, pages 28–35 (March/April 1995); the quote appears on page 30 of this article.

[143] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yuezhi

"The YP were an ancient Indo-European people who were first reported living in an arid grassland area spanning the modern Chinese provinces of Xinjiang and Gansu, before the 2nd century BCE. [144] [145]

A defeat of these people by a confederation of nomads from the Asian Steppes fragmented the YP, a tribe from the YP called the *Kushanas*, originating from the region of Bactria, one hundred years later regrouped to form the *Kushan Empire*. [146] An official description of that empire is recorded here, word for word from Wikipedia:

The KE was a syncretic empire, formed by Yuezhi, in the Bactrian territories in the early 1st century. It spread to encompass much of Afghanistan, and then the northern parts of the Indian subcontinent at least as far as Saketa and Sarnath near Varanasi (Benares), where inscriptions have been found dating to the era of the Kushan emperor, Kanishka the Great. Emperor Kanishka was a great patron of Buddhism; however, as Kushans expanded southward, the deities of their later coinage came to reflect its new Hindu majority.

The Kushans were one of five branches of the Yuezhi confederation, a possibly Iranic or Tocharian, Indo-European nomadic people, who migrated from the Tarim Basin (modern Xinjiang) and settled in ancient Bactria. The Kushans possibly used the Greek language initially for administrative purposes, but soon began to use the Bactrian language. Kanishka sent his armies north of the Karakoram mountains, capturing territories as far as Kashgar, Khotan and Yarkant, in the Tarim Basin of modern-day Xinjiang, China. A direct road from Gandhara to China remained under Kushan control for more than a century, encouraging travel across the Karakoram and facilitating the spread of Mahayana Buddhism to China.

What is most astounding to bear witness to is the vast range of influence, delegated by this group of outstanding individuals. We behold a range of supreme control, from the Xinjiang Province, all the way over to dominate northern parts of the Indian Subcontinent, from Saketa all the way to Varanasi. The emperor, Kanishka The Great [147] ,was the supreme patron of Buddhism, riding southward to spread this religion of the Hindu. The supreme genius found inside this group is reflected in an additional word for word account copied here. *"While much philosophy, art, and science was created within its borders, the only textual record of the empire's history today comes from inscriptions and accounts in other languages, particularly Chinese."* [148] *A direct road from Gandhara to China remained under Kushan control for more than a century, encouraging travel across the Karakoram and facilitating the spread of Mahayana Buddhism to China.*

Photograph from Wikipedia

---

144 "Zhang Qian". Encyclopedia Britannica online. Encyclopedia Britannica. Retrieved 28 October 2012.

145 Loewe & Shaughnessy 1999, pp. 87–88

146 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kushan_Empire

147 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kanishka

148 Hill (2009), p. 36 and notes

Proof of the extent and absolute domination of these people is found inside the northern populations of both India and China in our own time. It is a well known fact that people from these areas appear taller, with lighter hair, lighter eyes, and fairer complexions than their countrymen to the south. This author and researcher has been a first hand witness to this very observable phenomenon, having spent time in China. From what we can gather in accounts originating from India, differences are far more pronounced. The evidence to explain the still observable differences is found in the notated history given above, since the area was solidly dominated by the Kushan Empire, developed from a tribe *originating inside the Tarim Basin*.

What is strikingly more interesting is the fact of noticing members of the Brahmin Class, the supreme class in the Buddhist structure, have an astonishingly consistent tendency to be taller, with lighter eyes and hair. The supreme conqueror, *Kanishka The Great,* was known as the chief patron of Buddhism, spreading it throughout the entire reach of his realm, into the farthermost depths of both India and China.

Thus from the historical notes above, coupled with present day population observations inside India, we may find the Brahmin Class are in actuality, direct blood descendants from the Kushan Empire. An honest DNA examination will, no doubt, verify the historical identifier. Their patrimonial inheritance is their chief status, in both the religious and caste system of our own time, found in the nation of India.

This same patrimonial inheritance also serves to give conviction to our analysis of social conditions once found inside the GBD, during the age of our deductive Elysium garden of primary species, when all of mankind began to move along primary river banks, fanning outward to fill the most advantageous, empty spots of planet earth. To develop a picture of our conviction, examine this detail specific copied directly from Wikipedia:

The Brahma is a varna (caste) in Hinduism specializing as priests, teachers (acharya) and protectors of sacred learning across generations.

Brahmins were traditionally responsible for religious rituals in temples, as intermediaries between temple deities and devotees, as well as rite of passage rituals such as solemnizing a wedding with hymns and prayers. However, Indian texts suggest that Brahmins were often agriculturalists and warriors in ancient India as well as in later times.

The Tocharian Language [149]

The prevailing language of this dynamic people appears to have been the TL. There are definitive reasons why we arrive at a specific conclusion, other than by deductive analysis alone. There are suggestions this now dead language, may have once been the patron language of Buddhism, in the same manner the now dead ancient language of Latin is to Catholicism. Surviving examples of the language were only discovered in the early twentieth century, inside a number of Tarim Basin ancient city ruins. It appears the ancient Greek historian, Ptolemy, actually mentions this language, as it refers to a known population of the day, connecting the language with the Yuetzhi of Chinese historical accounts. This connection is confirmed by modern day scholars. We shall recall where the Yuetshi founded the Kushan Empire spoken of earlier. These newly discovered manuscripts are described in the official accounts as follows:

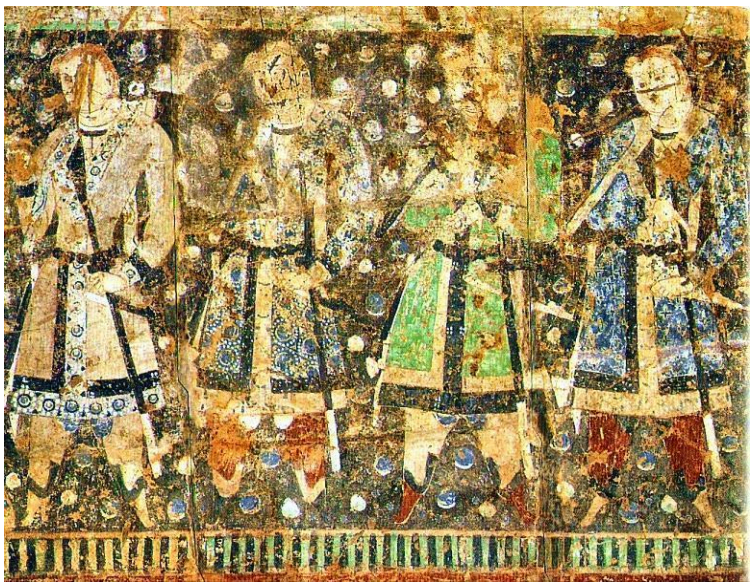
It soon became apparent that a large proportion of the manuscripts were translations of known Buddhist works in Sanskrit, and some of them were even bilingual, facilitating decipherment of the new language. Besides the Buddhist and Manichaean religious texts, there were also monastery

---

[149] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tocharian_languages

correspondence and accounts, commercial documents, caravan permits, medical and magical texts, and one love poem.[150]

Down below is a fresco of the *Tocharians*, discovered inside the *Kizil Cave* area of China [151].



When we dare to observe, combining historical accounts with a few of the latest archaeological revelations, what conclusions are the facts leading us toward? Why was there a cultural and ethnic domination in the north, and a relegation limited to the south, of an entirely different ethnicity and culture at large? Why was this domination so wide spread, enveloping vast amounts of territory? Again, we find ourselves standing before the most ancient of written literature, garnishing details, matching them with hard historical fact, supported by a line of revealing archaeological discoveries.

Pliny The Elder
"Taprobane," chap XXIV

To copy directly from Wikipedia; *reports a curious description of the Series (in the territories of northwestern China) made by an embassy from Taprobane (Ceylon) to Emperor Claudius, saying that they "exceeded the ordinary human height, had flaxen hair, and blue eyes, and made an uncouth sort of noise by way of talking", suggesting they may be referring to the ancient Europoid populations of the Tarim Basin.*

The Great Migrations Beyond

---

150 Campbell (2000), p. 1666
151 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kizil_Caves

As the dwindling ante-mutant genetic superlative of mankind moved forward, outward from our deductive Elysium garden of primary species; not only did they surge northward, they also surged eastward. First they moved along the great Brahmaputra river, then outward along the large tributaries emptying into it. During this northward trek, it was that the need for clothing revealed itself. The innovative response was to devise a system of knitting cloth, then sewing it into the much needed clothes. More than likely the first clothes of mankind were crafted from plant fibers. The pain of war already manifested inside the GBD, so the great migration for virgin unpopulated territory was on.

For five thousand years China was dominated by people noted in history as being extraordinary, no matter what lies to the contrary government paid spin doctors try and convince us to believe. The supreme motion moved along the Tarim River, eventually establishing an advanced civilization strewn with trading cities along the Tarim Basin, the ruins of which are still prevalent in our own time. We might anticipate a strong possibility that back in the earliest days of this first great migration, both the Tarim Basin and neighboring deserts, were lush, filled by a variety of semi-tropical plant life, only to die back gradually due to a natural shifting of earth's weather patterns over the course of time. This area in resemblance may have been to the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area, from which their ancestors originated.

From the Tarim Basin, these people surged forward into the great Asiatic plains, filling these areas with their nomadic spirit and the presence of their greatness. Driven by the spirit of adventure, even though they may have been contented to live life out on the open plains, these people resisted the feeling of contentment; soon expanding westward in the direction of the Caspian sea, and on still farther down the Danube river into the heart of European extremity. In the course of daily living, there still existed the same genetic factors influencing their choice of action, and the consequential outcome in the course of history in general.

Resulting from continuing exposure to sunlight, and through the consumption of water tainted by chemicals found deep inside the earth, in rare incidences the blood of certain isolated individuals reacted by mutating genetically. While these mutations may not reveal themselves inside the individual in whom they first developed, inside the generation following these corruptions manifested into a wide variety of negative malformations; serving to affect both the physical body, the immune system, and at times, a mental development of the individual in question.

By the second and third generations, there existed a flagrant rejection of all logic, in exchange for giving in to the most elemental motivations of biology, environmental extremes, and raw emotion, no matter what it was the facts stood before them to indicate. The fact of incest resulting from a flagrant disregard for the realm of logic, eventually multiplied incidences of this genetic corruption throughout entire clan populations.

The genetic superlative could then identify those whom had been genetically corrupted by their blatant irrationality, their embrace of the ridiculous, a general rude mannerism coupled with an overtly senseless nature, their outright criminal behavior, their disregard for both neatness, beauty, and cleanliness; and in the passage of time coupled with a continuation of their gross blood mutations, even to a point where it drastically affected a broad, gradually manifesting outward appearance. It was for this reason that caste systems developed, intending to preserve patrimonial heritage and culture, eventually leading to a development of partition laws, and finally banishment from the entire territory.

It appears the south is where these mutant clans sought seclusion, avoiding an extremity of cold for the embrace of warm climates, rather than devising any complicated methodology for coping with cold weather for the purpose of adapting to it. A feeling arises of mutation reducing ones ability to tolerate

extremes of cold. Still the original genetic superlative pushed westward into new virgin territory, across the mighty Iranian plains; then southward into the area of the middle east, and finally into the delta of the Nile River.

During this time, the delta area along flow regions of the Tigris and Euphrates, became occupied. It was inside this delta where Semitic people originated. We might imagine a few of the original primary plant species and animals still existed in the preserving forests of the area. [152] In similarity as we did with the Brahmin of northern India, so we find striking revelations in the tribe of Levi [153] .

The Tribe Of Levi

The tribe of Levi is a tribe of long revered priests, appearing to hold a special place in their relationship with the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*. This tribe constituted temple musicians and guards of the sacred monasteries. Tribal members were also served with the task of preserving sacred knowledge. They were, and still are, an elitist among their own, readily recognized as Priests for the holiest of places inside their cultural realm. These descendants of Aron were the original High Priest supreme, of Israel. They are considered to be among the dynastic elitists of their entire Semitic group. Even in our own time, the *Kohonim* and the *Levites* comprise virtual family dynasties. [154]

As we know from biblical history, it was these outstanding people who stood strong on the foundations of Mosaic law, in the face of others who chose to hold it into disregard, instead embracing a mutant ideology of an alien golden calf. These elites rejected any dogma of warfare, but when faced with the fact of nonexistent alternative choice, were noted by history as performing to a splendor in their defense of sacred temple, holy documents, patrimonial heritage, and nation at large. It was also among those of their own ranks who resurrected the Second Temple in Jerusalem; so from this historical record we may also presume them to be master engineers. For this reason of being divinely chosen, the tribe of Levi was ordered from beyond, to remain exclusive. We may find supporting scripture in this passage:

Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Ezra 9-10 authorized King James version

What is revealed back down to us is a type of caste system, predicated on preserving both a genetic patrimony and cultural heritage. This caste system is presented publicly as not being rigid or existent at

---

152 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Garden_of_Eden

153 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tribe_of_Levi

154 line of hereditary rulers of a country.
"the Tang dynasty"
synonyms: bloodline, line, ancestral line, lineage, house, family, ancestry, descent, succession, genealogy, family tree;
a succession of people from the same family who play a prominent role in business, politics, or another field.
"the Ford dynasty"
synonyms: bloodline, line, ancestral line, lineage, house, family, ancestry, descent, succession, genealogy, family tree.

all. Facts reveal a much different analysis, however. As a result of this continuing preservation effort, the tribe of Levi possesses a special genetic indicator [155] exclusive to its own group, where it may be traced back more than three thousand years, to a single individual. According to the Midrash, [156] Levites were required to be tall, well formed, and splendidly handsome, for service in the holiest of places. Many of the High Priests have been noted by theologians of the past as being very light complected, possessing all of the attributes accompanying a fair complexion. In these notations there lies a breathtaking comparison with described *Tocharians* and the *Tarim Basin mummies*.

During the time of the *Kushan Empire, Kanishka The Great* carried the ideology of Buddhism into the far reaches of India. The Brahmin, who are also keepers of temples and sacred knowledge, are said to be much lighter in complexion than people to the south. These people were noted as being great philosophers, temple guards and keepers of sacred knowledge ; strikingly reminiscent in their embrace of philosophical principle, with those philosophers once held to high status in classical Greece.

The Great March Southward

New virgin land existed, still yet to the west and to the south. These magnificent hoards. upon filing delta areas of the Tigris and Euphrates, moved on still yet northward and westward, filling the land later comprising the nation of Turkey, moving over virgin land later on to become middle eastern nations, including present day nations of Iran and Israel; on still yet through the area where sits the present day city of Alexandria, while ranging deep into the Nile delta. In the farthermost reaches of their conscious intellect, still yet remained recollections regarding the splendid Elysium delta area of primary species in which they had originated.

Their greatest innate desire was to discover a new home matching the golden long lost splendor they once knew. Their home of old, now occupied to maximum capacity by genetic mutants. These mutants were guilty of possessing no ambitious drive nor the intellect for greatness, while choosing unorganized squalor and the vulgar ridiculous, over grand elegance, rule of logic, and philosophical wisdom.

On average all it took was three generations for genetic mutation to manifest into uninhibited action, at mere opportunity, facilitating the incest generating a multiplicity of genetic mutation throughout an entire clan, with an eventual behavioral manifestation demonstrated a perverse incompatibility with any form of organized, progressive social structure. Seeking first to accommodate, the result was a flagrant loss of freedom among the entire broad population. The end result was a descending chaos, compelling those among the most lucid of bloods into legal separation and an eventual migration in search of new living space, when negative elements resulting from an attempt at social compromise became far too great for endurance. Such a response in flagrant rejection of an imposed accommodation, will virtually *always* be the case from any body of creative, innovative, talented, freedom loving, individualist oriented people; when a prevailing negative social and economic situation becomes intensive enough to motivate the manifestation.

It is known by fact of history, when the Sahara began to dry more than five thousand years ago, nomadic tribes already dominating from the middle eastern areas, moved downward. As we have already described, the originating ante-mutant superlative of humanity, was on the move to eventually cover the entire face of planet earth. As they gradually moved into the Nile delta area, collectively

---

155 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Y-chromosomal_Aaron

156 (Etz Yoseph, ca. 1845, on Midrash Tanchuma) opines that most of the high Priests had red or golden hair

forming societies, their destiny of greatness in patrimonial heritage commenced to manifest into a form of splendid organization.

The Berbers [157]

There exists plenty of archaeological and historical evidence [158] suggesting Berber populations once dominated the entire northern half of the African continent, [159] including the complete Nile delta area and the area later comprising the kingdom of Egypt. The Berbers or proto-Berber populations, began their exodus from the great Eurasian steppes, continually moving forward along, pausing in the best of areas until what has been noted as tilt of earth on its axis [160] occurred around four to six thousand B.C. What were once lush areas began to dry, forming desert areas of Africa we know today.

The extent of their trade routes include areas dominated by the Phoenicians, the Mediterranean nations of Southern Europe, and Western Asia. When one area dried up, this population packed up, moving along in huge caravans. This time honored tradition continues on, into our own day. Eventually these people did settle to form the kingdom of *Numidia*, around 200 B.C. In time this kingdom was absorbed by Rome.

We find clips from studies such as *"Atlantis And The Garden Of Eden"* interesting, in regard to certain specific references. One such reference is provided here to include our analogy of it.

Berber mythology not only speaks of giants, but the Berbers themselves also worshiped a 'sun god' and various other deities, some with similarities to deities of Egypt, likely borrowed from them. Swine meat was not eaten because it was associated with the Egyptian god Set. Cow meat was not eaten either as it was linked to Isis. The Berbers knew and worshiped Osiris. They also knew the god Amun who they depicted as a ram. Some of these depictions have been dated by archaeologists as far back as 9,600 BC (11,600 years ago).

When we view the notation above, what leaps out at us is the evidence of sun worship, a clear trait with the earliest nomadic Eurasian populations. There are other of the earliest gods bearing an eerie similarity to those of Egypt. What is revealed in this note is a powerful suggestion to confirm our consensus of Berbers or proto-berbers being the original Eurasian invaders inhabiting land that would one day become the Egyptian empire. We must keep in mind the population referenced to in our own time as, "Berber," *are not the same* as those of these original occupying tribes; [161] though they still retain an unusual incidence of original superficial physical characteristics.

Other notations leaping out are those of a prohibition against eating pork or cow. In this notation we may view links with a later religion of future proto-indo-European tribes (*an early version of Hindu-Buddism)*, and these nomadic tribes at large on down through time. We are free to recall where the Judaic tribe of Levi also bears strikingly similar prohibitions, consuming very low proportions of beef [162] and no pork whatsoever. Priest elitists in charge of managing this ancient religion, are most predisposed to these prohibitions.

---

157 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berbers
158 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maghreb
159 http://www.ancient-atlantis.com/the-berbers/
160 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sahara#History
161 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Aethiopians
162 This author can find no evidence of written prohibition against consumption of beef, he highly suspects that some sort of verbal prohibition may exist. Appearances are that the chief meat of Levi is the lamb.

Again we observe astonishing characteristics here among these far ranging groups, inside historical record of the Druids, [163] who were also a chosen priestly elitist group from ancient times. While there appears to be no recorded reference of prohibition against eating beef or pork; since Druid priests did not keep written records, we might be tempted to imagine such prohibition was verbal, with consumption of the two being relegated to times of urgent emergency. In stark similarity to the Brahmin and The Tribe Of Levi, preferring lamb [164] over either one of the prior two.

Some say that the study of philosophy originated with the barbarians. In that among the Persians there existed the Magi, and among the Babylonians or Assyrians the Chaldaei, among the Indians the Gymnosophist, and among the Celts and Gauls men who were called druids and semnothei, as Aristotle relates in his book on magic, and Sotion in the twenty-third book of his Succession of Philosophers.
— Diogenes Laertius, Vitae, Introduction, Section 1

Over the course of time Berber populations have absorbed large numbers of outside invaders into the area of northern Africa. Primary groups absorbed were the Arabians. The change of blood from its original, has left its mark on the faces of the people and on their culture, in some cases placing them in jeopardy as a living patrimonial heritage in our own time. [165]

The Hittites

From the northernmost reaches of Hattusa, in northern Turkey these tribes range, continually moving southward. We may view connections found inside the language of the Hittites, being in the same heritage family as the *Tocharians*, if indeed not the same identical language. These people appear to have entered into the land of Egypt, taking up an eventual residence, only later to conflict with a number of Egyptian pharaohs. Later on the Egyptians were invaded by the Assyrians, Thracians, and the Phrygians. Knowledge of Hittite people is limited. A clip from the free dictionary is provided here to give more descriptive information:

The artistic work of the Hittites, as in reliefs, round sculptures, and seals, shows a high state of culture and considerable Babylonian and Assyrian influence. A great number of inscriptions have been uncovered in the Hittite area; these are for the most part in cuneiform. Besides the Babylonian inscriptions, there are many in Hittite hieroglyphs, or Kanesian. The Hittite language is Indo-European. There are several other languages meagerly represented in the Hittite archives: the so-called Luwian (similar to Hittite), and Khattian and Hurrian (both non–Indo-European and apparently unrelated to one another). There is also a hieroglyphic alphabet (or syllabary) liberally represented; the deciphering of this script was aided by the bilingual texts found at Karatepe and was published by H. T. Bossert. The Hittite civilization clearly had many foreign elements, notably from Mesopotamia; its pantheism borrowed most of its concepts from Babylonian, Assyrian, and Hurrian sources. The Hittite law codes are interesting partly because they are to some extent independent of the Babylonian. The Hittites were one of the first peoples to smelt iron successfully.

The Great Kingdom Of Egypt

---

163 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Druid
164 http://think-differently-about-sheep.com/Sheep%20_In_Religion_and_mythology.htm
165 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berbers#Modern_history

One of the most controversial areas of contention in the land of present day Egypt, and consequently inside the Western world in our own time, is the ancient Kingdom Of Egypt. Far more so than all the others, this Empire and present day nation stands as a living example to the prevailing theme found inside this work, as it applies to the broad history of mankind. One primary theme found inside this work is that *mankind once existed as an original genetic superlative, but due to genetic mutation, he is in a state of continuing dissension,* even into our own day.

Consequential results from a historical viewpoint are noted here in their proper order; *originating places of greatness, mutation prevailing, resulting antagonism between mutants and non-mutants, development of partition laws or caste systems, distant future sympathetic appeals for absolution resulting from feelings of condolence; disregard for the need of separation leading to eventual chaos born from an inability to function within a uniform social structure, resulting social decay in company with an eventual outright collapse of a once great society.* This theme originating during the first golden age of man, replicates itself down through time inside every empiric state materializing since.

We already mentioned the Berber population originating from the Eurasian Steppes, [166] eventually covering all of north Africa, including land becoming the boundaries of classical Egypt. More than likely the language of these migrating Berber tribes was at least a close relative of the others mentioned, if not the same language branch. This language branch being a very early version of Tocharian or at least an indo-European branch. We see very powerful suggestions of this presumption found in physical attributes of the Berber population. To give clarity to this description, read the following clip:

[167] *Additionally, recent studies have discovered a close mitochondrial link between Berbers and the* Saami *of Scandinavia, confirming that Southwestern Europe was the source of late-glacial expansions of hunter-gatherers that repopulated Northern Europe after the Last Glacial Maximum and reveals a direct maternal link between those European hunter-gatherer populations and the Berbers.* [168]

To give additional clarity, these waves of people from the Eurasian steppes poured into an area of the Middle East to include Iranian territory; then on in still farther, filling northern Africa, an area then far more lush with large varieties of both plant and animal life. These waves of migration continued on for numerous virtual millennia, since the area of northern Africa is so large, appearing at the time to be resource rich. It was only a simple matter of time before these magnificent ante-mutant hoards would rise to dominate the landscape, forming some of the greatest empires known to mankind. Evidence for this claim lies not only within details of original physical Berber complexions, but also inside remains left by the earliest of Egyptian pharaohs. A list of a few are provided inside this text, garnished from Wikipedia and other notated sources.

Ramses II

Microscopic inspection of the roots of Ramses II's hair proved that the king's hair was originally red, which suggests that he came from a family of redheads. This has more than just cosmetic

---

166 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Aethiopians

167 Cherni, L.; Loueslati, B. Y.; Pereira, L.; Ennafaa, H.; Amorim, A.; Gaaied, A. B. A. E. (2005). "Female Gene Pools of Berber and Arab Neighboring Communities in Central Tunisia: Microstructure of mtDNA Variation in North Africa". *Human Biology*. **77** (1): 61–70.doi:10.1353/hub.2005.0028. PMID 16114817.

168 Achilli, A.; Rengo, C.; Battaglia, V.; Pala, M.; Olivieri, A.; Fornarino, S.; Magri, C.; Scozzari, R.; Babudri, N. (2005). "Saami and Berbers—An Unexpected Mitochondrial DNA Link". *The American Journal of Human Genetics*. **76**(5): 883–886. doi:10.1086/430073. PMC 1199377

significance: in ancient Egypt people with red hair were associated with the god Seth, the slayer of Osiris, and the name of Ramesses II's father, Seti I, means "follower of Seth. [169] [170]

Here is a clip summarizing the life of Ramses II copied word for word from Wikipedia:

"Ramses" (/ˈræmsiːz/ or /ˈræmziːz/); born c. 1303 BC; died July or August 1213 BC; reigned 1279–1213 BC), also known as Ramesses the Great, was the third pharaoh of the Nineteenth Dynasty of Egypt. He is often regarded as the greatest, most celebrated, and most powerful pharaoh of the Egyptian Empire. His successors and later Egyptians called him the "Great Ancestor". Ramesses II led several military expeditions into the Levant, reasserting Egyptian control over Canaan. He also led expeditions to the south, into Nubia, commemorated in inscriptions at Beit el-Wali and Gerf Hussein. At age fourteen, Ramesses was appointed Prince Regent by his father Seti I. He is believed to have taken the throne in his late teens and is known to have ruled Egypt from 1279 BC to 1213 BC. Estimates of his age at death vary; 90 or 91 is considered most likely. Ramesses II celebrated an unprecedented 14 sed festivals (the first held after thirty years of a pharaoh's reign, and then every three years) during his reign—more than any other pharaoh. On his death, he was buried in a tomb in the Valley of the Kings; his body was later moved to a royal cache where it was discovered in 1881, and is now on display in the Cairo Museum.

The early part of his reign was focused on building cities, temples and monuments. He established the city of Pi-Ramesses in the Nile Delta as his new capital and main base for his campaigns in Syria. He is also known as Ozymandias in the Greek sources, from a transliteration into Greek of a part of Ramesses' throne name, Usermaatre Setepenre, "The justice of Rê is powerful – chosen of Rê".

King Tutankhamen

Scientists at Zurich-based DNA genealogy center, iGENEA, have reconstructed the DNA profile of King Tut, his father Akhenaten and grandfather Amenhotep III. Researchers discovered that King Tut belonged to a genetic profile group known as haplogroup R1b1a2. More than 50 per cent of all men in Western Europe belong to this genetic group as do up to 70 per cent of British men. But among modern-day Egyptians, less than 1 per cent of residents belong to this haplogroup, according to scientists. King Tut and Europeans share a common ancestor genetically who lived in the Caucasus region, the blue-eyed race spreading out with agriculture about 9,500 years ago.

The geneticists were not sure how Tutankhamen's paternal lineage came to Egypt from its region of origin, though it is clear that technology such as chariots and domesticated horses was introduced from a foreign source. [171]

Gebelein Predynastic Mummies [172]

---

[169] Bob Brier, Egyptian Mummies: Unraveling the Secrets of an Ancient Art, New York: William Morrow & Co. Inc, 1994, p. 153.

[170] Brier, Egyptian Mummies (1994), pp. 200-201

[171] Roman Scholz, lead director at the DNA genealogy center in Zurich, Switzerland.

[172] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gebelein_predynastic_mummies

These GPM consisted of six naturally preserved bodies dating to 3400 B.C., before the advent of dynastic pharaohs. These bodies came from the same site in Egypt. They were excavated in the 1890s by Wallis Budge. The first body excavated was nicknamed *"Ginger"* because of its red hair, and has been on display since 1901 in the British Museum. Two of the other bodies were noted as having "long brown hair."

In 3100 B.C. a leader named Menes who was referred to as "a direct descendant of the gods" became leader of old Egypt. He constructed roads, and conceived the idea of diverting water from the Nile to irrigate with. He initiated construction on what would become ancient Egypt's greatest city, Memphis. This city would also become the capital of The First Kingdom. Egyptian writing known as pictograph appeared during this era. Trade vastly increased from Lebanon to the Sinai Peninsula. The Pyramids were also built during this time.

The famed daughter of King Cheops himself, Queen Hetep-Heres II, held at least one of the qualifying physical characteristics for priesthood inside the original one world religion, that being a clearly annotated possession of blond hair.

Nobility standing closest to the original genetic superlative in Ancient Egypt: Left: Yuya, Egyptian nobleman from 1400 BC, father of Tiy, the wife of Pharaoh Amenhotep III. Yuya's noted blond hair and facial structure lives on to inspire after so many passing centuries, there again, serving to suggest a possible connection with some type of OGS inspired priesthood. Right, Egyptian Female Pharaoh: Queen Hatshepsut, wife of Pharaoh Thutmose II. She ruled Egypt after Thutmosis' death in 1520 BC.

Her long facial features, blonde hair, and recorded blemish free complexion classes her in with a possible priestly element standing closest in ante-mutant state of being with the OGS population of planet earth. The son of Amenhotep III, **Akhenaten,** famously pushed monotheism, suggestive of long standing links with a developed priesthood.

Egyptian King exemplemetar of those standing closest to the OGS: *the mummy of Pharaoh Seti 1* appears almost as if he were laid to rest in recent days. His OGS features are suggestive of participation in a priesthood as is his noted lifetime in the Temple at Abydos. Seti was the son of Rameses I, and became pharaoh in 1320 BC. He recaptured lands in Syria lost to previous Syrian invasions, overran Palestine, and waged war against the Libyans and the Hittites. His grand successes on the battlefield are demonstrative of his creative and deductive intellect lacking corruption due to genetic mutations.

The Hyksos

The Hyksos were an interesting group of people, with origins inside the central plains of Asia who made their way into the land that became Egypt. As Egypt developed through the ages, the Hyksos kingdom tended to be in conflict with later arrivals into the area. The original characteristics of these people are what is most interesting. According to the official record they were from "western Asia", but the point is that their place of origin was from the central plains, into the area labeled "western Asia."

As our contention suggests, the central plains are populated nations of earth with a very unique, original people. These people moved in from the northern kingdoms, and were noted as foreign kings and rulers of the fifteenth dynasty. Their very names appear to have originated in the central Eurasian steppes. The known names of their kings read as such: *Salitis, Sakir-har, Khyan, Apohis, Khamudi.*

These rulers of the fifteenth dynasty were known as gifted warriors, moving in on their southern neighbors, conquering town after town, even managing to conquer the kingdom of Thebes itself. The feeling is that the Hyksos were virtually in a constant state of war with their neighbors to the south. Though the Hyksos dominated for a time, the kingdom of Thebes eventually rose up to expel them from the entire Egyptian territory.

In the hieroglyphics we observe where the Hyksos used briskly moving war chariots. In the Egyptian accounts we possess a record of fast, overwhelming conquest. It appears the Hyksos were only part of a massive indo-European invasion from the north. There are some reports that Hyksos and the Hurrians were actually part of a vast empire extending over all of "Western Asia." [173] In a nutshell, these massive Eurasian Steppe nomadic tribes did constitute the original population of the area, from the information

---

[173] German Egyptologist Wolfgang Helck

that can be gleaned. The Berbers/proto-Berbers, The Hittites, the Amorites, are later day parts of this original population. We may observe this arousing phenomenon found in the most ancient of figurines, and in certain cave paintings. Notation of the Hyksos, however, may also be indicative of questionable consuming negatives infecting and imposing themselves into the bloodlines.

Where The Pieces All Fit

What is being iterated inside this work, is where ancestors of these same Asiatic Indo-European hoards ruled the area of ancient Egypt for millennium, even for a time prior to the dynastic period. They, as the originating genetic superlative of mankind, exited our deductive Elysium garden of primary species inside the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta area; moving northward, westward, eastward and southward, eventually fanning outward over all the earth, even into its farthermost corners. This population moved to fill the Tarim basin and adjacent desert areas, which were primarily grasslands at the time; fanning outward all over China, into the vast Eurasian Steppes, and onward into the depths of western Europe, western Asia and the Nile delta area, including land eventually becoming the Dynastic kingdom of Egypt.

We observe where these massive hoards of free ranging, independent people, surged forward in a series of waves continuing onward for millennia, with their latest representatives being among those recorded in the available mainstream historical record. These people even went as far as to spread their religion of striking similarity with Zoroastrianism, [174] strongly influencing future developments of Buddhism and Hinduism, into both India and China. To this very day their closest living relatives, standing nearest in our own times to the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, inside areas once under their control; *still constitute a priestly elitist element,* whose chief employment it is to *safeguard the temple areas, be guardians over the most ancient of sacred knowledge, as well as being teachers of the philosophy to assist in mankind's search for perfection, in both secular and spiritual life.*

What we observe in this relationship of philosophy and religion, is a prevailing ideal of virtue paving the way toward secular perfection. This realm of philosophy serves to answer a recurring question of specifically *what* constitutes a virtuous life. The religion serves to bind this quest for virtue in one's life, with spiritual elements inhabiting the surrounding environment, in company with mortals.

We may also observe astonishing connections in philosophical relationships reaching, far away as classical Greece in the West, whose entire system of organization was based on a philosophic ideology of a striking similarity in nature; to Israel, among whose people are in possession of their own priestly elites, and the Brahma of northern India. Not only do we behold this overt similarity in philosophical idealism, we may also observe the striking similarity in traditional visual physical characteristics, of the different people at large.

How else are we to conclude on this observation, *except* that the entire broad area of land on planet earth, ranging over Europe, Asia, the middle eastern nations, and the Nile river delta area to include the land of Egypt, was once occupied by a rich thriving culture holding all of these notated attributes, both physically, culturally, and idealistically, in common as a single solid people in both patrimonial blood and culture?

As the Nile delta area and the land eventually becoming the Empire Of Egypt, filled up, certain family groups already predisposed to genetic mutation, with the gene for mental development in the area of reason and logic being corrupted; would eventually give in totally to the most basic of

---

[174] https://authenticgathazoroastrianism.org/2014/03/03/scythian-zoroastrian-influence-on-early-buddhism/

biological motivations, succumbing to a genetic and physical destruction in the highest degree, found inside a social sanctioning of outright incest. [175]

With the passage of time prior to mutation of the civilian population's gene pool, the society as a whole motivated toward an advanced degree of perfection. As the social organizational structure greatly improved, and the society at large advanced, already mutated hoards driven into the south, horrendously corrupted in both blood genes and manner of living; would reenter the prevailing social structure. With an increasingly dominant mutant leadership, facilitating a social embrace of these barbarian invaders, in search of condolences for pretentious past wrongs committed inside a fact of past partition laws and caste systems, in time leading to the nation being invaded by better organized enemy forces from Nubia, for instance; these negatives of genetic mutation only appear to beget more negatives.

As a result of mutated rulers offering gifts of consolation, in vein attempts at feigning some placating beseech for absolution, these Nubian invaders would eventually arise to the much coveted position of *Pharaoh* in the land once dominated by the originating ante-mutated genetic superlative, as the entire imperial organizational systemic structure soon began to heave into collapse. By the time the Empire of Egypt finally capitulated, the entire genetic structure of the population at large, corrupted to the point that physical manifestation totally transformed the very face of the complete national population, far from that of it's original ante-mutant superlative.

What replaced the cultural advancement and social stability, with grave detriment for over two thousand years now [176], continues to prevail in the name of base corruption, social and national destruction, even into our own time. [177]There have been honest efforts over the last two thousand years from other nations to lift Egypt back into first world prosperity and advancement [178] [179]; but all of these efforts failed miserably in the past. Sadly enough, all such effort toward the positive, continues to flounder [180] inside this timelessly enchanting, once prosperous land, of so many fascinating dimensions.

Domination Of Planet Earth's Farthermost Corners

When the most ancient of texts are examined from among distant native populations, what we discover is an emerging reality of the same populations dominating, bearing identical physical characteristics. From New Zealand all the way to the American coastline, we may view written accounts of a prevailing population being very light complected, with light eyes and hair, while possessing a tendency to be taller than average by a relatively large degree. With these appearances garnished from the most ancient of legendary cultural myth, these individuals tended to enjoy constructing massive buildings, well organized metropolis complexes, and in possession of an ability to viciously defend their own. Modern day all inclusive political agenda attempts to deflect these accounts, but when clear logic is applied, the truth continues to manifest itself, as pictures found inside these literary descriptions serve to astound!

What is more interesting appears when we examine these most ancient of accounts from distant totally unrelated areas on the globe, and view details of identical patterns observed elsewhere inside our

---

175 http://ngm.nationalgeographic.com/2010/09/tut-dna/dobbs-text
176 Genetic corruption in general and https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muslim_conquest_of_Egypt
177 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Egypt#Revolution_and_aftermath
178 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Egypt#Ptolemaic_and_Roman_Egypt
179 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Egypt#British_protectorate
180 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terrorism_in_Egypt

unique study. Consistently we begin this blessed odyssey into the realm of veracity, with concentrated populations of individuals bearing the same physical and personality characteristics already discussed elsewhere. This population facilitates an eventual antediluvian rise of outstanding metropolis complexes and advanced societies.

A corruption of superlative genes within specifically notated clans results in an eventual emergence of caste systems and partition laws, a future recantation of those systems and laws through an authoritarian feign of condolence from within the superlative's midst while seeking to cajole these mutated clans and populations with offers of concession.

We may observe in consequence, a re-emergence of mutated populations into the superlative's midst, and finally a deterioration of superlative society accompanying an officially mandated embrace of these mutated clans. Always, all of this mandated embrace eventually leads empires into a complete societal and economic collapse, as the original genetically superlative population was absorbed by the invading mutants, or even outright exterminated upon arising from an irrational sudden mutant attack from deep within.

At this point the ultimate questionnaire might be found in an investigation of *what* exactly we are to conclude in this most intriguing investigative phenomenon. With such an outstanding similarity in these most legendary mythic tales being observed from around the entire globe, why then would we feel justified in relocating any suggestion of an entire worldwide population of individuals bearing certain specific personality and superficial characteristic details, into the realm of negative fantasy?

Furthermore, when this notion of negative fantasy is being pushed, then specifically who is it commanding us to shove any notion of fact aside, to embrace a perpetuated authoritarian conclusion of such never being the case? For the purpose of revealing the truth as to whom the true enemy of liberated thought is, we are commanded to ask a finalizing question. Where specifically does the money trail lead us to? Or shall we revise the proper question to ask, on whose pay roster was this refuting individual on directly or indirectly? As always, when we follow the proper line of questioning out, we are consistently led back to a revealing truth in regard to the matter.

They Were In New Zealand

Maori oral tradition states the Maori discovered a population of unusually large persons already living there. They were described *as being giants*, but we may presume these people were only slightly larger than Maori of the day. According to accounts we have already examined, these individuals may well have been six and one half feet tall, to being tall as nine or ten feet, but to be classed into the genus of *"gigantic"* we might categorize as an exaggeration, originating from a retelling of the populations description with the passing of generations from the time of witness.

During the earliest days of mankind's existence, as we noted from ancient accounts of the original Elysium garden of primary species, there were other bizarre beings from beyond present in the virgin landscape of the day. We might anticipate where categories of these beings could have been gigantic humanoids, among others. As the genetic superlatives of mankind advanced forward, moving into virgin areas of planet earth, populations of these exotic beings still remained intact. These experiences would be from where it was that future tales informing us of certain heroic individuals, who battled these giants, to eventually conquer them totally to dominate the local landscape, originated.

We find these types of very ancient tales present in virtually every culture on planet earth. As these tales were retold over the years, the setting was transformed to fit cultural landscapes of the day in which they were told for both private and public entertainment. In our studies we find where many of

these ancient tales were actually ballads told by traveling minstrels in taverns of the day; since prior to the day of the internet, computers and television, people enjoyed hearing them, among a number of others.

Physical descriptions of these persons were of skin complexions being white, to light-ruddy, with eye color being blue to green, with darker variations. Hair coloration was white to dull golden, with the color of crimson being a dominant one found throughout the entire population. Hair coloring also ranged from brown, to black, in some isolated cases, with examples being on display inside the Auckland War Memorial Museum.

It appears their average height was around seven feet, in the populations from Hokianga Harbor to Mitimiti. In other areas their height was around the same as the Maori. Skeletal remains of these people have been found continuously since colonial times, while being described as trussed, buried in sitting positions in coastal sand dunes, or even laid stretched out in cave chambers. The last in-tact surviving tribe of these people appears to have been the *Ngati Hotu* [181], who lived in the Hawkes Bay district around lake Taupo. Certain tribal groups merged with these people, and were visible in the early twentieth century by old-timers, who recalled them as being freckle faced or blond. In other areas there appeared to have been pygmy versions of the same people.

Here is a written account of the Ngati Hotu, complete with the detailed source provided.

J. M. McEwen researched one of these "Pakeha-Maori" tribes called the Ngati-Hotu for over 15-years and used for reference the writings of Hawkes Bay chiefs Raniera Te Ahiko and Paramena Te Naonao. Other researchers gleaned information from genealogical tables related by tribes bordering Lake Taupo and by interviews with the learned elders there. One quotation about the Ngati-Hotu, derived from these Maori sources, states:

*"Generally speaking, Ngati Hotu were of medium height and of light coloring. In the majority of cases they had reddish hair. They were referred to as Urukehu. It is said that during the early stages of their occupation of Taupo they did not practice tattooing as later generations did, and were spoken of as te whanau a Rangi (the children of heaven) because of their fair skin. There were two distinct types. One had reddish skin, a round face, small eyes and thick protruding eyebrows. The other was the Turehu. They had white hair and blue green eyes. They were fair-skinned, much smaller in stature, with larger and very handsome features."**(see:*** Tuwharetoa, ***Chpt. 7, pg. 115, by Rev. John Grace).***

"Besides gods the natives believed in the existence of other beings, who lived in communities, built pas, and were occupied with similar pursuits to those of men. These were called Patu-paiarehe. Their chief residences were on the tops of lofty hills, and they are said to have been the spiritual occupants of the country prior to Maori, and to retire as they advanced. The Wanganui natives state that when they first came to reside on the banks of the river, almost all the chief heights were occupied by the Patu-paiarehe, who gradually abandoned the river, and that even until a few generations ago, they had their favorite haunts there. These may be accounts of an aboriginal race mixed with fables; there are several things to warrant the idea that the Maori were not the first inhabitants of the land.

The Patu-paiarehe were only seen early in the morning, and are represented as being white, and clothed in white garments of the same form and texture of their own; in fact, they may be called the children of the mist. They are supposed to be of large size, and may be regarded as giants, although in some respects they resemble our fairies. They are seldom seen alone, but generally in large numbers; they are loud speakers and delight in playing the putorino (flute); they are said to nurse their children

[181] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ng%C4%81ti_Hotu

in their arms, the same as Europeans and not carry them in the Maori style, on the back or hip. Their faces are papatea, not tattooed, and in this respect also, they resemble Europeans. They hold long councils*, and sing very loudly; they often go and sit in cultivation, which is completely filled with them, so as to be frequently mistaken for a war party; but they never hurt the ground…*

The belief in the Patu-paiarehe is very general; many have affirmed to me that they have repeatedly met with them. Albinos are said to be their offspring, and they are accused of frequently surprising women in the bush.' (see Articles from "Te Ika A Maui, NZ and its Inhabitants", by Rev Richard Taylor, written in 1855; facsimile reprint in 1974 A.H. & A.W. Reed).

Many other very interesting details in regard to New Zealand and it's ancient history are to be discovered by clicking on the link provided below. [182] The only differentiation of this author and the one on the link, is of the truth in these claims dating much farther backward than only to the land of Egypt alone. These detailed specifics given inside this link go back to the originating ante-mutant genetic population of the Nile Delta Region, western Asia at large as discussed earlier, including land eventually constituting the Empire of Egypt in the future, and on still yet beyond. This same population would have been the one extending through the Tarim Basin, all across the northern half of China, moving northward from the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta region. Now we are learning of extensions reaching far beyond this primary population center of the Eurasian Steppes.

The article goes on to speak of these same populations moving abroad, eventually populating Easter Island, as is evidenced by both man-made carvings into the stone, religious symbols, and certain cultural elements. There is also a similarity of legendary description found in Easter Island native society.

They Came To America First

We have additional tales regaling from native mythic legend originating in the ancient times, describing people who were already present in America, at a time of native migration throughout the lower forty eight during antiquity. Most archaeological evidence would suggest this time as being pushed backwards twenty to fifty thousand years. What if this time frame was much closer, maybe in the range of ten thousand years? What if equipment used to date carbon material by archaeologists was giving wrong calculations? [183] What if scientists resorted to using geological strata [184] for dating carbon material as a result, and were in reality giving the public formation dates in geological strata, rather than archaeology? The end results might be surprising to most, yet confirming to some. [185] Then, there still yet remains the prevailing question of specifically *why* it is we are being so misled. [186]

In the native legends, we may behold ancient evidence of large scale genocide. The land into which native Americans migrated, was already populated; a statement running so absolutely contrary to the authoritarian endorsed dogma being fed to the civilian populations of America ever since its earliest beginnings. It would appear reasonable when European settlers first immigrated into the American landscape with natives already being present, then certainly this observation validated an assumption of natives always being the only occupying population.

---

[182] http://www.celticnz.co.nz/Bes%20&%20Thor/Bes&Taranis.htm
[183] http://newgeology.us/presentation48.html
[184] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stratigraphy_(archaeology)
[185] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/time_travel/esp_ciencia_timetravel08c.htm
[186] See page 56, *The Fallacy Of Darwin's Thinking Pattern*

Some settlers, such as *John Lawson,* who traveled throughout the backcountry of North and South Carolina, firmly believed other people once called the land home prior to the time of native Americans. He says so in his book , *A New Voyage To North Carolina*, the first three pages in the section, *An Account Of The Indians Of North Carolina.*

On the first three pages he states where natives create one sort of pot throughout their areas, but when digging into the ground they often find time ruined varieties nothing similar to the ones produced by the natives of the day. He goes on to claim these pots closely resemble those of the ancient Romans. [187]

He also states where he and some others were digging a well twenty six feet deep. At the bottom of this twenty six feet deep well, were many large pieces of the tulip poplar tree, appearing to have once been joists for construction of a home. Some pieces of wood had been "cut and notched, while others had been squared, which appeared in the judgment of all to have been done with iron instruments." In his own words, "it appeared to have been impossible for the work to have been done with stone or any material for such work that the natives make use of."

Was it the Spanish who performed the work, or the Romans? Whom else may it have been other than ancestors of natives present at the time?

Some of Lawson's claims regarding other rulers of the land from the distant past, were wrong for his day and time. He mentions a fact of peaches being found abundantly throughout the land. He calls them *"native peaches,"* but peach kernels may have been transported by Spanish traders, and planted to form peach groves along established routes of travel. They could have also been plucked from fresh peaches carried along for preservation, and simply tossed onto the ground as the men walked about, where they took root to eventually grow into trees. These kernels may also have been of ancient Roman origin [188] .

By Lawson's day in 1700 to 1710, the Spanish had already been making voyages into the American heartland for nearly two hundred years. This explanation may reveal a source for buried wood having markings of metal tools notated above, but why were these pieces of wood twenty six feet underground? Could large finds of strange pottery being discovered underground all throughout the territory, have originated from previously occupying tribes having different construction techniques? Could the Spanish have made that type of pottery? Why would the Spanish have built floor timbers twenty six feet underground? Why did the Spanish still not occupy the land inside the specific location of Lawson at the time? What if another possibility for this phenomenon existed? Read accounts and details below gleaned from an online blog, *Epoch Times.*

The Chocktaw

"The tradition of the Choctaws . . . told of a race of giants that once inhabited the now State of Tennessee, and with whom their ancestors fought when they arrived in Mississippi in their migration from the west. ... Their tradition states the Nahullo (race of giants) was of wonderful stature."

Horatio Bardwell Cushman 1899 "History of the Choctaw, Chickasaw, and Natchez Indians"

Cushman said "Nahullo" came to be used to describe all white people, but it originally referred specifically to a giant white race with whom the Choctaw came into contact when they first crossed the Mississippi River into the territory that they traditionally called home. Interestingly enough, this race of white giants were said to have been cannibals, so for that reason the Choctaw killed them any time the

---

187 http://www.express.co.uk/news/history/628827/ANCIENT-ROMANS-America-eerie-discovery-change-history

188 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_Roman_cuisine#Foods_and_ingredients

opportunity presented itself. These attitudes of the natives toward the giants, sound much like the manner in which European settlers originally felt concerning the native populations. Were these giants really cannibals, or were the Choctaw leaping into rash conclusions based on an apparent racial bias of their own, at the time?

The Comanches

"Innumerable moons ago, a race of white men, 10 feet high, and far more rich and powerful than any white people now living, inhabited a large range of country, extending from the rising to the setting sun. Their fortifications crowned the summits of the mountains, protecting their populous cities situated in the intervening valleys."

Comanche Chief Rolling Thunder 1857

Chief Rolling Thunder went on to give more very interesting, descriptive details concerning this intriguing race of people.

"They excelled every other nation which flourished, either before or since, in all manner of cunning handicraft—were brave and warlike—ruling over the land they had wrested from its ancient possessors with a high and haughty hand. Compared with them the palefaces of the present day were pygmies, in both art and arms. ..."

The chief went on to explain that this ancient race became far too proud of their achievements, so the great spirit, the Chief Lord Of The Universe, wiped them out. All that was left of them in his day were mounds still yet visible on the tablelands. This account was documented by Doctor Donald Yates in his blog, a prominent researcher on native American History who has written a number of books regarding the subject.

The Navajo

The Navajo have legends of a people, who sound as one in the same with both the Comanche version of the story, and possibly the Choctaw.

"A regal race of white giants endowed with mining technology who dominated the West, enslaved lesser tribes, and had strongholds all through the Americas. They were either extinguished or 'went back to the heavens.'"

Yates on The Starnake People of the Navajo

The Manta

From the land of Peru we have even more interesting tales of a "giant" white race from millennia ago. In the other accounts what is revealed are incidents of people larger than the standard, among the native people giving the report. With the Manta, what we observe are descriptions of a literal gigantic breed of humanoid.

"There are, however, reports concerning giants in Peru, who landed on the coast at the point of Santa Elena. ... The natives relate the following tradition, which had been received from their ancestors from very remote times.

They arrived on the coast, in boats made of reeds, as big as large ships, a party of men of such size that, from the knee downwards, their height was as great as the entire height of an ordinary man, though he might be of good stature. Their limbs were all in proportion to the deformed size of their bodies, and it was a monstrous thing to see their heads, with hair reaching to the shoulders. Their eyes were as large as small plates."

Pedro de Cieza de León 1864, "Chronicles Of Peru"

These gigantic people appear to have been whipped out by the great spirit due to sexual habits that revolted the natives of the land. Are we to presume that these revolting sexual habits were homosexual, since certain explorers such as John Lawson reported that this sin was not one known by the natives of Carolina? The natives in general must not have practiced homosexuality, if they knew nothing of it in Carolina.

What appears to us above, is an account of an ancient advanced society of people, referred to by incoming natives as being giants. Their kingdom appears to have stretched from coast to coast, all the way at least as far south as the nation of Peru. They are even referred to as originating from the heavens, although we have the account coming from Peru where they arrived in boats fashioned from reeds. This account of reed boats gives them much more of a mortal disposition. At any rate, these intriguing peoples appear to have been the original people of the land, and developed a vast, rather advanced empire.

Archaeological Finds Supporting The Accounts

"A skeleton which is reported to have been of enormous dimensions" was found in a clay coffin, with a sandstone slab containing hieroglyphics, during mound explorations by a Dr Everhart near Zanesville, Ohio. (American Antiquarian, v3, 1880, pg61).

Human bones of unusually large size in stone graves found in Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1821. (The Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee), Haywood, John

In 1879, a nine-foot, eight-inch skeleton was excavated from a mound near Brewersville, Indiana (Indianapolis News, Nov 10, 1975).

Ten skeletons "of both sexes and of gigantic size" were taken from a mound at Warren, Minnesota, 1883. (St. Paul Pioneer Press, May 23, 1883)

In 1911, several red-haired mummies ranging from 6 and a half feet to 8 feet tall, were discovered in a cave in Lovelock, Nevada. In February and June of 1931, large skeletons were found in the Humboldt lake bed near Lovelock, Nevada.

The first of these two skeletons found measured 8 1/2 feet tall and appeared to have been wrapped in a gum-covered fabric similar to the Egyptian manner. The second skeleton was almost 10 feet long.

(Review - Miner, June 19, 1931)

The Cover Up [189]

In 1912, an issue of the New York Times reported that 18 human skeletons of enormous size, were discovered by the Philips Brothers [190] on Lake Lawn farm in Wisconsin, in a dig sponsored by *Beloit College on Lake Delavan*, were of sizes ranging from 7.6 to ten feet tall. Information regarding the discoveries was brought to Madison by *Maurice Morrisay* of Delavan, who came to attend a meeting of the Republican State Central Committee. The curator of the State Historical Museum, *Charles E. Brown*, investigated these finds. These skeletons were reported as having 6 fingers and 6 toes, and double rows of teeth. Some writers have even claimed this find would support a devolution, rather than an evolution! [191] [192] [193]

The date of these finds preceding the 1950's in public report, is very interesting and well worth notating, since the 1950's were the years of American government's back door embrace of social-Communist policy [194], heavily discussed in my former work, *"The Stairway To Tyranny."* Other suggestions of interest were mentioned inside the article, including the suspicion for an official cover up by organizations such as the Smithsonian, for example. There again, we must ask the ultimate question of *who* is it funding the Smithsonian? When we follow the proper line of question completely backward to their sources, we are always astounded by the revelations.

The Kennewick Man [195]

While the KM discovery had it's original conclusion deduced and well posted, clearly defining the bones as being Europoid or Caucasoid, a hearty demanding beseech for the bones of the KM from native tribes in the surrounding area, commanded a barrage of abrupt DNA analysis, then mysteriously the original finds were refuted and concluded as being native, rather than of any opposing origin. We, the intellectuals of liberated minds, instantly notated a heavy smack of political agenda and racial pandering in this perverse rebuttal of the original finds, so it lies on that note where we will make mention of the find at all here inside this work.

It is our contention, based on already notated specifics found in solidly verified historical fact conjunctive with legendary native myth, that the true genetic origin of this very unique revelation from within the very earth beneath our feet, was indeed Eurasian Steppe; one among the same branch who fanned out all over the earth during distant ancient ages, as we have intimated throughout the volume of

---

189 http://worldnewsdailyreport.com/smithsonian-admits-to-destruction-of-thousands-of-giant-human-skeletons-in-early-1900s/

190 The Philips Brothers appear to have inherited the Lake Lawn Hotel from their parents, who built it in 1883. Their sons, Earnest and Chester Philips were simply curious about the Indian mounds all around the lake, so they dug, making the discovery.

191 http://www.theeventchronicle.com/study/the-great-smithsonian-cover-up-18-giant-skeletons-discovered-in-wisconsin/

192 http://greaterancestors.com/lake-delavan-wisconsin-skulls/

193 https://lindagodfrey.com/2014/10/03/ancient-giants-of-delavan-lake/

194 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Americans_for_Democratic_Action

195 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kennewick_Man

this entire work. In other words, KM hailed from our deductive original Elysium paradise, once found in the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta, and his bloodline rested among those populations of the day standing closest to the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, and may in-fact have been only a single member of what is revealed in native legendary mythology as an ancient, highly advanced empire.

Here is a highly descriptive quote copied directly from Wikipedia, with accompanying notations.

Kennewick Man is the name generally given to the skeletal remains of a prehistoric Paleoamerican man found on a bank of the Columbia River in Kennewick, Washington, on July 28, 1996. It is one of the most complete ancient skeletons ever found. Radiocarbon tests on bone have shown it to date from 8.9k to 9k calibrated years before the present.[196] [197]

The discovery of these remains led to considerable controversy, as the Umatilla people and other tribes have wanted the remains returned to them for reburial, under the federal Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act (NAGPRA). The law was designed to remedy long-standing wrongs done to tribes, and to facilitate the return of human remains and cultural objects unlawfully obtained taken from them. In this case, the archaeologists who discovered the bones, James Chatters and Douglas Owsley, an archaeologist at the Smithsonian Institution, both asserted that the bones were unrelated to today's Native Americans.

After studying the bones, Chatters concluded that they belonged to "a male of late middle age (40-55 years), and tall (170 to 176 cm, 5'7" to 5'9"), and was fairly muscular with a slender build." Chatters describes how the "presence of Caucasoid traits [and a] lack of definitive Native-American characteristics" as well as the apparent context of the skeleton in an early European settler homestead made him conclude that the body belonged to a European. [198]

Upon incidence of public outcry from natives, combined with a powerful potential for lawsuit, equating to a potential loss of virtual millions in dollars to both the US federal government, the University establishment, and the individual anthropologists making the investigation. The original conclusive facts were somewhat distorted to convey an opposing conclusion, rather than that of the original; but still they did not serve to pacify the insensitive, irrespective natives.

Anthropologist Joseph Powell of the University of New Mexico was also allowed to examine the remains. Powel said that Kennewick Man was not European, but most resembled the Ainu and Polynesians. [199] [200]

In the second italic paragraph above we note that following the initial public outcry from surrounding native populations, the new conclusion was that the skeleton originated from somewhere in southeast Asia, rather than anywhere else bearing any suggestion of the Eurasian Steppes, where Caucasoid characteristics once predominated in the past. Obviously the intent here was one of *evert placation,* by

---

196 Preston, Douglas (September 2014). "The Kennewick Man Finally Freed to Share His Secrets", *Smithsonian*. Retrieved 8 November 2014.

197 Stafford, Thomas W. (2014). "Chronology of the Kennewick Man skeleton (chapter 5)". In Douglas W. Owsley; Richard L. Jantz. *Kennewick Man, The Scientific Investigation of an Ancient American Skeleton*. Texas A&M University Press. ISBN 978-1-62349-200-7.

198 *Chatters, James C. (2004). Kennewick Man". Arctic Studies Center at the National Museum of Natural History. Smithsonian Institution, USA. Retrieved2013-02-05. Originally published in the "Newsletter of the American Anthropological Association".*

199 *Custred, Glynn (2000). The Forbidden Discovery of Kennewick Man" (PDF). Academic Questions.* ***13*** *(3): 12–30. doi:10.1007/s12129-000-1034-8.*

200 James C. Chatters. (2001). Ancient Encounters: Kennewick Man and the First Americans. Touchstone Rockefeller Center. USA.

forwarding an appeal to the purpose of public sentimental pacification, rather than true factual conclusion. Serious intellectuals should *always* beware of a potential for taint from political agenda in officially endorsed scientific conclusions, especially in light of an original conclusion by highly qualified professionals running counter to an indirectly mandated ideology of political correctness.

The standard questions leading us backward to the truth, remain the same in virtually any situation, as we have already explained earlier. The covert intent here being withheld from public knowledge was *to possess a potential for hardcore study of this unique find*, that in-fact somewhat substantiated ancient native legendary mythology, of which the enraged natives of our present time may or may not have even been aware of. What we among the cult of liberated intellectuals highly suspect, is an existence of a file regarding the true nature of the find [201] underneath a serious lock and key, far away from public access. One day, in a more enlightened future era, this file may be unlocked and the remains scrutinized for a deeper reconfirmation of the original find, when the minds of laymen are more accommodating to the truth.

The Smithsonian Institution [202]

The SSI is administered by the US Government via a number of trusts, corporate and private contributions. There are also membership dues, retail concession collections, government support, and licensing revenue. This institute consists of numerous museums inside various states, and it is also in charge of providing protection services to other national shrines found in the District Of Columbia. In 2011 the US President set aside 800 million dollars in support for the SSI. A much more in-depth description we may take word for word from Wikipedia here:

As approved by Congress on August 10, 1846, the legislation that created the Smithsonian Institution called for the creation of a Board of Regents to govern and administer the organization. This 17-member board meets at least four times a year and includes as ex officio members the Chief Justice of the United States and the Vice President of the United States. The nominal head of the Institution is the Chancellor, an office which has traditionally been held by the Chief Justice. In September 2007, the board created the position of Chair of the Board of Regents, a position currently held by John W. McCarter of Illinois.

Other members of the Board of Regents are three members of the U.S. House of Representatives appointed by the Speaker of the House; three members of the Senate, appointed by the President pro tempore of the Senate; and nine citizen members, nominated by the board and approved by the Congress in a joint resolution signed by the President of the United States. Regents who are senators or representatives serve for the duration of their elected terms, while citizen Regents serve a maximum of two six-year terms. Regents are compensated on a part-time basis.

The chief executive officer (CEO) of the Smithsonian is the Secretary, who is appointed by the Board of Regents. The Secretary also serves as secretary to the Board of Regents, but is not a voting member of that body. The Secretary of the Smithsonian has the privilege of the floor at the United States Senate. There have been 12 Secretaries. On September 18, 2013, Secretary G. Wayne Clough announced he would retire in October 2014. The Smithsonian Board of Regents said it has asked regent John McCarter, Jr. to lead a search committee. The search committee will consist of other regents and representatives from Smithsonian museums and centers.

---

[201] See note 161

[202] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Smithsonian_Institution

On March 10, 2014, the Smithsonian Board of Directors selected Dr. David Skorton, a physician and president of Cornell University as the 13th Secretary of the Smithsonian. Skorton took the reins of the institution on 1 July 2015.

Information may be gleaned from above, overwhelmingly suggesting that while the SSI contains valuable, irreplaceable historical artifacts from both US national, colonial, and pre-Columbian periods, in reality this necessary function appears to give legitimacy in what amounts to a *front* for Federal Reserve money to be pumped into; then funds funneled into organizations financed by the FR, where selectively chosen individuals may attain simple access. In huge numbers of cases we are at liberty to deduce that this tainted access to untold millions in funds, may be directly from within the SSI itself.

In all cases, when the national financial package is presented to the Federal Reserve board by the collective congressional body, no representative body exists to stand between these representatives and the FRB, for the purpose of arguing the national necessity for the loan in the first place, let alone any benefits the citizen base are to receive. We are compelled by facts to recall that NO such representative body has existed since the days prior to the American Civil War, in spite of the manipulating lie that propagandist spin doctors of the covert central bank force us to embrace .

One method of selected individuals covertly receiving personal funds built into financial packages proposed before the FR board, would be through appointment into legitimized front organizations such as the SSI. Strong evidence of suggestion we find in the notated fact of high ranking congressional representatives at the Federal level, being appointed into leadership positions inside the SSI. The same would be true through selective appointment into large university positions, also financed through package submissions made to the FR or the large corporations that the FR finances, feigning offers of charity through donations. This time worn technique is the method by which high ranking representatives at the Federal level are paid millions to vote in ways favorong big corporations and banks, as this taint in the Democratic process perpetuates itself in absence of any public challenge.

Keep in mind that this loan taken out by the same representative base, acting as a collective absolute authority, is then forced back down upon the US citizen base. This enforcement of debt obligations in which citizens have no means of monitoring or assessing, is called *income taxes,* and the truth of the words written here may be found in the fact that the income tax law originated almost immediately following establishment of the Federal Reserve. President James Buckanan warned us of these corrupt developments, as was intimated inside my latest work, *"The Stairway To Tyranny."*

It is also here where we may view the push for *"The Theory Of Evolution,*" which feigns natural justification for Social-Communist ideology, as we have already discussed in earlier sections of this work. Social-Communism is simply slavery repackaged and sold back down to the American people, underneath the lie that one may access the basics of life in absence of an exchange in equal or more value. With both agenda being of an atheistic nature, then the door for deification is left wide-opened in the minds of those who embrace the ideology, to those standing in a position of Social-Communist leadership.

Let the truth reveal the motivation for suppressing artifacts discovered [203] running contrary to the ideology in *Origin Of The Species.* [204] In short, the university system is financed by these same banking dynastic elitists, either directly or via corporate entities whom they finance [205], who in secret desire future absolute control, physically and psychologically, over the civilian base of the entire western world, especially in America. For this reason *The Cult Of Liberated Intellectualism* adamantly rejects

---

203 http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/time_travel/esp_ciencia_timetravel08c.htm

204 http://www.icr.org/home/resources/resources_tracts_scientificcaseagainstevolution/

205 http://humanorigins.si.edu/evidence/genetics

any claim originating from any person, professional or otherwise, where links may carry us backward directly or indirectly, to any of these banking dynastic clans on any level.

The Book OF Operibus

The Most Ancient Metropolis

"*But still there is more. It calls up the indefinite past. When Columbus first sought this continent---when Christ suffered on the cross---when Moses led Israel through the Red-Sea---nay, even, when Adam first came from the hand of his Maker---then as now, Niagara was roaring here. The eyes of that species of extinct giants, whose bones fill the mounds of America, have gazed on Niagara, as ours do now. Co[n]temporary with the whole race of men, and older than the first man, Niagara is strong, and fresh to-day as ten thousand years ago. The Mammoth and Mastodon---now so long dead, that fragments of their monstrous bones, alone testify that they ever lived, have gazed on Niagara. In that long---long time, never still for a single moment. Never dried, never froze, never slept, never rested."* President Lincoln

Unwittingly, present day mankind is utilizing the knowledge of these talented ancients who are appearing ever more, as some sort of human patrimonial species lacking genetic mutation, making discoveries in our own time offering a stainless validation to those antediluvian legends once relegated into shear myth. According to the 7200 page, heroic epic poem, *"Mahabharata,"* ancient gods from the heavens above, once utilized what appears to us as a flying machine, to not only carefully observe mankind, but at times to make war on him down below. What is even more bizarre is when the descriptions of this war strikingly reveal it to have been nuclear. The mystical attraction serving to draw investigators deep inside this epic, is as astonishing as it is bewildering, being that the exact age of the poem is not specifically yet known. Professionally estimated age quantification has been seven thousand, to ten thousand years, and beyond.

Here are a few quick clips from this age old epic poem to examine, most certain to generate a series of deep contemplatives. These clips were picked up from the site *"sacred texts.*"

"Gurkha, flying a swift and powerful vimana (fast aircraft) hurled a single projectile (rocket) charged with the power of the Universe (nuclear device). An incandescent column of smoke and flame, as bright as ten thousand suns, rose with all its splendor.

It was an unknown weapon, an iron thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death, which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas.

The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable.

Hair and nails fell out; Pottery broke without apparent cause, and the birds turned white. After a few hours all foodstuffs were infected. To escape from this fire the soldiers threw themselves in streams to wash themselves and their equipment."

From these ancient accounts we are left with an astonishing similarity to modern day nuclear warfare. To clarify, we shall make comparisons with accounts from the US bombing of Nagasaki and

Hiroshima, back in 1945. Examine this account from the diary of Dr. Michihiko, director of the Hiroshima Communications Hospital.

Suddenly, a strong flash of light startled me - and then another. So well does one recall little things that I remember vividly how a stone lantern in the garden became brilliantly lit and I debated whether this light was caused by a magnesium flare or sparks from a passing trolley.
There were the shadowy forms of people, some of whom looked like walking ghosts. Others moved as though in pain, like scare-crows, their arms held out from their bodies with forearms and hands dangling. These people puzzled me until I suddenly realized that they had been burned and were holding their arms out to prevent the painful friction of raw surfaces rubbing together. A naked woman carrying a naked baby came into view. I averted my gaze. Perhaps they had been in the bath. But then I saw a naked man, and it occurred to me that, like myself, some strange thing had deprived them of their clothes.

Let us examine another clip from the Mahabharata, in regard to this bizarre, yet so familiar tale of exotic warfare from the farthest reaches of antiquity. Recall where some analysts have claimed this epic poem may have been sung or told by bards, as far back as 24000 years, although to seriously accept this claim stretches our ability to offer an intellectual embrace of its claim, into its limitations.

"A single projectile charged with all the power in the Universe…
An incandescent column of smoke and flame as bright as 10,000 suns, rose in all its splendor..
"Dense arrows of flame, like a great shower, issued
forth upon creation, encompassing the enemy...
A thick gloom swiftly settled upon the Pandava hosts.
All points of the compass were lost in darkness.
Fierce wind began to blow upward, showering dust and gravel.
Birds croaked madly... the very elements seemed disturbed.
The earth shook, scorched by the terrible violent heat of this
weapon.
Elephants burst into flame and ran to and fro in a frenzy...
over a vast area, other animals crumpled to the ground and died.
From all points of the compass the arrows of flame rained
continuously and fiercely.

Now compare the ancient poem with modern accounts regarding the incident in Hiroshima, 1945, and nuclear tests done in the nineteen fifties.

In Hiroshima on August 6, 1945, a tremendous firestorm developed within 20 minutes after detonation and destroyed many more buildings and homes, built out of predominantly 'flimsy' wooden materials. A firestorm has gale force winds blowing in towards the center of the fire from all points of the compass. [206]

---

[206] MEDICAL EFFECTS OF ATOMIC BOMBS THE REPORT OF THE JOINT COMMISSION FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF THE EFFECTS OF THE ATOMIC BOMB IN JAPAN VOLUME 1

Sand will fuse into glass if it is close enough to the nuclear fireball to be drawn into it, and is thus heated to the necessary temperatures to do so; this is known as trinitite [207]

At the explosion of nuclear bombs lightning discharges sometimes occur. [208]

During the city firestorm which followed the Hiroshima explosion, drops of water were recorded to have been about the size of marbles.[209]

At this point in our study the *ultimate* question to ask is in regard to remaining evidence. From research conducted since 1945 on the environmental effects of nuclear blast, and the resulting radiation, much in the way of information on detail specifics regarding the matter lies in the possession of present day mankind. One detail known is the fact of radiation remaining inside the environment for many long years; but also a fact of earth healing itself astonishingly fast, when we consider the fact of virtually nothing man made remaining in tack following such an event of unsettling negative magnitude. Certainly if truth exists where ancients were in possession of nuclear technology delivering such encompassing volumes of destruction, then surely there must be remaining evidence of an all consuming, human crafted catastrophe somewhere on the face of the earth.

Since the nineteen fifties, however, if such evidence does exist, what we are forced to accept in light of all Social-Communist government agenda, with its dark repressive blanket presently tossed over inquisitive eyes of modern day Western civilization, is some sort of massive cover up. We are compelled, as totally liberated intellectuals, to anticipate such overwhelming possibility, since to acknowledge fact of a high technology existing in the ancient world, insults social-communism's mandated atheistic doctrinaire of *an inferior ascending into a continual superlative, at random chance, and in total absence of intelligent interference.* What might actually exist then, that secularized governments don't want us among the proletariat to know about?

Mohenjo-Daro [210]

Even inside our official, sanitized description of this amazing city in great antiquity, there exists a report of an astonishing level in technological development, assumed only to have existed during the days of the Roman Empire. In a quick glean of the mainstream record, we may observe detailed reports of advanced plumbing, heated public baths, residential structures appearing to have possessed inner courtyards, reminiscent in imagination to those also observed in Pompeii, flushing toilets, and more. The metropolis possessed a central marketplace, and a centralized water supply. There appears to have been a massive colonnaded classical Doric styled assembly hall of some sort. Scholars have dubbed this assembly hall as the *place of intellectual convergence*. An official assumption is that maybe this was a residence for an elitist *"priestly"* class. The estimated population is forty thousand.

An estimated age for the site is three thousand B.C. . Archaeologists, however, are not certain to an exact point in regard to the age. This city was part of what is known as *The Harappan culture*, [211] spanning much of what is now Pakistan and Northern India. This great civilization spanned westward

---

207 Robert Hermes and William Strickfaden, 2005, *New Theory on the Formation of Trinitite*, Nuclear Weapons Journalhttp://www.wsmr.army.mil/pao/TrinitySite/NewTrinititeTheory

208 An empirical study of the nuclear explosion-induced lightning seen on IVY-MIKE

209 Hersey, John. "Hiroshima",*The New Yorker*, August 31, 1946.

210 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mohenjo-daro

211 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harappa

all the way to the Iranian border, southward to Gujarat in India, and then northward to an outpost in Bactria.

What is even more interesting is when we observe where this culture of Harapan developed from a much earlier culture of Mehrgarh, [212] dated to approximately six thousand B.C. While the official historical record notates a flow of civilization in this record, from Iran southward, what we desire to accomplish in our own examination of the text in hand, is a tactful untwisting of our magisterially sanitized historical record.

In other words, what we are proposing here is where civilization trans-located from the south, i.e. the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta; northward, eventually encompassing the area covered by this future Harapan Culture, and beyond. The official historical record gives credibility to our claim, when purged of it's political taint, tactfully designed to deceive inquisitive minds from making the inference. Clear details garnished from Wikipedia are found inside the account below.

Gallego Romero et al. (2011) further state that their research on lactose tolerance in India suggests that "the west Eurasian genetic contribution identified by Reich et al. (2009) principally reflects gene flow from Iran and the Middle East." Gallego Romero notes that Indians who are lactose-tolerant show a genetic pattern regarding this tolerance which is "characteristic of the common European mutation." According to Romero, this suggests that "the most common lactose tolerance mutation made a two-way migration out of the Middle East less than 10,000 years ago. While the mutation spread across Europe, another explorer must have brought the mutation eastward to India – likely traveling along the coast of the Persian Gulf where other pockets of the same mutation have been found."They further note that "the earliest evidence of cattle herding in south Asia comes from the Indus River Valley site of Mehrgarh and is dated to 7,000 YBP. "[213]

For the purpose of granting direct clarification to our prior statement, garnished from the record above; the originating genetic superlative of humanity manifested into being inside our deductive Elysium garden of primary species, moved northward toward the steps above the Caspian Sea, from there fanning outward in all directions to eventually dominate the entire earth. Hints of astonishingly advanced societies from farthermost antiquity still exist, not only in mankind's most ancient of literature, but also in *archaeological revelations* through time. This domination even included such far away places as New Zealand, North and South America, and still furthermore yet beyond, as we shall soon bear witness to in the evidence placed before us.

Now that we hold an officially endorsed publicized account in front of us for careful examination, we are compelled to investigate deeper, in an effort to probe for additional unofficial revelations. These accounts are still accurate when professionally sourced; however, such versions of our record at hand are not publicly acknowledged, due to fear for destruction of one's professional career. That being said, however, we possess highly endorsed accounts, bearing striking suggestions of possibility here [214], with National Geographic stating where the archaeological scenario so vividly described, is very strange to possess in conjunction where the entire highly organized metropolis simply vanished abruptly. What mysterious event in history could have possibly caused such an astonishing vanishing act? To discover more possibilities of suggestion, we are called upon to dig much deeper, divulging far downward into unsettling, suppressed catacombs of the informational mountain towering before us.

Soviet scientists have investigated the phenomenon of ancient nuclear technology over the years. One of these academics is a man by the name of Alexander Gorbovsky. Gorbovsky is a seasoned scholar

---

[212] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mehrgarh

[213] Gallego Romero, 2011 p. 9

[214] http://science.nationalgeographic.com/science/archaeology/mohenjo-daro/

and researcher, who has done work with both the Russian and Soviet governments as a munitions expert. This man is intensely interested in the subject of ancient nuclear warfare, and published a number of works in regard to the subject. One such work, *"Riddles Of Ancient History,"* was published in 1966.

He refers to the Mohenjo-daro in his work, stating where there was the discovery of a human skeleton fifty times greater in its radioactive isotope amounts, than what is considered as normal in our own day and time. There were also thousands of fused lumps he called *"black stones,"* uncovered at the site, in conjunction with pottery fragments, appearing to have been fused together by some unknown intense heat source. *The crater of Bombay* was another site of mounting interest, since there exists no sign of meteoric impact material anywhere around, and this specific area is the world's only known crater formed in Basalt. There is evidence, however, of great catastrophic shock, and a massively intensive abruptly occurring heat source, as indicated by a phenomenon of basalt transforming into glass.

We possess additional accounts, such as those from David Davenport, in his book, *"Atomic Destruction In 2000 B.C."* Davenport spent twelve years studying the phenomenon, and he contends where there exists striking parallels with observations on the ground inside the ruins of Mohenjo-daro, and those of Nagasaki and Hiroshima.

According to Davenport in a direct quote; *There was an epicenter about 50 yards wide where everything was crystallized, fused or melted. Sixty yards from the center, the bricks are melted on one side, indicating a blast. The horrible, mysterious event of 4,000 years ago that leveled Mohenjo Daro, was recorded in an old Hindu manuscript called the Mahabharata, which has been guarded by holy men for centuries.*

Davenport goes on to quote the Mahabharata in its description of an unknown event, appearing astonishingly similar to modern day nuclear warfare.

White hot smoke that was a thousand times brighter than the sun rose in infinite brilliance, and reduced the city to ashes, the account reads. Water boiled, horses and war chariots were burned by the thousands .The corpses of the fallen were mutilated by the terrible heat so that they no longer looked like human beings. It was a terrible sight to see; never before have we seen such a ghastly weapon.

Davenport goes on to conclude from his study of India's ancient writings, and others, where this ancient horror of fire and brimstone was due to war, between the Aryans and the Mongols. According to Davenport and his own personal conclusions, the Aryans controlled areas where space aliens were mining minerals and exploiting other natural resources. Davenport goes on to claim that Mohenjo-daro was a Mongolian city, thus the space aliens had agreed to destroy the city at the bequest of the Aryans.

One clarification here inside this work is, that while there was no such materialization as an *"Aryan Race*, [215] " there most definitely appears to have existed a powerful clan (*or priesthood*) within this great migration of originating human stock existing prior to the time of genetic mutation, known in India during it's later ages as Aria. In the nation of Iran, these Aria were labeled as *Aryan*. From his historical notation we are tempted in translating the place name, *"Iran,"* as it applies to land territory boundaries, to mean, l*and of the Aryans*. These two notations would further imply a migration of people from the south, and eastward, into the north; and westward, filling the Eurasian Steppes and the land later becoming Persia i.e. Iran.

As we have intimated inside this work, mutant clans eventually stood out from those not yet mutated. The manner in which they stood out was derived from their observed behavior, having its originating source due to lack of reason and logic. This inability to reason commenced with a genetic mutation

---

[215] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aryan_race

prohibiting development of the section inside the human mind, facilitating analytical reasoning abilities. The rude, irrational, assumptive outbursts from mutant individuals and clans, oftentimes exploding into violence in absence of rational motivation, led to a development of future caste systems and partition laws. Eventually those among the clans of humanity remaining closest in standing to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, would relocate, leaving these mutants to descend into lower realms of primate existence.

Destruction of the originating genetic superlative materialized due to systemic authoritarians within the prevailing societal complex, giving into notions of granting condolences for past development of caste system, partition laws, and relocation seeking to avoid degenerate clans and interaction with mutant individuals. The mutant clan's lack of systemic organization, deteriorating health, and absence of motivation for industry in general; prompted these authoritarians to offer assistance in coddling response, supported via flagrant extortion from ante-mutant productivity. These same authoritarians also mandated social interaction, eventually facilitating corruption among the ante-mutants, and in the course of time, directly leading to a complete collapse of the entire society at large.

Was this ancient nuclear event an action of secular bound god-men or angels above, as reported to us by the ancient Sumerians; an effort at destroying the city due to its adoption of a degenerate lifestyle fostering a continuing mutation of genes, from the point of humanities original ante-mutant genetic superlative? Or had ante-mutant clans made an exit from the city, leaving the grossly mutated hoards behind, only to return by attacking these inhabitants with this horrendous, newly developed weapon of mass destruction specially designed for the purpose; since mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative were predisposed to unerring wisdom in the area of scientific research and discovery?

The Eye In The Sky

Other suggestions found in the most ancient of literature, are the powers of some to observe from the heights above, as we saw earlier from notations found inside the Mahabharata. Modern man has taken this technology even farther, harking back to the original Elysium paradise, when the *"sons of God gazed down from the heavens above, upon the daughters of men."* Revelations on the ground, as a result of being capable of peering down from high above, are not only giving more credibility to these ancient accounts of high technology, but are also astounding scientists in our own time with a swelling magnitude of their suggestions for possibility. The only problem with these revelations being taken in their own context, are where their reality insults current western social-political agenda, along with a huge portion of the present day world.

The amazing technology revealing what was previously hidden is the dawning reality of *space archaeology* [216]. Inside an article found in note 185 below, *Sarah Parcak*, associate professor of anthropology at Birmingham, Alabama, appears to have discovered long lost additions of the ancient capital city, *Tanis* [217], in Egypt's Nile delta, underneath a sand area long appearing blank on other images. She is never required to leave her office seat in the university at Birmingham, Alabama. The search is all accomplished from space, by satellite, with an observer sitting at a monitor screen, hundreds or even thousands of miles away.

Proletariat lay people may at times manage to use this emerging technology, making equally astonishing discoveries all of their own. The general platform for doing so is *Google Earth*. Often individuals browsing contours of earth, locally or abroad, for entertainment purposes alone, suddenly

---

[216] http://mashable.com/2013/11/06/space-archaeology/#uwNbrwPG8ZqK

[217] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tanis

take notice in regard to some strange anomaly discovered tucked away inside the topography, only to back track then for the purpose of detailed investigation. A phone call to a local university investigative archaeology department, and the race is on, once a potential project is deemed worthy of an initiating effort on the ground.

In the last thirty years alone great gains have been made in the area of sonar, submersibles, and additional water penetrating technologies. We have bore witness to the effectiveness of this penetrating technology through discoveries of long lost shipwrecks. Maybe the most famous and best accounted for example, might be the *Titanic*. An approximate site location was known since the time of the wreck, but it wasn't until Robert Ballard gained access to the latest water penetrating technology of the day, where this wreck was positively identified. Rich as that find is, there have been other, lesser known and much more local to us, proving themselves being *far more valuable,* in terms of sheer wealth found in the wreck alone.

To link this information regarding newly developed search technology with that from my prior work, *Reflections On The Loss Of The Freeborn American Nation,* and to speak a valid truth in regard to wealth potential being more massive in a local wreck than that of the *Titanic*, we will mention a history of the *SS Central America.* The complete unspoken history of this specific ship in action, is discussed in great detail inside that book mentioned above.

As we shall recall, the *SS Central America* made the money run from the goldfields of California, all the way over to the old de-facto central bank of New York. Keep in mind, the Panama Canal did not exist in that time, yet was visualized far back as 1530, so the poor captain had no alternative choice, but to go the long way around the horn of South America. The primary cargo on board was gold.

As we know from the historical record, the ship went down in a hurricane off the Carolina coast, carrying an amount in gold-bar and coin equal to approximately one sixth of the entire national debt at the time! The result in effect was a complete financial collapse in 1857, at least on the American side of the ocean. Some shock waves from sinking were consequently felt abroad, as garnishes from the general historical record.

It appears prior to the day of the ship sinking, Great Britain suffered a sharp decline economically for a few months. Interestingly enough, the British economy picked back up before the sinking of the ship. While the economic crash following the ship down, and subsequent events, seriously harmed the generation of the day; the fact of a ship being stupendously filled with gold somewhat abruptly going down, tended to make life very interesting for a few people more closer to our own day.

This author vividly recalls the events of the day, since specific details were splattered all over the evening news, in the papers, and tended to hold one's interest. The ship was discovered by use of a new analytical search methodology labeled as *The Bayesian Search Technique* [218], in company with a newly developed remote search vehicle. This RSV was operated by a company called the *Columbus-America Discovery Group Of Ohio.* The name of the company leader, and apparent inventor of this RSV named *"Nemo"* was so commonplace at the time, *one Tommy Thompson*. [219]

Matter of fact, once there lived a man raised up in my old home town by the same name. This author and researcher had not seen the man in years, so therefore my attention was captivated. When Thompson's photograph was posted in the evening news of the day, he closely resembled this individual whom the author had once known! During a general course of later events, possessing such a

---

218 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bayesian_search_theory

219 https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morning-mix/wp/2015/01/30/how-treasure-hunter-tommy-thompson-one-of-the-smartest-fugitives-ever-was-caught/

common place name would indeed prove itself, being a greatly beneficial asset to this chief individual involved, and a virtual scourge to these insatiable G-men, donned in black suits and ties, suddenly now in hot pursuit of our exalted plebeian hero.

When details of this discovery hit the public news, instantly both the wolves and the pigs emerged from the woodwork, obviously intending to hungrily purloin every last dime of any surfaced proceeds newly acquired from the wreck. Thirty nine insurance companies claimed they were invested in the ship way back in 1857, not to mention the ever attendant, extortionist IRS; and since these companies all lost their investment so many decades prior, they claimed a compensating entitlement to the entire haul after so many years, when one calculated both time and interest on dollar amounts once lost. The end result was a bitter court battle.

In the end, the search team, the C-ADGO, was awarded 92% of the gold haul, which in the currency of our own day, amounted to hundreds of millions in dollars. Where then, pray tell, did such an award leave our hero, the talented enterprising individualist leader of the group, Mr. Tommy Thompson, and his loyal dedicated assistant(s)? [220]

A single recovered gold ingot, labeled as being the most valuable piece of currency on earth at the time, sold for eight million American dollars! Thompson was later sued by his investors in 2005 for 12.5 million dollars; and again in 2006 by several members of his own crew, in regard to a lack of returns for their supposed investments. We possess no record for what specifically it was all of these entities were legitimately entitled to, versus the crass amounts they were suddenly demanding. This author, for one among many others, personally smelled a green eyed rat snooping around inside the money vault, to speak the honest truth in regard to his opinion of the day.

Even if our former opinion is not valid, we may be rested assured where the large hungry, green eyes of the IRS, turned to assume full view of the money deal going down, in lieu of this fabulously rich haul in gold; and were probably seeking to pounce upon poor, Thompson, more quickly than anyone else involved, should any real truth in the matter ever to be known. With large legal fees from lawyers intending to purloin, granting full advantage in the situation laying before them, extortionist levels in tax to pay, in company with huge chunks of profit being wrested from Thompson and the crew at large, then handed over to the C-ADGO corporation; Thompson's ending take in the deal would have been minimal at it's best, when compared to any determinant value of the overall mother-load haul in gold. In 2012 Thompson exercised an only remaining option in alternative choice any libertarian freeborn man of fortitude in his situation possessed in his hand. He consequently and justifiably, went on the lam.

To many residents in the coastal areas of the American South East, Thompson was idealized as somewhat of a modern day piratical hero; like Captain Kid, or even better, *Henry Every*, [221] the classic arch pirate who took the money, ran, and was never apprehended. People fantasized at the time about him skipping out to hide away on some distant Caribbean island; or somewhere out in the east Indian Ocean, such as Saint Mary's Island, for those aware of the rich history. When investigators attempted to locate him, it was publicized as fact where his trail had dead ended, inside a run down trailer park somewhere deep in the state of Florida. It was also publicized where Thompson was noted as a highly skilled boat operator, and sailor in general. The minds of the people coming to heroically idealize Thompson suddenly began to run, resulting from this new information.

Investigators claimed at the time, Thompson's passport showed no offshore activity; so the authoritarian assumption was that he remained somewhere within US borders, though these

---

[220] http://www.dispatch.com/content/stories/local/2016/03/14/Tommy-Thompson-contempt.html

[221] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Every

investigators were greatly concerned about his sailing skills. When the interested rank and file began to research available possibilities, to their shock and surprise they were to soon discover innumerable possibilities for exiting US boundaries, and entering offshore locations *without* any necessity of possessing any passport scanned or stamped, readily existed, especially inside certain specific island nations located in the Caribbean seas. This astonishing revelation caused people's imaginations of the day to race insanely wild!

Some visualized Thompson taking an old yacht, making his way to a place such as Puerto Rico, for instance, or one of the US Virgin Islands, faking a foreign passport or other form of international identification, which those of us who travel frequently already know is highly possible to do there; sailing somewhere such as Margarita Island, for instance, living in this location for a few months while allowing any dust to settle down, then sailing onward toward better lands, far away at sea abroad.

Others dreamed Thompson simply hired a private flight away from one of those islands, skipping out to other liberal island localities, or even flying across the waters to greater financial and personal freedom somewhere else on the globe abroad.

Still more figured Thompson might be adrift far out at sea, in some older boat complete with cabin quarters, hiding away on a plush non-inhabited tropical island. This island, they visualized, was complete with small rivers or large creeks, into which the boat was concealed from view at sea, resembling the best of pirates from days of old. Maybe good ole, Thompson, thought to bring along a real spy glass, and filled his boat hold with the best of Puerto Rican rum! Why would he have not?, we all then reasoned. Believe it or not, serious possibilities for living such a fantasy still exist in pleasant abundance.

Those of us who have traveled to any great extent, are well aware of the fact that we are able to open small restaurant businesses, *tiendas/general stores*, hair salons, or boutique shops, and many more individual enterprises in most Latin American countries. Cost for one to make these accomplishments is only five hundred American dollars at the time of this writing. In these areas freeborn citizens of the world may open these enterprises with absolutely no red-tape hassle, or harassment from either revenue or government authorities there. We have heard from both travelers, and military people alike, that on the islands around Madagascar, and in the south pacific in general, business conditions for individual entrepreneurs there are basically of a similarity in nature. Most of us are certain many more possibilities for both vanishing and thriving exist abroad in the world, lying still yet to be known.

Our perfectly legitimate question in regard to this knowledge then was, *why couldn't slick Thompson have made the skip, and be living it up in style,* as did the arch pirate captain, Every himself, back in those enchanting days of yore? Being open and honest in regard to convictions among the masses of the day, we all hoped in silence, he would never be located by the greed laden individuals, corporations, and government officials in hot pursuit. Truth is, Thompson never harmed anybody, as far as any of us could tell from the publicized account.

After all, for crying out loud, good ole Thompson managed to discover true buried treasure, as all of us long dreamed of doing from the days of our earliest childhood! Deep inside all of us in the American South East, readily knew what the real deal here was. Revenuers were always in hot pursuit of us because of eating meat gathered from the land, drinking the smoothest of liquor without paying any huge price boost demanded by the government, constructed buildings on our own property, and to our own designs, among other reasons. We all dealt with their crass indignation and insulting accusations every January. To be honest about the matter, still the ideology given for its justification sucks royally! What are any of us getting from it?

Unfortunately for us, and our modern day visions of romantic adventure, Thompson's days in idealized liberty eventually dwindled to an end, some three years later. It seems he was eventually located by US Marshals, and consequently arrested inside the *Hilton Hotel of Boca Ratton, Florida*, being accompanied by his assistant and longtime girlfriend, Alison Antekier. Judging from the Wikipedia article and available information, both may soon be extradited back to Ohio, then compelled to provide a hard account for any profits secured during the treasure locating venture. It seems whee some type of *receiver/ legal custodian* [222] was appointed by court authorities over Thompson's companies, assigned to recover additional gold amounts for Thompson's creditors.

Alas, in the end, the corporations, the government, and systemically connected people gained all, and the individual risk takers involved received little of the whole; or as in the case of Thompson, nothing at all, judging from the information available to us here on the net. What else may we expect when living under a corrupting government, banking and corporate elitist; endeavoring to suppress an individual's true financial gains, in company with his constitutionally endorsed personal liberty? As the account above applies to this body of unique information, what else might be revealed long hidden from view?

Antediluvian Revelations

While it demands a specific exactness mankind has never possessed, to locate long lost ships and ancient coastlines far beneath sand and sea, as we do so these same deep blue seas and golden sands are now parting, to reveal so much more. Like a time honored saga now suppressed, as in virtually no prior age, our new sonar and submersibles are revealing sands of beaches long since flooded, along with forgotten abodes of men whom we know nothing of, save only vague information in what amounts to neolithic legendary myth. An exposed, visual message looms immediately before us, as if the gods themselves are pointing us toward a hard proof in poetic words, found inside those romantic ballads sung by sages long since turned to dust, were absolute gospel.

In the age old state of Gujarat, in northwestern India, sits the municipality of Dwarka [223]. On the western shore of Oakahomandal peninsula, it sits on the right bank of Gomti River. Dwarka is not only one of the Sapta Puri [224] , in all of the entire country of India, it is one of the seven most ancient sites. Dwarka alone represents the place where the god, Krishna, spent a hundred years after leaving Mathura, then he arose up into the heavens from this city, according to the Mahabharata. Not only is Dwarka the capital of the great Kingdom Of Krishna, it is also believed to have been the first capital of Gujarat.

The name, Dwarka, literally means "*gateway to the heavens.*" Krishna is said to have reclaimed 96 square kilometers from the sea, to create Dwarka, according to the Mahabharata. According to the ancient epic poem of the Mahabharata, Dewarka was the administrative center of Krishna's once glorious kingdom of the distant past.

Archaeological evidence reveals much. The first excavations done on land by the Archaeological Survey Of India in 1963, has revealed many artifacts. These artifacts include the walls of settlements and a fortress bastion. A number of stone anchors have been discovered in the area. Bet Dwarka island is a pilgrimage site, and a site of archaeological importance. This site dates back to the late Harappan Period, roughly 1570 B.C. , more than thirty five hundred years ago. Refer back to the section

---

[222] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Receivership
[223] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dwarka
[224] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sapta_Puri

regarding the site of *Mahenjo-daro* to view accounts of the genetic link in it's original people between the place of Dwarka, its magnificent rise in distant ancient times, and the Eurasian Steppes.

Other later branches of these same people attempted to resurrect the city back into it's ancient glory, since it was once said to house one sixth of the earth's wealth; yet in the end, all appears to have failed miserably. These residing citizens of the city from old include: *Indo-Sythians*, [225] positively links the population back with those from the original homelands of both *Xinjiang,* and the central Eurasian Steppes. *The Indo-Greeks* [226], who ruled for nearly two hundred years. *The Yavanas* , who constituted a series of more Greek invasions. Pahlavas, [227] who appear to have been invaders from northern Iran, also giving us another connection with those mighty nomads from the Eurasian Steppes. *The Western Satraps,* appearing to have been another branch among the *Indo-Sythians*, and also subservient to the *Kushan Empire,* whom we already studied earlier. *The Hephthalite Empire* [228], made population contributions to the city, were also known as the *"White Huns,"* by the Indians. These people originated on the Eurasian Steppes , granting another solidification to the link with populations representing mankind's original ante-mutant genetic superlative.

Yonaguni, Japan

The first people in Japan are known as the *Jomon*. [229] These people likewise appear to have originated from on the Eurasian Steppes, during the earliest eras of their great expansion, beginning some 12000 years ago. These populations appear to have first settled Korea, as garnished from archaeological records, DNA, and to a lesser degree from age old mythology, then moved to occupy the Japanese Islands. Again, this pattern in blood and movement serves to link both Japan and the Jomon, with mankind's original ante-mutant genetic superlative, during their time of westward migration along the great Brahmaputra River and the Tarim Basin discussed in the book of Genus. It is thought by archaeologists in our own time, the Jomon may have made the great sea trek to America [230], during those eras of extreme antiquity.

Examine a portrait below of the mythic *Dangun*, who is said to be the originating founding father of the Korean people. This photograph was taken from Wikipedia, but the photograph originated inside the *Jeondeungsa temple*, [231] known as the oldest temple in Korea. It is from this mural, where we might seize a glimpse into the face of the timeless Jomon.

---

225 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indo-Scythians
226 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indo-Greek_Kingdom
227 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pahlavas
228 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hephthalite_Empire
229 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J%C5%8Dmon_period
230 Schurr, Theodore G."Mitochondrial DNA and the Peopling of the New World" PDF
231 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jeondeungsa

Mostly garnished from archaeological finds, including skeletal remains and DNA, investigators are slowly constructing a picture of these people, their appearances, and possibly their culture. There exist alternative possibilities for glimpsing into the face of these very interesting people, even in our own time.

The Ainu

There exists an indigenous people lingering on the verge of complete genetic extinction in Japan. According to modern estimates, there exist today only a hundred pure blooded Ainu, in estimation. Most have crossbred with the Japanese, who once immigrated from among the Han Chinese over the centuries passed. To catch a glimpse into their face and culture, however, is to peer into the very face of those who once hailed from the island of Korea, sailing forward on astounding oceanic adventures covering so many thousands of miles.

As we have discussed earlier, possibly the ancestors of the Ainu were the Jomon people, originating from the steppes of Eurasia. These original populations of farthermost antiquity, were among those who stood closest to mankind's ante-mutant genetic superlative, once dominating all of planet earth as it's sole-human population, as was discussed all along inside this informational volume.

It is known by examining heroic mythic legends hailing from the distant past, DNA studies to a lesser extent, and archaeological evidence; where the Han Chinese moved from concealment in their tropical jungle cover to the south, riding from the north against tribes dominating the northern area, and were known then to have originated from the westward plains and steppes. One of these tribes was the *Shennong Tribe*. A major battle noted by this legendary myth is known as *The Battle Of Banquan.*

It has been said the *Shennong tribe* [232] originated among the mighty nomads from the west of China, who entered by crossing the north China plain. When we observe a geographical map consisting of the *north China plain* [233], the revealing gospel of history's truth immediately leaps up at us. We find in mere casual glance, where the north China plain is bordered on its immediate northwestern end by the vast Tarim Basin of antiquity. This is the vast basis area where mummies have been discovered, and many others still yet lay, to reveal the face and body of those who once stood closest to mankind's original ante-mutant genetic superlative, dominating virtually all of planet earth uncontested. It is from this great ancient expansion of a broad group discussed in this manual, consisting of the people known now to science as the original Jomon, forward moving in company with the gifted tribe of Shennong, where the original settlers of Japan may have emerged. Before we leave the Shennong Tribe relegated into history, there is more we must come to know, if we are to truly grasp any magnitude of exactly what it is now standing before us.

The Shennong, it appears, taught the Han Chinese all of their basic living and survival skills. They taught them about every medicinal herb, how to use acupuncture to cure pain, etc.. They taught them how to construct basic agricultural instruments like the hoe, the plow, the ax; how to dig and use wells, crop irrigation, and how to preserve seeds by boiling horse urine and using it, the calendar, along with

---

232 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shennong

233 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/North_China_Plain#/media/File:ChinaGeography.png

many other well noted and useful skills. They are said to have instituted a thanksgiving harvest ceremony of some sort, in gratitude to the supreme God Of The Universe. [234]

To this very day the chief Shennong, known as *Yandi*, is revered as the lording-deity, of both agriculture and medicine. [235] The Han Chinese were said to have been on the verge of complete collapse and starvation, had these outstandingly gifted populations not come to their rescue. Inside these oldest myths of the Chinese, we are reminded of mankind's superlative ante-mutant genetic attributes; such as great powers of scientific and creative intellect possessed by the original mass of humanity prior to the days of mutation [236] and the resulting immorality, corrupting both genetically, socially, and culturally. Another fine example of negative genetic corruption notated by historians as leading to an eventual collapse of great civilizations, [237] is evidenced by manifestations inside the human population of homosexuality, now proven to be caused by genetic mutation. [238]

Later on in time, the Han Chinese appear to have turned on the Shennong, making sudden war on people who were much more inclined to be priestly elitist intellectuals, than brutal combatants. Eventually the caste system we presume was imposed by the Shennong, was dismantled, resulting in complete integration of the Han Chinese into their society, and the Shennong were absorbed into these populations, as their once prevailing society collapsed into both squalor ruin and eventual obscurity.

As was intimated earlier, however, for thousands of years the original genetic superlative once completely dominated all of China, being the world wide population of humanity, prior to any great extent of genetic mutation. This domination persisted into both Korean and Japanese island heartlands, coming to both dominate and rule through a vast, highly advanced empire, only now beginning to reveal itself via use of the latest satellite and submersible technology.

Unto us the National Geographic article [239] reveals sights that both bedazzle, and simultaneously mystify, even the most educated and enlightened among us in our own time; as we endeavor to investigate literal sunken cities from the furthermost antiquity of mankind's time on planet earth. Examine a direct clip of the article below, virtually word for word:

Masaaki Kimura, a marine geologist at the University of the Ryukyus in Japan has been diving at the site to measure and map its formations for more than 15 years. He has his firm belief in an ancient submerged, highly advanced metropolis.

Each time he returns to the dive boat, Kimura said, he is more convinced than ever that below him rest the remains of a 5,000-year-old city.

"The largest structure looks like a complicated, monolithic, stepped pyramid that rises from a depth of 25 meters [82 feet]," said Kimura, who presented his latest theories about the site at a scientific conference in June.

Other government endorsed experts are claiming these mystifying formations are natural.

"I think it's very difficult to explain away their origin as being purely natural, because of the vast amount of evidence of man's influence on the structures," he (Kimura) said.

---

234 This description is strikingly reminiscent of the Anunnaki or the reptilians from seas and the heavens, who could change their form and gave instruction to mankind, as we recall.

235 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shennong#/media/File:Worship_at_the_Great_Temple_of_Shennong-Yandi_in_Suizhou,_Hubei.jpg

236 http://biblehub.com/genesis/6-4.htm

237 http://www.historynet.com/sparta-the-fall-of-the-empire.htm

238 http://www.latimes.com/science/sciencenow/la-sci-sn-genetic-homosexuality-nature-nurture-20151007-story.html

239 http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2007/09/070919-sunken-city.html

For example, Kimura said, he has identified quarry marks in the stone, rudimentary characters etched onto carved faces, and rocks sculpted into the likenesses of animals.

"The characters and animal monuments in the water, which I have been able to partially recover in my laboratory, suggest the culture comes from the Asian continent," he said.

"One example I have described as an underwater sphinx resembles a Chinese or ancient Okinawan king."

Kimura said he has identified ten structures off Yonaguni and a further five related structures off the main island of Okinawa. In total the ruins cover an area spanning 984 feet by 492 feet (300 meters by 150 meters).

The structures include the ruins of a castle, a triumphal arch, five temples, and at least one large stadium, all of which are connected by roads and water channels and are partly shielded by what could be huge retaining walls.

Kimura believes the ruins date back to at least 5,000 years, based on the dates of stalactites found inside underwater caves that he says sank with the city. And structures similar to the ruins sitting on the nearby coast have yielded charcoal dated to 1,600 years ago—a possible indication of ancient human inhabitants, Kimura added.

In lieu of this scientifically endorsed article, what is being proposed is that indeed, these ancient talented builders did hail from the Asian continent! Indeed., there would have been a striking similarity with ancient Okinawan culture [240] [241] since the original Jomon were the ones who created these structures and cultures in both places. Certainly limestone would have been the rock most conducive to carvings, since it is less dense than granite, and capable of being chiseled or picked out in specific degrees, rather than only in huge chunks.

Since those who stood closest to mankind's original ante-mutant genetic superlative *(The Shennong Tribe, I.e the northern and Western {Xinjiang} tribes)* were at war with the Han, these southernmost Han tribes then turned to invade the Japanese mainland. The numbers of these Han invaders were so great they simply overwhelmed the original Jomon, who were both master builders and intellectual elitists of their own time. Thus, we are compelled to conclude where the only remaining method of survival for the Jomon, was raw accommodation; in the same manner of Native Americans to their European invaders during the colonial era. We find evidence of this phenomenon in the genetic record, linking the Ainu with the *Satsumon Culture*, [242] clearly indicating a Jomon merger with Asiatic Han tribes from the mainland.

There again, since government endorsement of a superlative culture in earliest human times, flows against the social-communist all-inclusive agenda of secular humanism, the banking dynasty purchased scientific world will continue to reject any suggestions of possibility, no matter what evidence stands to demand the truth. As does individual liberty, realization of the truth and public recognition will only materialize when rank and file civilian populations of the earth merge, standing strong to vehemently demand it.

---

[240] http://www.archinia.com/green-initiatives/43-okinawa-one-island-and-the-three-cultures-that-call-her-home.html

[241] When we investigate the WU people, whom the Chinese refer to as strikingly resembling the Liqiu (Okinawan) people inside the ancient Chinese Book Of Sui, we behold links reaching far back into distant pre-history, carrying us all the way back into the great Eurasian Plains.

[242] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Satsumon_culture

The Pinar Del Río Complex [243]

In the waters by the island of Cuba, we observe massive structures bearing shapes of straight lines, with a variety of unnatural geometric shapes, such as corners, for example. These appearances emerging forward from clear sonar, are of several large pyramids and accompanying foundations, walls, with square shaped structures, presumably housing complexes. Problems with accepting these anomalies as being man-made shapes for government endorsed scientists, are where these structures do not fit within an acceptable time frame for accommodation into the available record, to a pervasive politically correct, all inclusive agenda; where humanity ascends from a base inferior, into an ever continuing superlative, by shear random chance. The general contention of this author is where these shapes offer an appearance of being constructed by intelligent beings. Even if man did not exist on earth fifty thousand years ago, or more, there existed bizarre beings from beyond on the face of the earth, as we have already discussed.

From all appearances, judging from the most ancient of worldwide literature, all of planet earth experienced a great deluge, [244] slaying a majority of these creatures, then mankind pursued and slaughtered most of what remained. [245] From legendary accounts, these beings were predators of humankind; storming into villages, capturing women and children, murdering and consuming human kind at liberty. Certain individuals, gifted with audacity and fortitude, donned their armor and general weaponry of the day, exiting any protective walls of the city, whether they were stockades or what, going abroad in pursuit of the these monstrous wicked villains. These bitter contests between the monsters and the heroic men of fortitude, are what legends were made of, only to be told and retold by bards down through the ages. When these localized tales finally were written down, they were retold on the written page as occurring within familiar time frames of the scribes.

In our own time, when we gaze back into the middle ages, or even two thousand years ago, we cannot accept these heroic tales as being fact for their described eras, because truth is they were not! These ancient tales of valor are solidly based on hard truths, hailing from those farthermost distant times of mankind's earliest beginnings.

Outstanding examples much closer to our own day, serving to give illustration to the message being conveyed here, would be those of the Viking Sagas, [246] which are gradually revealing themselves as being based on hard truth. Notation of *"Vinland"* in the old sagas, implied grapes; the problem was, earlier discoveries were above the imaginary climatic line for the growth of grapes. This latest discovery along the Hudson River, was indeed beneath that imaginary line, giving solid confirmation as fact, to what was once rendered into the waste bin of fireside mythology.

Alt lit-yam, Haifa-Israel

This village is completely submerged, dating back to at least 6900 B.C. The official significance of this village is where it provides solid evidence of all three enterprising engagements to include; agriculture, raising of livestock, and gathering food from the sea, all occurring at the same time. What is most interesting is where piles of fish are still evidenced, indicating where a massive wall of water

---

243 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cuban_underwater_city

244 http://www.earthage.org/EarthOldorYoung/scientific_evidence_for_a_worldwide_flood.htm

245

246 http://worldnewsdailyreport.com/usa-ruins-of-viking-settlement-discovered-near-hudson-river/

surged in upon these people abruptly, completely submerging the entire village. The official scientific version claims a volcano eruption from Mount Etna, large enough to collapse the eastern wall, could have caused the tsunami resulting in loss of this rather large village complex.

The author of this work, however, is claiming such a find is only more evidence of what in-fact, was a world-wide deluge. The eruption of the volcano and collapse of the mountain wall could only have been a part of a huge catastrophe occurring world-wide at the time. According to the most ancient of mankind's mythic legends, the earth was literally upside down, at the time preceding the deluge.

Even science itself has unwittingly acknowledged this potential in-fact for these accounts, by claiming the earth was knocked from its axis position, [247] leading to numerous formations of the world's desert areas, we are only now realizing were once lush environments. What might have caused this abrupt change in the planet's orbital pattern, or axis tilt? Even talented, fully pedigreed professionals, are beginning to ask similar questions. [248] In the meantime, here is a description of the finds from this particular underwater site, garnished from Wikipedia:

Remains of rectangular houses and hearth-places have been found, along with a well that currently lies 10.5 m (34 ft) below sea-level, constructed of dry-stone walling, with a diameter of 1.5 m and a depth of 5.5 m lower (4.9 ft × 18 ft). The fill contained flints, artifacts of ground stone and bone and animal bones in two separate layers. The upper layer contained partly articulated animal bones, which were presumably thrown in after the well went out of use. Other round structures at the site may also be wells. Galili believes that the water in the wells gradually became contaminated with seawater, forcing the inhabitants to abandon their homes. [249]

Additional inferences in the information are of mankind indeed being far more advanced during the age indicated, than we of our own era previously thought. This site lies beneath 26-29 feet of water.

A stone semicircle, containing seven 600-kilogram (1,320 lb) megaliths, has been found. The stones have cup marks carved into them and are arranged around a freshwater spring, which suggests that they may have been used for a water ritual.

Ten flexed burials have been discovered, both inside the houses and in their vicinity. The skeletons of a woman and child, found in 2008, have revealed the earliest known cases of tuberculosis. Bone fish-hooks and piles of fish bones ready for trade or storage point to the importance of marine resources. The men are also thought to have dived for seafood as four skeletons have been found with ear damage, probably caused by diving in cold water. Anthropomorphic stone stelae have been found. The lithics include arrowheads, sickle-blades and axes. [250]

Ruins From A Lost Civilization Under Lake Huron [251]

According to the report, archaeologists have found ruins underneath Lake Huron in Michigan, twice as old as both StoneHenge and the pyramids of Egypt. These officially endorsed scientists are

---

247 Sahara's Abrupt Desertification Started by Changes in Earth's Orbit, Accelerated by Atmospheric and Vegetation Feedbacks

248 http://www.thecityedition.com/Pages/Archive/2010/Cataclysms.html

249 Marchant, Jo (25 November 2009). "Deep Secrets: Atlit-Yam, Israel". *New Scientist*. Reed Business Information Ltd. (2736): 40, 41. ISSN 0262-4079. Retrieved28 November 2009

250 See note above

251 http://www.messagetoeagle.com/traces-of-a-9000-year-old-lost-unknown-civilization-discovered-in-lake-huron-michigan/

admitting there is much in regard to civilizations of the distant past yet unknown, lying in the waiting beneath the deep waters of lakes and the seas.

The saga began when U.S. government sonar detected strange anomalies at the bottom of the lake. O' Shea, a professor at the University Of Michigan, noticed the signal, and on a hunch got the wise idea the location would have once been a perfect place to hunt caribou. He called together an exploratory team to probe the ridge, and it was there a once hidden truth then revealed itself.

From appearances, what was discovered was a dry, stone corridor, connecting northern Michigan with southern Ontario. Inside this corridor large stone structures were laid in a line, parallel with the walls of the corridor. This wall of stone ran onward for a ways, turning backward into the stone wall of the corridor, forming a cul-de-sac. During a seasonal caribou run, migrating masses of caribou were then herded down this corridor, and into the enclosure, where they were contained and slaughtered by hunters. While the finds have been dated to 9000 years, strong suggestive proof is of organized tribes existing in the area, back at least thirteen thousand years.

Though not mentioned inside the article notated above, when we combine this evidence with skeletal evidence from time periods discussed previously, are we to conclude where this discovery is evidence of great Eurasian Tribes migrating into the land later to become America? Herding caribou would have already been a well established part of their living routine. These people would have been very familiar with techniques for trapping these herds, when they were on the move.

Astonishing Revelations From The Gulf Of Cambay

As far as it is known, we know virtually nothing in any mythic legends, or otherwise, in regard to a huge metropolis complex discovered in The Gulf Of Cambay. This massive ancient metropolis is five miles long, and some two miles wide. It predates any revelation known to us through conventional history. The dates set are at least nine thousand years backward into the far reaches of distant time. This discovery may be older than nine thousand years, and we of our own day know virtually nothing about it.

Who constructed this astounding metropolis complex? Was it mankind's mighty ante-mutant genetic superlative from the great Eurasian Steppes, thundering forward over the face of the entire earth, possessing a vast, highly advanced empire, enduring three to five thousand years? The author of this work certainly believes in the possibility. Here is an article by BBC News online author, Tom Housden, for examination by the reader:

Lost City Could Rewrite History
By BBC News Online's Tom Housden [252]

The remains of what has been described as a huge lost city may force historians and archaeologists to radically reconsider their view of ancient human history. Marine scientists say archaeological remains discovered 36 meters (120 feet) underwater in the Gulf of Cambay off the western coast of India could be over 9,000 years old. The vast city - which is five miles long and two miles wide - is believed to predate the oldest known remains in the subcontinent by more than 5,000 years.

The site was discovered by chance last year by oceanographers from India's National Institute of Ocean Technology conducting a survey of pollution. Using side-scan sonar - which sends a beam of sound waves down to the bottom of the ocean they identified huge geometrical structures at a depth of

[252] http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/south_asia/1768109.stm

120ft. Debris recovered from the site - including construction material, pottery, sections of walls, beads, sculpture, human bones and teeth, has been carbon dated and found to be nearly 9,500 years old.

The city is believed to be even older than the ancient Harappan civilization, [253] *which dates back around 4,000 years. Marine archaeologists have used a technique known as sub-bottom profiling to show that the building's remains stand on enormous foundations. Author and film-maker Graham Hancock - who has written extensively on the uncovering of ancient civilizations - told BBC News Online that the evidence was compelling:*

"The [oceanographers] found that they were dealing with two large blocks of apparently man made structures. "Cities on this scale are not known in the archaeological record until roughly 4,500 years ago when the first big cities began to appear in Mesopotamia. "Nothing else on the scale of the underwater cities of Cambay is known. The first cities of the historical period are as far away from these cities as we are today from the pyramids of Egypt," he said.

Archaeologists on the government pay roster, such as archaeologist Justin Morris, from the British Museum, think otherwise and doubts the veracity of the discovery. According to the article, his concerns ran as follows, saying:

"More work would need to be undertaken before the site could be categorically said to belong to a 9,000 year old civilization. Culturally speaking, in that part of the world there were no civilizations prior to about 2,500 BC. What's happening before then mainly consisted of small, village settlements," he told BBC News Online. Dr Morris added that artifacts from the site would need to be very carefully analyzed, and pointed out that the C14 carbon dating process is not without its error margins.

It is believed that the area was submerged as ice caps melted at the end of the last ice age 9-10,000 years ago Although the first signs of a significant find came eight months ago, exploring the area has been extremely difficult because the remains lie in highly treacherous waters, with strong currents and riptides. The Indian Minister for Human Resources and ocean development said a group had been formed to oversee further studies in the area.

"We have to find out what happened then ... where and how this civilization vanished," he said.

The Oldest Stone Etchings In North America [254]

The original genetic superlatives are leaving us their sign from distant eras all throughout the earth. With modern day technology to reveal long obscure secrets, the message materializing back to us children of the future is they were here first, and they were far greater than we have ever given them credit for being, similarly as bards once left recorded inside heroic legends of antiquity. At times, it is almost as if they anticipated our negative perception of them and their times, so they created these surprises, while knowing entities would manifest at precisely the best future time. Maybe as they reveal our hidden past, at the same time, they shall reveal a future on the verge, still yet to come. Here is a copy of the article on the subject by Sarah Griffiths:

Ancient rock etching along a dried-up lake bed in Nevada have been confirmed to be the oldest recorded petroglyphs in North America, scientists said. The petroglyphs, which date back at least 10,000 years, were found on limestone boulders near Pyramid Lake in northern Nevada's high desert.

---

[253] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indus_Valley_Civilisation

[254] http://www.foxnews.com/science/2013/08/14/ancient-rock-etchings-found-in-nevada-could-be-oldest-in-north-america.html

The carvings are abstract with tightly clustered geometric designs including diamond patterns and short parallel lines on top of a longer line, but no-one knows who carved them.

The etchings are similar in design to some found at a lake in Oregon that are believed to be at least 7,600 years old. Later drawings sometimes depict a spear or antelope instead of abstract patterns. The oldest petroglyphs were found on the Pyramid Lake Paiute Tribe's reservation land.

Eugene Hattori, the curator of anthropology at the Nevada State Museum in Carson City who co-authored a paper on the findings, said: "We initially thought people 12,000 or 10,000 years ago were primitive, but their artistic expressions and technological expertise associated with these paints a much different picture." His research is published in the Journal of Archaeological Science.

Geochemist Larry Benson, who used radiocarbon testing to date the etchings, believes the petroglyphs could be as much as 14,800 years old. Radiocarbon testing dated the carbonate layer underlying the petroglyphs to roughly 14,800 years ago. Geochemical data, sediment and rock samples from adjacent Pyramid Lake show they were exposed to air from 13,200 to 14,800 years ago and again from 10,500 to 11,300 years ago.

Dennis Jenkins, an archaeologist with the University of Oregon's Museum of Natural and Cultural History, called it a significant discovery. He led recent excavations of obsidian spear points near Paisley, Oregon, that he dated back 13,200 years, and noted that the bigger challenge is identifying who created the petroglyphs.

"When you get back into this time period, if you speak with Native Americans they will tell you they were made (created) there and that is obviously their people and their artwork," Jenkins said. "But approaching it from a scientific point of view - what we can prove - at this point, it is impossible to connect these to any aboriginal tribal group."

Discovery Of A God's Tomb [255]

A first response to this title might be if there was a tomb, then we must not be dealing with a god, but a mortal. There is no question mortals perish, and waste away; but lest we forget the old tales from Sumeria, a god from beyond was once slain, and his blood mixed with clay to form mankind. These god-men were said to have hailed from the heavens. There can be no doubt, Osiris, the patron god of the underworld with the ancient Egyptians, speaks once more to us from the farthest reaches of antiquity, even down into our own time.

Osiris has been worshiped since the first dynasty, dating back in time at least five thousand years. While the word, Osiris, is a Latin name for him, his Egyptian name of *Wsjr,* when translated, refers to the god of the living, the Almighty or The Powerful. He appears to have been worshiped as The Shepherd god. He was also said to have been the god of resurrection, but if this was indeed his grave, then he must have mistakenly slighted himself! Then again, maybe some tombs were simply designed to give Osiris reverence, since he was the god of the underworld.

The implications are astonishing. What exactly are we dealing with, if indeed this is the grave of Osiris? Was he only a mere mortal, attaining deification upon being crowned king? Or was he a specific god-man from beyond, spoken of by the Sumerians, whom the branch of humanity later becoming the Egyptians, revered, and was Osiris revered because he was their god being creator from beyond?

---

[255] http://luxortimesmagazine.blogspot.co.uk/2015/01/god-tomb-discovered-in-qurna.html

Monks Mound [256]

MM is the largest pre-Columbian earthworks north of Mexico. The mound appears to be centrally located inside a mound complex known as Cohika Mounds, [257] a world heritage site near Collinsville, Illinois, this author recommends visiting. At it's base the mound is roughly the same size as the Great Pyramid at Giza. The Pyramid is larger than the one dedicated to the sun in Teotihuacan. The Pyramid was constructed of basket transported soil and clay, rather than stone, as was the one in Egypt. With every fall of the rain, the construction material has facilitated deterioration. The mound rises to a height of one hundred feet.

While the mounds only appear to go back only a thousand years, according to the official archaeological record, what we may interpret here in this find is a prevailing desire of it's creators to immolate events and people, from a much earlier time period. Possibility of truth in these lines, we may find in the very words of Wikipedia, inside the article notated above: *Those living in territories at the time of the European encounter were often* not *the descendants of peoples who had lived there centuries before and built the mounds.*

In other words, some sort of ceremonial homage was being given on this site, to great beings and quite possibly a passed people of heroic legend, hailing from farthest reaches of antiquity. As we peer into the line already drawn, by this listing of discoveries on dry land and in some instances, deep into the waters of the sea, we are forced to consider where this homage may have been given to the god-men from beyond, as was indicated from numerous religions in our most ancient past. In the official report, there exist no clear descriptions of archaeological finds, relating to bones, etc, so for such reasons we are compelled to examine some unofficial studies and reports: [258]

The ceremonial center of Cahokia covered six square miles and had 120 earthen monuments. This City of the Sun was the social and political capital of the people we call the "Mississippian Culture." It was one of the greatest ritual centers in the world. The largest monument, called by settlers "Monks Mound," was 100 feet high and an 8600 square-foot building was erected on top. The building itself may have been 50 feet tall. There is no greater structure north of Mexico. In fact, the foundation is greater than any pyramid in Egypt.

As in Egypt where Ra was worshiped as the Sun God, the Osage people, often believed to be descendants of the Cahokia culture, call themselves "The Children of the Sun "—the Sun being Wakontah. Aztec and Mayan cultures also worshiped a Sun god, respectively named Tonatiuh and Kinich Ahau. Pyramids from Egypt to Mexico to Illinois often had more than one purpose. They tracked the astrological movements and presented awesome spectacles for the faithful. The cliff dwellings of Chaco Canyon in New Mexico were inhabited by people who worship the Sun Spirit Tawa. It was recently discovered that like the monuments in the Yucatan and Egypt (as well as England and Ireland), it was built to measure or predict astrological occurrences. This central location has a kiva where the sun enters the main doorway and shines onto a niche in the opposite wall. There is little doubt that this knowledge was transferred.

We can only speculate about Cahokia or what remains of this pre-Columbian city. After as many as 40 mounds were simply destroyed, Cahokia's importance was finally recognized and excavations took place on a more scientific level. Evidence of human burial often with skulls and hands were found, most likely ceremonial, and several led archaeologists to suspect some burials were of still living servants.

---

256 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monks_Mound

257 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cahokia

258 http://atlantisrisingmagazine.com/article/egypt-in-illinois/

In one mound 50 bodies were buried in layers separated by matting. The only copper workshop in the Americas was also found, as well as items produced there. Possibly most telling is that a Wood-henge was once on the site. It was a circular series of posts set up to make astronomical sightings and predictions; and it was oriented like Stonehenge to the solstice and equinoxes.

The circular pattern is similar to the stone circle at Nabta in Egypt, regarded as the most ancient in the world. It is also similar to Stonehenge. On the other side of the river stands St. Louis, once called Mound City, as it was an extension of the Cahokia capital on the Illinois side of the River. Residents plowed over the mounds in St. Louis along with parts of Cahokia. Today this world heritage site is bordered by the Cahokia RV Park.

While the article above suggests an Egyptian connection due to past contact, we should recall where the original settlers of Egypt, were great Eurasian migrants arriving in waves, constructing what is presently revealing itself, piece by informing piece, as a great connective empire hailing from the farthest reaches of antiquity. We may gather where this astounding people of accomplishment, also worshiped the supreme *Lord Of The Universe,* believing the center of his empire was where the sun radiates its life-giving rays, across the heavens and the face of planet earth. To outsiders of later eras in time observing written accounts of these people from great antiquity, when these people were described as bowing down in the direction of the sun, they were concluded as actually worshiping the sun.

Bodies of people in later times suffering from genetic mutation, preventing development of the mind for a capacity of reason and logic, may well have assumed an actual worship of the sun; deteriorating into actually bowing down in a literal ceremonial sun worship itself, while failing to comprehend any concept of a supreme deity, due to a corruption conjunction with the ultimate sin of incest preceding it.

When mortal leaders of these people could deify themselves, elevating themselves into a position of god, and the people accept it as such; what more could we possibly suspect, other than a lack of the ability to reason? What is more revealing in fact of our suggestion here, is when correlation with incidences of deification and plebeian glorification, conjuncts perfectly with a frequency of occurrence in the incestuous marriages between ruling elites of Egypt at the time.

Ancient Underground Cities In Death Valley [259]

Here once more again as is the case in numerous instances, since the politically sanitized report of official science and archaeology, would never go against all inclusive covert, banking dynasties, with their financier central bank and a government imposed agenda of secular humanism, we are compelled to delve into a vast realm of non-authoritarian endorsed reports. We have been compelled to do so throughout this entire volume in many instances, when fact runs contrary to the officially endorsed report, as may well be evidenced by close examination of the footnotes. Since we are beholden only to the liberation of freeborn intellect, then we are in total freedom to disregard political agenda, in any form, and at the point of any suggestion thereof. In this article we may view incidents of fact merging with native myth, to reveal conclusions of a very advanced, though extremely ancient past, duly suppressed. Here are a few point on clips of the article for examination by the reader:

In early August, 1947, a man named Howard E. Hill of Los Angeles, California, spoke before the city's Transportation Club and told a sensational story. The tale described the work of a man named Dr. F. Bruce Russell, who claimed to have discovered a series of complex tunnels deep below Death Valley in 1931. Russell, a retired Cincinnati, Ohio physician, along with a colleague named Dr. Daniel S. Bovee, who he had worked with on archaeological excavations in Mexico several years earlier,

---

[259] http://www.legendsofamerica.com/ca-deathvalleyundergroundcity.html

allegedly stumbled upon these caves quite by accident. Russell, who had reportedly moved west for his health, decided to investigate mining opportunities. According to the tale, while Russell was sinking a shaft for a mining claim, he fell into a cave when the soil gave way, and discovered a catacomb of tunnels leading off into different directions.

When Russell and Bovee began to explore the caverns, they followed one tunnel where they were extremely surprised to find the mummified remains of three gigantic men who were 8-9 feet tall. The giants were clothed in garments consisting of a medium length jacket and trousers extending slightly below the knees. The texture of the material was said to resemble gray dyed sheepskin, but they believed it to be taken from an animal unknown today. The room also held a number of artifacts that resembled Egyptian and American Indian designs, and hieroglyphics were chiseled on carefully polished granite. The explorers believed they had found the burial place of the tribe's hierarchy.

Following another tunnel they came across what they described as a "ritual hall" of these ancient people. Here, they once again found artifacts and markings as well as the well preserved remains of animals, including dinosaurs, elephants and tigers. Later, it was suggested that perhaps these bones belonged to ancient saber-tooth tigers and mammoths.

Further, Russell had described to Hill that he and Bovee had only touched the surface of during their discovery, stating that there were at least 32 tunnels and estimating that they ran 180 square miles across Death Valley and parts of southern Nevada.

In the 1920s, a prospector named White, claimed he had fallen through the floor of an abandoned mine, at Wingate Pass in the southwest corner of Death Valley, into an underground tunnel. Going deeper into the labyrinth, he came to a group of rooms where he found hundreds of leather-clad human mummies that were surrounded by gold bars and other treasures. The rooms, as well as a tunnel that extended deeper into the catacombs, were lit with a pale greenish-yellow light of unknown origin. However, White did not follow the tunnel deeper into the unknown.

White claimed he had explored the catacombs two more times after his initial find. During his second visit, he was accompanied by his wife, and on the third, by his prospector partner, Fred Thomason.

In the meantime, after hearing about White's find, a Paiute Indian named Tom Wilson, who worked as a trapper and guide, told a story that was somewhat similar. Wilson claimed that his grandfather had discovered the below ground caverns of Death Valley many years before. As he told the tale, his grandfather had gone into a cave which led to numerous tunnels and large rooms beneath the valley floor. After wandering for miles, his grandfather had come to an underground city where he found a group of fair-skinned people that spoke an unknown language and wore leather-like clothing. He also said that the people had horses, were sustained by food he had never seen before, and that their "city" was illuminated by pale greenish-yellow lights.

The Indian, after having been missing for some time, finally returned home to tell his people of his discovery. Upon hearing his story, most of them were dubious about the authenticity of his adventure. But, his grandson, Tom Wilson, absolutely believed the tale.

Prospector White agreed to lead Tom Wilson and a group of archaeologists to the entrance of the underground city, but, on this trip, White was unable to locate the cavern. However, they did locate a curious dead-end tunnel that had been carved out of solid rock. No doubt, they were all disappointed. But, that didn't stop Tom Wilson, who spent the rest of his life searching for the underground city until his death in 1968.The area around Wingate Pass was eventually absorbed into the China Lake Naval Weapons Center, and is now closed to the public.

To give further conclusion, what we readily observe in this article, are a variety of reports made in regard to highly similar discoveries, being held into disregard by entities receiving financing from its

banking dynasty, elitist ruling establishment. We are forced by realization of fact to remain ardently aware of this flagrant disregard, since any truth revealed by a shine of light onto the artifacts observed, in behalf of the plebeian public, would shatter the atheistic agenda concept of human ascension from an inferior base, into a continuing superlative; at complete random chance, and in absence of intelligent interference of any sort.

An open acceptance of probability, combined with an all out honest investigation into the suggestion of possibility, would unerringly reveal a reality of a highly advanced, well organized civilization preceding the one in which we now live, back inside the farthest reaches of human existence. Any such revelation would shatter the atheistic ideology of mankind ascending into his present day position by complete random chance, and consequently in the process destroy any chances for members of this dynastic banking elitist element or their accomplices, for placing themselves into a future deified position inside the plebeian intellect, broadly speaking

An all out, sudden embrace of the possibility for an advanced civilization, with roots from beyond in the heavens by government authorities, must be held into serious question, however; since any such action could well serve to facilitate some sort of future universal deception, where some member of this dynastic banking/authoritarian elite could feign his contention for deification among the citizen base, and literally heist the entire mass of humanity out of all it ever accumulated, accomplishing this great theft with a total exaltation from the earth's citizen base.

The Tale Of Atlantis

In the end, virtually no work concerning this type of information would be complete without some reference in regard to the long fabled city of Atlantis. From our first account of the city, given by Plato, we are aware of this city being one consisting of a highly advanced society. The location of the city was said to stand beyond the *Pillars Of Hercules,* which is where the southernmost tip of Spain touches Morocco. There have been claims over the years of Berber people being descendants of those who were displaced by the sinking of Atlantis.

This author has also noted striking similarities between the Basque people, and pre-Islamic Berber populations, (*i.e., the Berber population pockets who have retained their genetic lucidity)*. This same demographic also bears a striking similarity with pockets of native Okinawan populations, who have retained their genetic lucidity. Tarim Basin mummies are emerging to interconnect with this same demographic, as we, of the western world, are delving into new knowledge bases being exhumed from mankind's most distant past. Is the note above evidence of an originating world wide population of anti-mutant humans bearing a unified advanced culture, as the author of this work postulates?

As we have already covered, the original people now known as the Berbers, hailing from the Eurasian Steppes; virtually owned the northern half of Africa to include the southern half of Spain , according to the latest archaeological evidence. What we can gather with due accuracy is where the originating Berber population were Caucasoid, as we have described in detail earlier. Thus, it would be very safe to presume these were the characteristics of a premiere population in the Atlantis of its time. Matter of fact, this demographic *was* virtually the only population of humanity at the time of Atlantis, except inside the farthermost inaccessible regions of the earth, found primarily in a southernmost direction.

Let's examine an exact account from Plato's writing, to observe specifically what details exist we might garnish, to formulate our own unique account of the material:

For it is related in our records how once upon a time your State stayed the course of a mighty host, which, starting from a distant point in the Atlantic ocean, was insolently advancing to attack the whole of Europe, and Asia to boot. For the ocean there was at that time navigable; for in front of the mouth which you Greeks call, as you say, 'the pillars of Heracles,' there lay an island which was larger than Libya and Asia together; and it was possible for the travelers of that time to cross from it to the other islands, and from the islands to the whole of the continent over against them which encompasses that veritable ocean. For all that we have here, lying within the mouth of which we speak, is evidently a haven having a narrow entrance; but that yonder is a real ocean, and the land surrounding it may most rightly be called, in the fullest and truest sense, a continent. Now in this island of Atlantis there existed a confederation of kings, of great and marvelous power, which held sway over all the island, and over many other islands also and parts of the continent.[260]

What we might be at liberty to conclude with this information, is where the citizens of Atlantis felt themselves to be apart from others on the European mainland. They were citizens of a huge continent, larger than Libya and Asia (*Eurasia?*) together. These people appeared to hold power over a number of other islands in addition. In this note we are strikingly reminded of the *Guanches* of the Canary islands, not to mention the fact of the *Almohad Caliphate*, a Berber kingdom, covering the area including *The Pillars Of Hercules* in the eleven hundreds. We are forced to recall here where the Berbers have ruled the area in question, for some ten thousand years. Again, we are compelled to recall the people of today known as "Berber," are emphatically *not* the people of their original population we are speaking of, since a number of additional alien groups have interbred with them continuously, for more than two thousand years. Scattered pockets of genetically relatively pure populations do exist in our own time, however.

In Connective Summary

In conclusion, at this point in our work, we are compelled to examine mankind's most ancient literature. When we do so, scenes of the original Elysium garden are revealed back down to us. When we combine these scenes with examination of the natural environment from varying perspectives throughout the globe, what we readily observe are differing subspecies of both plant life and wildlife known as natural families, implying direct relationships, as we would assume. The suggestion put forth by this observation is where all of these subspecies once hailed from a single primary species, in possession of every genetic characteristic found throughout the entire spectrum of subspecies elements world wide.

When we give consideration of the largest tree, the greatest fish, and the most gargantuan of animals; developed from a single seed, a single egg, or a small infant, then the ultimate question to ask is from where it was the first one developed. In other words specifically, who was it taking care of the first young life on planet earth? The only obvious conclusion is an introduction of life on planet earth, from beyond. Somewhere in celestial space there exists a world where these primary species still yet thrive, we are compelled to deductively presume. In making this presumption, we are motivated back again to the earliest literature of mankind.

Earth was once a barren wasteland, without form, with a firmament separating earth from sea, heavens from earth, not yet established; as we read in virtually all of what was labeled by the banking dynasty supported intellectual authorities, as legendary myth. *The chief Lord Of The Universe* took notice, coming to desire a new haven for his chosen ones; for reasons, according to certain specific

---

[260] *Timaeus* 24e–25a, R. G. Bury translation (Loeb Classical Library).

myth, having to do with wrought destruction brought into existence by mismanagement of natural resources on the primary planet beyond. By his spoken word, the firmament of earth came into being. The great Pangaea landmass once covered by the waters of the sea, suddenly shook violently, separating into the continents. Upward powers surged from far beneath the sea bed, forcing them upward into the waters above as they came to eventually settle into general positions we are familiar with in our own time, causing blanketing sea waters to recede and the barren face of land to appear.

As we carefully study this body of literature in the form of cuneiform, age weathered scroll, and printed page, in many cases some copies being six thousand or more years in age; we observe clear record describing beings of light from the heavens, descending onto a barren, smoldering face of planet earth. It was from these luminescent beings where plant life was established, along with animal life on land and in the seas.

Care taking of the new earth appears to have been labor intensive, as the average human mind would expect in all situations. What these beings needed was a body of totally submissive assistants, fully committed in this endeavor to transform the wasteland of earth into a perfect Elysium paradise, intending to stand in what a majority would imagine as a classical Doric styled, gazebo graced, pleasure garden, in absolute dedication to an elitist echelon from beyond. We might go the total distance, daring to imagine a series of immaculate marble statues erected to this elitist echelon, scattered throughout this hypothesized Elysium garden; being positioned underneath weeping willows, in oak groves, underneath magnolia trees covered in wisteria, beside natural ponds, lakes, and in woodland meadows throughout our entire hypothesized Elysium realm of primary species.

From the information, one of the gods, or what appears to be a type of mortal bearing capabilities far beyond secularization, was slain, and the genetic material from his blood combined with natural elements yet known to modern man, found in clay, to form a single lump. From this clay lump, the totally submissive mortal man we are aware of today, was then sculpted. The most ancient of legendary accounts inform us of a literal series *or troop* of these clay forms being constructed, with combinations of these genes and presently unknown elements inside the clay, merging and causing the structure to assume life. The primary purpose of this troop was to labor on the earth ,for the assignment of assisting in establishing and maintaining this Elysium garden. Later on, the female elitist aligned with a chief male from beyond, modified these troops, causing each individual member to become either male and female; then granting them a desire for one another, lending to a capacity for reproduction.

Other texts claim a rib was taken from a single originating man, and from genetic material found inside this rib, woman-kind was constructed. What we may presume in this account, is where this incidence of the man's rib being taken to form woman-kind, could well have occurred *after* the time of the original Elysium garden, where the very first humans were created. The idea here among heavenly elitists was to develop another branch of humanity inside another lush, accommodating delta area, where the seeds of the original primary species had taken on their own as described, in an environment virtually identical to the very first garden of primary species.

The heavenly elitist intent of this new line being developed in the human species, was to create an elitist line among the broad spectrum of humanity, whose destiny would be to lead the others in the manner established by chief *Lord Of The Universe;* thereby preserving both the relationship of the earth, the ranks of common men, and themselves; with the chief *Lord Of The Universe* and the god-angels of heaven. When given free will to choose, mankind failed on the initiative as did this new line of humanity; thereby severing this positive relationship with the heavenly elitists, until some future time of redemption from beyond by the chief *Lord Of The Universe.*

As time moved forward and the first men on earth gradually swelled in number, filling the garden, competition for resources forced these men to migrate along the course of the main rivers found in the general area. It was from this competition and lack of resources, which spawned the first battles between patrimonial clans. Relationships from in-trade alliances soon transformed into mergers, and consequently better military capacities; thus the first wars of mankind continued on until this very day, thereby commenced.

Struggles between these competing elements contributed to continuing waves of human migration, spreading outward to eventually cover the entire planet, populating new areas. These new areas would continue filling with a growing human population, forming patrimonial kingdoms; when combined with new growth in population, in time becoming independent nations developing in varying degrees. Inside the written historical period these nations would swell in human numbers, moving outward into territory less developed, yet resource rich, eventually conquering the presiding clans and tribes therein for the purpose of contributing to the welfare of ruling elements found inside the invading kingdom at large.

There were other additional occurrences contributing to a general downfall of mankind. The source of this negative digression in the progress of men, we can trace to an incidence of genetic mutation. Not only did an occurrence of resulting disease manifesting in following generations, corrupt physical bodies of mankind, this genetic mutation also corrupted mental development in the area of the human mind facilitating reason and logic. When reason and logic are cast aside, we have incidences of incest, serving in direct consequence to facilitate a much more pronounced incidence of genetic mutation.

From this new level of mutation we have a more pronounced incidence of an inability in these patrimonial clans most affected, to function in developed society, found in the form of crude, immodest, self centered behavior, intending to intimidate and manipulate those surrounding into an unjustified accommodation; while seeking justification from an appeal for accommodation through an increase in the incidence of violent crime and personal offenses such as theft, and property crimes in general.

This mutation affecting mental development also negatively affects the achievement capacity of youth, found in these mutant clans. Such observations made by the communities surrounding standing closest to the original genetic superlative, were where all of this social negativity could be attributed to specific, readily identifiable, patrimonial clans. This observation spawned an eventual reactionary consequence in the clans of the surrounding communities, for developing caste systems and partition laws intending to preserve their own lucid blood. There were also intentions of placing those most corrupted into positions most accommodating to their functional abilities, where these mutant individuals would best serve the prevailing communities still remaining primarily of lucid, ante-mutant blood.

In time, numbers of these corrupted clans swelled to a point where the only remaining viable option was to simply vacate an entire area, or its national borders, leaving mutant society behind to collapse into its own general self destruction. Other reactionary consequences were to wage war between the genetic mutants and those patrimonial clans standing closest to the original ante-mutant families of man, eventually driving mutant forces backward, downward into the southernmost extremities of planet earth.

With a passage of time, feelings of sympathy due to an authoritarian feign of concern for the general squalor living conditions found inside mutant communities, would arise in the national leadership of the ante-mutant populations, resulting from a historical reality of past caste systems and partition laws; and this leadership would compel placation from it's own masses in another authoritarian feign of

absolution. All efforts in such a feign were heavily soaked in appeal to emotion, as authorities sought justification from the masses bearing a lucid blood patrimony. The end result over a period of only three generations from this compelled embrace of the corrupted, was a hard-line taint of anti-mutant clans, an overall rise in crime, and general corruption of the broad society. With an unerring consistency through the millennium, both ante-mutant society and its empire, would perish with a complete collapse into the ruined relic waste bin of history.

In other words, all justifications for past caste systems and partition laws would again restore itself. What we are compelled to investigate is the fact of an authoritarian feign for concern and absolution, *in reality being a mask to conceal a systemic manipulation to the advantage of a government elitist element, at the expense of its broad citizen base.* What we observe at this point, is a corruption among the elitist at its highest levels, strongly suggestive of genetic mutation negatively affecting the mind; to a point here it lacks an ability to calculatingly forebear on any biological motivation for greed and convictions of true compassion for others, even toward those of its own patrimonial blood.

As time progressed, people were more exposed to sunlight, insect stings, and drinking water from the earth on a daily basis. In very rare cases, the blood of certain individuals reacted to being exposed to the x-rays in the sunlight, chemicals found inside groundwater, and the insect stings, by corrupting or mutating. Since mutation is defined as a corruption from an original position of being, then this corruption *always* represented a descending negative, no matter what so called scientists financed by donations from the worlds banking dynasties, try to convince us of. While this negative would not reveal itself inside the individual whose blood was first corrupted, the mutation would be passed down to his immediate offspring where it would manifest in the form of birth defect, a variety of diseases including the increased potential for developing or catching disease, in company with a wide variety of mental defects.

Over the course of time, one area of the brain that would suffer from the negative effects of mutation, failing to develop, would be the area that processes the notion of reason and logic. When basic biological urges compel the individual to respond, those in possession of reason and logic can make accurate deductive analysis to determine when and under what circumstances should he give in to the basic urge, and when to forbear. In innumerable cases individuals who were not in possession of the ability to deductively analyze, would give in to the basic biological urge for procreation, even with members of their immediate family. This act not only exacerbated the mutations already present by multiplying them, it also created more mutations of its own. Thus in the process, certain specific family clans revealed their corrupted blood by their outward manifestations, attracting attention to themselves to the point that those among the clans standing closest to the originating genetically pure brood began to notice a striking difference between themselves and the mutated clans.

Because of their propensity for rude, outlandish, virtually uncivilized behavior, gut wrenching poverty, astonishing narcissism, criminal behavior of every sort, general psychosis and disease; the pure blooded clans developed a form of caste system complete with partition laws, serving to both separate themselves from these negative corrupted elements, and relegate mutant populations into positions of general employment where they would serve to best benefit society at large, in an organized manner, since these populations lacked an ability to function in an organized fashion by their own design. It has been calculated by this author where such levels of mutation could occur within a time frame of three generations.

Over the general course of time, dominant ante-mutant clans, would give in to convictions of sympathy for the corrupted and their own resulting negative situations, government leaders then consequently inviting these tainted mutant populations back in among the ranks of the ante-mutant

masses, forcing those from the among the ante-mutant clans to interact socially with those from among the corrupted bloods. The end result was not only an eventual sickening corruption of ante-mutant clans, but a complete destruction of their highly progressive, productive, ultra-advanced society, the individual liberties once possessed, and a freeborn way of life itself, in general. In the end, the entire society would collapse into squalor. With an unbreakable pattern of astonishing succession, corruption of those clans standing closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant populations, has led to an utter destruction of numerous advanced societies, all the way through time until the present day.

As the corruption persisted, ante-mutant clans would eventually leave their established societies, moving on to form new societies, in distant alternative locations. Over a course of time these highly advanced societies would expand as they forced the new mutant clans from among their own ranks, outward, where they appeared to favor moving into a southerly direction. In this manner the original ante-mutant superlative covered the entire face of planet earth. Problem was, the mutations would continue on, with the same process repeating itself; until the entire mass of humanity would degenerate into the realm of the beast. This degeneration first manifests intellectually, through disregard for reason and logic. Eventually degeneration transformed the very physical appearance of mutant clans, evident with a manifestation among earth's human population of ape-like anthropoids, then frightfully transforming into apes outright.

In the end, earth's destiny shall be what it was intended as in the very beginning; *a pleasure garden for the elitists of the heavens above, with all of mankind being the over-obliged servant class to these heavenly elitists.* The overall picture is disappointingly reminiscent to the relationship on many tropical islands today, with the island natives and foreign business executive elites, who are also desiring a little fun in the sun when in hiatus from their corporate duties.

When the kingdom of the original ante-mutant superlative is established in a future era, we would visualize any architecture and layout of the earth following this redemption from beyond, to establish itself in a manner merging natural materials with metaphysical elements found inside both the environment and the broad population of mankind. In our own time, very few architectural or layout design examples exist to fulfill this merger between natural elements, environmental spiritual spectrum, and an esoteric realm of men themselves. In contemporary thinking modes, creative design, and art, what we observe is a crass overt rejection of both realms, therefore there exists a flagrant rejection in nature of both architecture, and what is assigned the label of art by the ruling establishment.

Therefore in a contemporary sense, the natural environment reacts to reject the architecture, rather than embrace it. Men who are attuned to any sort of spiritual realm, also tend to adamantly reject what appears more as environmental pollution, rather than structure or art to be admired. Should we ever observe a contrary contemporary exception, in one manner or another, we virtually *always* arrive back at a past Doric example, on one level or another, even when the example feigns as being oriental rather than Doric. These two psychological ideologies merged thousands of years ago, and therefore, consequently cannot be separated.

When mankind was first placed into the garden, he was genetically pure, meaning totally free of mutations. This is what we term as being the *Original Genetic Superlative*. In those days mankind appeared as a type of Caucasoid, who was unusually tall, but not necessarily gigantic. The average size would have been from 6.5 feet tall, judging from ancient legends, to seven, eight, and even nine to ten feet tall. The organizational, intuitive, and creative abilities of these individuals were astounding, judging from the ancient records. We find them referred to as being *"men of accomplishment and great renown."*

At this present point in human history, to restore mankind and the earth back into its splendid original genetic superlative state, what will be needed is another divine genetic redemption from the very throne of heavenly heights above. It is a contention of this author, that a marked increase in coming chaos on planet earth, with its roots standing in the overwhelming genetic corruption of broad humanity; will generate an outcry from those elements of mankind who are aware of the original genetic superlative, to the supreme *Lord Of The Universe* in the heavens above. This supreme Universal Lord shall manifest at the very moment all of mankind teeters on a verge of its complete worldwide destruction.

A major precursor to this manifestation shall be when present day elitist elements on the planet, publicly declare aloud they alone are sole owners of the earth, [261] it's entire resource base, and all of the people themselves. These dawning elitists shall mandate that the people exist only in complete obligated service to them, in total disregard for a reality of the heavenly throne, or a majestic realm standing in the beyond. As has been discussed earlier, we are forced to anticipate via the prevailing atheistic agenda of Social-Communist dogma, where one of their own elites shall be allowed to fill this manufactured void through a deification of himself in the minds of the earth's human masses abroad.

Those who know the truth and refuse to submit in complete totality, *will* be pursued by use of technology developing at this very moment in time, and mercilessly eliminated. Both human history and ancient literature have warned us repetitively of these coming world-wide events. Then, and only then, will the true owner of planet earth appear from heights beyond, cloaked in supreme power and majesty, for a most perfect redemption of those few remaining populations cognizant of the truth, who remained loyal, even to the bitter end. On that day of glory, the earth itself in company with those remaining loyal, shall be redeemed back into his original divine image, forth from the ever consuming realm of the beast.

---

[261] Strong contention for this coming world wide rule in the absolute are elements in league with the banking dynastic families, who already own the central banks in most nations, if not directly then most certainly indirectly.

Mankind's Dawning Destruction

Back during the days of our deductive original Elysium garden of primary species we have examined prior, where the effects of genetic deterioration occurred almost from the moment of mankind's birth on planet earth. The primary exposure bearing potential for most damage was to sunlight. [262] Sunlight contains x-rays, which science has notated for years as being highly corrosive to genes. There are other genetically corroding elements inside sunlight, some clearly known as being corrosive, and many more presently unknown. Throughout the entire history of mankind he has been exposed to sunlight, almost on a daily basis, and for long hours throughout the course of the day. In rare instances, the genetic material of certain specific individuals respond to this corrosive influence by genetic mutation.

There also exist other genetically corrosive elements that mankind is exposed to on a daily basis. These agents involve chemicals. [263] A primary source of this chemical exposure on a daily basis would be found inside groundwater. Individual chemicals and chemical combinations have been proven to cause genetic mutation.

Additional chemical exposure might be found inside insects and reptiles, stings and bites. Generally speaking, these bites and stings facilitate flesh deterioration, either by thinning the blood to keep it from clotting, as do mosquito and horseflies for instance, or an actual hard core destruction of the flesh, as we find with spider and snake bites. In our own day there exists literally millions of chemical agents causing genetic mutation in our environment, besides the ones already mentioned. There again, the blood genetic material of certain individuals, respond to these incidences by mutation.

Plants would also be a source of chemical contamination. In the beginning years, as mankind moved about on the face of the earth, he did not know which plants were healthy for consumption and which ones were not. He discovered this information by trial and error. Not only was he exposed to literal hundreds of different chemical agents, we might anticipate where virtual thousands perished as a result. Those recovering survived, but in a number of cases, still suffered in varying degrees to the damage already inflicted. One of these damages in certain instances, was to the blood's genetic structure. Thus by the dawning of the third generation, the genetic deterioration was already becoming apparent in certain clans or families.

Ways this deterioration was becoming apparent was through the incidences and frequency of sickness observed inside certain family clans, by those on the outside. Genetic mutation leads to huge numbers of diseases, which in many cases are debilitating, if not outright terminal. In half the cases this deterioration was to the physical body, but in the other half, it could be to the mind. Examples of diseases are found to this day by observing families possessing a certain propensity toward specific diseases. This tendency to develop disease is determined by genetic mutation, since these tendencies run in certain families. Before the day of this mutation, we might say those families stood much nearer to the original genetic superlative.

This author has known families next door to me, possessing a propensity for heart attack, stroke, cancer, intestinal polyp growth, polyp growth in the respiratory system, arthritis, and the list could go on. Elders have informed me where these families have possessed these recurring incidents throughout

---

[262] http://www.cancerquest.org/cancer-biology/mutation/causes-mutation/induced-mutations

[263] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mutagen

their history, at least for the last two hundred years. In this observance we find a powerful suggestion of genetic mutation.

These types of observances may also be of mental stability, in a huge variety of settings. Schizophrenia may well be an inherited tendency, since this author has observed these tendencies in certain specific families. We also have incidences of autism, various learning disabilities and many others. Lack of mental development also is reflected in other observed ways. At times we may observe certain families that bear the inherited tendency for slothfulness, dishonesty, the inability to conform to any sort of structure to include the idea of morality, and the list could go on. All of these tendencies, since it is observed that they are inherited, may be linked back to the incidence of genetic mutation.

The most serious social problems appear when the lacking is with development of the mental realm where perception of reason and logic is contained. When basic biological motivations overtake the individual, those that are in possession of the capacity for reason and logic, may deduce the proper method of gratifying that urge that is compliant with the prevailing order of the society at large.

For example, one might feel the biological compulsion to consume food. He may observe that his neighbor possesses huge stores or fields of food, so he devises himself a method of approach that will allow him to gratify that urge without the potential for suffering any sort of negative response. He may offer to labor in exchange for a measure of the food, or he may simply make an impassioned appeal to the person's sense of pity, hoping for a measure just to get him and his family through the day. There may exist other techniques as well. The point is that doing so requires a judgment evaluation, which is facilitated by possessing a faculty for developed reason and logic.

Another example might be found when the biological urge to breed strikes. When the urge is felt, those that are in possession of a capacity for reason and logic, will observe the potential for gratification, but make a calculated decision in regard to specifically when it is that he will submit to the urge or forbear. For example he would forbear if the opportunity was with animals, children, others of the same sex, his immediate family members or even close cousins, and so on. Those that lack this ability to function inside the realm of reason and logic, are among those that act on the urge with no hesitation, committing terrible crimes, immorality of every sort, and spreading disease of a large variety, which in-fact may well lead to additional genetic mutations and future negative manifestations. All of these negative tendencies are observed to run far more inside certain specific families and general populations, even to this very day. There are other highly destructive developments that may come about as well.

Inside those that lack the ability to forbear on the urge to breed, the incidence of incest runs ramped. Probably the worst move in terms of genetic history that any family could ever make, would be in regard to incidence of incest that has occurred. Not only does the incidence of incest spread far more combinations of the genetic mutations that already exist. [264] There is no doubt that the act creates even more negative mutations all on its own right. It has been known since the time of the Pharaoh dynasties of Egypt that incest breeds insanity, if not before. This insanity manifests itself on varying levels of gravity, only becoming more pronounced with every suffering generation. These clans who had already mutated were no doubt descending first into this realm of outright insanity.

Behavioral manifestations occur as well. There again, when the part of the mind that facilitates the realm of reason and logic has not developed, then the appearances reveal themselves in virtually all areas of social life. Not only is the crime rate found in these families very noticeably high, there will also exist a general inability to cooperate within limitations of any established order. In other words,

---

[264] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inbreeding#Genetic_disorders

when one simply attempts to resolve potentially negative situations with these individuals, there exists no ability to arrive at any sort of compromise.

In short, the genetic mutant virtually always resorts to imposing his own physical might against the person in possession of the capacity for reason and logic, even when no justification for doing so exists. Virtually always, this imposition of the mutant's physical might, is preceded by a completely unjustified rage, with an attempt at grasping at straws in the situation that bear absolutely no valid connection to the situation at hand. Unusual physical strength, however, appears to be a very noticeable quality that is in ready possession of the mutant, who suffers in his mental capacity at large. These appearances of might are most noticeable inside those whose physical appearances at large are already on the border with beasts of the field.

Marriage into one of these mutant clans by one of those who were not in possession of mutations, or possessed by them to a much lesser degree, would poison his own patrimonial lineage. No clan in possession of ante-mutant blood and outstanding positive personality traits desire its patrimonial lineage contaminated by the blood of mutants, lacking positive traits to any degree of similarity, so the struggle to prevent it became periodically intense. Since these mutants could not function on any capacity except a physical one primarily, engaging in basic menial labor; caste systems and partition laws were developed not only facilitating a need for separation, but relegating these mutant clans into areas of engagement accommodating to an apex of excellence, beneficial at a maximum level to the society in which they existed as a whole.

Since those of ante-mutant blood are in possession of an ability to coordinate reproductive capacity with the production rate of the land in broad terminology, and mutants are not in possession of any such capacity for doing so. Such conceptions of reality led to breeding outside of all inhibition and at shear random, according to the biological motivation to do so. In due course of time populations of the mutants soon outpaced those of the ante-mutants, who by shear force of number and a prevailing tendency for brute might, eventually rose to demand those of the most ante-mutant blood and capability for glorious achievement, to simply step aside from all of their real-estate holdings and accomplishment, while hand their general establishment over to those who lack any ability to sustain their contention for the position. This demand was virtually always a precedent for an attack on the innocent, through huge crime waves, if not a sudden, organized attack. It was for such reasons the very first wars of mankind began.

The response of the ante-mutant superlatives in lieu of these attacks, and the massive social disruptions, was only via a single response of two, or both. Those of the least corrupted bloods could either make war with the mutants, in which they would always eventually win due to their capacity for devising calculating battle strategy, virtually always defeating brute force; or since the world was young in the beginning and the available space vast, these ante-mutant clans could simply pack up relocating out; leaving the consequential collapse and subhuman squalor living conditions to mutant populations within, who would always fail in maintaining any organized magisterial system conjunction with an attained level of prosperity.

When the mutants did decide to relocate, it appears where they tended to migrate in a southerly direction, since climate there was much more accommodating, and the resource base generally more abundant. Living in harsh climates demands far more creative abilities and spent effort to survive, effectively weeding out those who cannot manage from those who can. The positive effect is found in upgrading the genetic quality of the broad population over the course of time. In such circumstances, these mutant clans scattered to the ends of the earth, preferring a seclusion found in the far southernmost areas beneath the equator, for a general ease of climate and quality of life in these areas.

The broad problem for humanity is where the genes of mankind continued to mutate, suffering all of the noted negative consequences. In northern latitudes these mutations still occurred, and the same end manifested again among specific individuals and clans, but to a much less degree. In the southernmost latitudes, breeding continued on, motivated solely by biological urge and the presence of opportunity. No thought was given at all for any conception regarding a productive capacity of the land, and its consumption rate by the presence of new individual consumers.

With the passage of time, population rates of these southernmost areas would virtually explode, relegating the entire population mass of humanity into a realm of encompassing degradation, outright filth and general squalor. This unabashed squalor lifestyle prompted by genetic mutation, led to men who were not even conscious of their own manhood. These men breed with other men rather than women, as the order of both ante-mutant blood and nature itself commanded. The same was true with women.

In these areas a prevalent incapacity for moderation was increased, leading to a wide host in negative social situations including; pervasive gluttony until a resulting poverty lead to starvation, uncontrollable greed, pervasive slothfulness, uncontrollable anger and the negative actions it motivates, envy for those among the ante-mutants who were free from this deterioration and vastly prosperous, combined with a level of haughty pride born from a prevailing belief of ante-lucid being indebted to mutant clans, while further precipitating criminal activity. This vast increase in crime was also directed toward those of their own kind.

As time continued to move forward, in these southernmost areas, not only did lifestyles of these mutants come to resemble that of beasts, gradually the very physical appearances deteriorated into that of the beasts. Eventually these mutant populations would descend into the ape populations of earth [265] we have came to know in our own time [266]. Scientists claim they are discovering bones of these populations on a virtual yearly basis. [267] Although similar claims of these so called scientific studies have been manufactured to have us all believe the exact opposite of what has been stated here inside this body of information, conforming to the rule of logic where man is in a state of continual dissension from an originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, into an inferior, in absence of any intervening intelligence, at least up until the point in this dissension humanity presently stands at. The intelligent intervention will arrive at a later point in time, and is to be discussed heavily in the very last chapter of this work.

This formula of logic conforms marvelously to what is witnessed inside the surrounding environment, to compliment what we observe in everyday life. This rule of logic also serves to give valid answers to other questions based on observation asked down through the ages, such as the issue of what was arriving first, *the full grown chicken or the egg?* The chicken arrived first, but from beyond, and may have been a member of a primary bird species [268], rather than a chicken anyway.

What becomes more interesting is when we observe the origins for the chicken date back to at least *Harappan Culture*, if not before, then moved on into the Tarim Basin, according to the official account. What the suggestion in this notation bears potential for is that the chicken actually moved with mankind as he made his way upward from the original Elysium garden, into the Tarim Basin; then northward into the Eurasian Steppes, and from there spread westward and eastward. Suggestive proof

---

265 http://www.livescience.com/29277-oldest-great-ape-had-human-posture.html
266 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ape
267 http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/566187.stm
268 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chicken#Origins

in this claim is notices in this very day the specific breed of originating jungle fowl [269]was and is also very prevalent in the Ganges area of India. The chicken may well have been among the very first examples of livestock owned by humans.

As populations of humanity fill up the best areas of earth, a prevailing cycle of occurrence was where genetic mutations continue. The incidence of clans bearing corrupted genes would become markedly noticeable to those who were not corrupted, leading to more development of caste systems and partition laws. Eventually the reproduction of these mutants due to the inability for regulating reproduction rates in conjunction with land production capacity, would rise until it superseded the systems wage base and the production capacities of the land.

Lesser demographics of ante-mutant populations at ease inside their prevailing cornucopia of wealth, and mutant demographic observation thereof, would soon lead to resentment and an eventual social backlash. As time progressed, this social chaos would lead to an outright clash of arms, result being where mutants were driven deeply into the southernmost extremities of earth, or where those standing nearest to humanities originating ante-mutant superlative population, would simply move on to build outstanding empires in other areas.

An Eternal Pattern Continues,
Or Is It?

We have discussed the Empire of Egypt. Those standing closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, were first on the land to raise the imperial structure up from within what appears to us in our own day, as only a dismal sand swept void. We are compelled into presumption, however, where the land constituting the first Egyptian empirical era was once much more lush, if not outright tropical, in both climate and vegetation. It made practical sense to raise a metropolis at a point where the Nile forked, leading into an area comprising the river delta. Let us observe a clip from an official study done in regard to conditions of what would later on become the Kingdom Of Egypt:

In Predynastic and Early Dynastic times, the Egyptian climate was much less arid than it is today. Large regions of Egypt were covered in treed savanna and traversed by herds of grazing undulates. Foliage and fauna were far more prolific in all environs and the Nile region supported large populations of waterfowl. Hunting would have been common for Egyptians, and this is also the period when many animals were first domesticated. [270]

While we may disagree with the above claim where animals were first domesticated on the entire face of the earth at this point, we do agree where animals well may have first been domesticated at the particular ante-mutant point of standing in the Nile Delta area, later constituting the Kingdom Of Egypt. By the year 5500 B.C., trading tribes already began to congregate along the banks of the Nile at specific strategic points. It is known these tribes well understood the concept of agriculture, and they left identifiable artifacts, such as combs, pottery, bracelets, and beads of numerous sorts. We are forced

---

[269] *The jungle fowl is of the Galliform family of birds which includes heavy ground living birds. The originating primary species would have been one which bore the general characteristics and genes of all. In certain individuals some characteristics would have been more pronounced.*

[270] Ikram, Salima (1992). *Choice Cuts: Meat Production in Ancient Egypt*. University of Cambridge. p. 5 ISBN 978-90-6831-745-9. LCCN 1997140867. OCLC 60255819. Retrieved 22 July 2009

by the power of fact to conclude where great waves of expanding nomads once hailing from the Eurasian Steppes, thundered in to fill lands constituting the Nile Delta, later constituting the land of Egypt broadly speaking. [271]

We are also compelled still yet by fact, to recall where the people constituting one of the original peoples of Iran, were the Sumerians. The Sumerian king who also ruled Iran, and has been confirmed by archaeology, was Enmebaragesi. [272] As we shall recall in the legendary mythology of Sumeria, the original kings descended down from the heavens, and their sons became those magisterial kings of the future. From Iran, the area of Arabia was occupied, since back in the time of Enmebaragesi, Arabia was a much more lush environment. As the lush, prosperous environment receded due to a tilt in the earth's axis, as discussed earlier, these adventurous ante-mutant nomads expanded westward still yet more, penetrating deeply into the Nile Delta environment in search of more prosperous lands.

Other hard links with our contention of human expansion from the GBD area into west China, into the Eurasian Steppes, and outward from there in all directions to include the land area of the middle east and into the Nile Delta, include the next wave of invaders known as the *Guti*. [273] There exist direct blood links with this population and the Tocharian Culture known by official history. These people also spoke an indo-European language.

The original people of Saudi Arabia were also from the ancient lineage of Sumeria. They were called the *Dilmun,* [274] which was actually the name of a nation unto itself. Their land was known as a secular paradise, according to Sumerian legendary mythology. In this notation we view where the most ancient of mankind's records connect, formulating our deductive contention where a unified originating population from the mighty Eurasian Steppes, formed the dominating culture building many large kingdoms, including Egypt. While primarily Saudi Arabia was a transition point for migrating Eurasian nomads to move from Iran into the Nile Delta area, there were attempts to create thriving stable civilizations when the area was far more lush, [275], as we observe with the *Dilmun Culture*.

In figure 246 we are called upon to take notice of the ivory figurine from the *Gerzeh Culture,* one of the earliest in the area. In that figure, as the official notation stipulates, a clear representation of a full beard is readily perceptible. We observe a fact of observation where full blooded Southern Africans simply do not possess much facial hair, let alone heavy beards. Full beards are features specific to Caucasoid-populations. Thus, we may discover another powerful suggestion, among many others; people from southern Africa simply *were not the original founders of Egypt. Our po*int in conviction is to be conceptualized as standing completely contrary to any form of sanitized, politically correct, state sanctioned literature.

The original population of Berbers, [276] as we shall recall, may trace their heritage back to these specific nomadic peoples hailing from the Steppes. The Berbers controlled a Kingdom into the written historical era, constituting a huge portion of Northern Africa, [277] to the immediate west of Egypt's present day border. It has been noted where this identical demographic once controlled all of Northern Africa, and were the sole principal population present for thousands of years. From a basic study of geography, one may readily observe where the only place these nomads from the Steppes could have

---

271 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gerzeh_culture : see ivory figure of a heavily bearded man.
272 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enmebaragesi
273 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutian_people
274 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dilmun
275 http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20150223-arabia-was-once-a-lush-paradise
276 Founder of the twenty fourth dynasty, Tefnakht, was of Berber origin, form the tribe of Libu.
277 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maghreb

entered into the area, was at the tiny land bridge joining Middle Eastern areas with North Africa. We have already determined where these same identical tribes once ruled the land areas later constituting the Middle Eastern nations of antiquity.

Here, since the Nile river was, and is very long, trading vessels of numerous kingdoms made their way up and down, through the delta and beyond. By placing a trading station at the point of convergence, a virtual control of the river could be maintained, as the needs of sailors were met at the point where they first began to long for accommodation. By offering every sort of accommodation desired, from food and lodging, to entertainment of every variety, an exchange of desired product or service for wealth in the form of measured gold or silver, was wrought. With the enterprising inhabitants of the trading station now in possession of this gold and silver, investment power was facilitated, and in this manner what initiated as a simple trading station arose relatively soon in the overall course of history, into a very prosperous metropolis.

Upon being regaled with tales of gold and glory from northern traders [278], these tribes from the southernmost areas of Africa [279] moved up the Nile seeking to observe the splendor and wealth of those who stood closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, eventually coveting these possessions. Since forces of genetic mutation robbed these populations of an ability to deductively analyze any calculating methodology for acquiring such wealth, thereby the possibility for a negative response would be avoided; all these tribes from the south knew to do was attack in a highly unorganized fashion.

In the beginning, the earliest leaders, kings, and eventual pharaohs of Egypt, made war with these tribes from the remote southernmost portions of Africa all the way until a dawning of twenty fifth dynasty, soon conquering vast new territories. [280] By engaging them in constant battle and combining this action with an extension of the empire, what amounted to a frontier border was created. Behind this carefully guarded frontier border, the Kingdom Of Egypt rose to literally flourish.

Where the Egyptians went terribly wrong, was when their leadership sympathized with the Nubian in his desire for prosperity, feeling regret for the caste systems and partition laws of the past, only to embrace the Nubian people as an overt act of condolence. [281] The embrace led to eventual intermarriage and a thorough admixture of Egyptian society.

These Nubian were heavily incorporated into the Egyptian military. By the onset of the 25th dynasty, the intermarriage and miscegenation was to a point where Egypt collapsed due to an outside Nubian military onslaught. What we are forced to presume inside the ancient account, is where outside Nubian forces were able to garnish an accommodation from those of their own residing on the behind the great imperial wall, and thus combine power to turn on the few remaining Egyptian forces standing to represent the originating population stock. Following the forthcoming great military loss, a host of Nubian assumed a long fantasized position for constituting their own Pharaoh dynasty of Egypt. [282]

There were other occurrences arriving with this embrace, hailing a future collapse in Egyptian society. We observe hard evidence of it [283] during the 21st dynasty within the reign of Pharaoh Ramses IV, for example. What this occurrence consisted of was a flagrant dynastic acceptance of incest. We

---

278 "Hierarchy and heterarchy - the earliest cross-cultural trade along the Nile".*www.academia.edu*. Retrieved 2016-06-08

279 The Nubian who originated in Sudan.

280 Barbara Watterson, *The Egyptians*. Blackwell, Oxford. pp. 50–117

281 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medjay

282 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twenty-fifth_Dynasty_of_Egypt

283 http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-3080673/Pharaohs-didn-t-stray-far-sex-Scientists-proof-incest-differences-height-royal-mummies.html

may also observe details of the same in the eighteenth dynasty, with both the birth and marriage of King Tut [284], who may well have perished to an excessive number of mutated genes and the consequential diseases wrought from having one's blood thus contaminated.

Other incidents serving to hail a future collapse of Egyptian society, was its embrace of debauchery derived from rampaged mutations in the gene linking the concept of reason and logic, and action in regard to biological motivation. A lucid sign of one crossing into the intellectual realm of beasts, would be a flagrant disregard for all notions of morality, [285] to simply act on a basic biological urge, with no judgment of any kind made, as do dogs in the streets and horses in the pasture.

By the end of the twenty fifth dynasty, Egyptian society collapsed upon being virtually controlled by the Assyrians through massive economic subsidization . This control is evidenced by the emergence of the twenty sixth dynasty [286], and a historical fact of Egypt's government existing as a virtual puppet authority of the Assyrians. This dynasty is known as being the last ruling native Egyptian Dynasty. Death of the twenty sixth dynasty came about through a complete conquest by the Assyrians, who were Iranian in origin, as we may recall. The Iranians originated from a number of tribes hailing from the Eurasian Steppes. The Kingdom of Egypt collapsed, absorbing totally into what later became the *Achaemenid Empire*. [287]

Thus, what we observe is this embrace of Nubia by the originating Egyptian population, beginning at least as early as the eighteenth dynasty; facilitating an eventual Nubian conquest of the once great Kingdom, by garnishing power through conjunction with Nubian elements on the outside from those on the inside. Multitudes of this covertly invading population were actually intermarried with the Egyptian population of the era. We are at complete liberty in observing a breakdown of Egyptian society broadly speaking, detected through the ruling dynasty's flagrant disregard for all forms of morality. We might observe such phenomenon in new evidence for the rising crime rates appearing to have commenced during the eighteenth dynasty [288] in addition to the invasion.

Following this Nubian conquest of the Egyptian military, we bear witness to an entire dynastic rule of Nubia. Finally the entire society weakened, was conquered by outside elements standing closest in ante-mutant genetic heritage to the originating population of humanity. Eventually Egypt would regain its basic stability, but never again to the apex of its original pinnacle in power, prior to the time of its genetic, economic, and social corruption.

For the purpose of reading a recap and further delving into specifics in regard to Egypt and its original settlement, read an additional summarizing clip, transporting us from the time of the very beginning until the prosperity of settlement. Egypt does possess a rather complicated history, and no amount of clear description could ever overstep limitations:

Among one of the earliest examples of mankind's heritage from the beyond, was that of Ancient Egypt. As was covered previously, the entire area constituting the landmass of the middle east was once covered by those who stood nearest to the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative populations, as we may recall, hailing from the Eurasian Steppes. These initial populations were from the earliest stock of Caucasoid, who as we may recall from our studies, constituted the originating stock of humanity that preceded the future era of mutation in that population. The prevailing tendency was for above average

---

284 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tutankhamun
285 http://www.thekeep.org/~kunoichi/kunoichi/themestream/sexuality.html#.V9F9cdylzrc
286 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Twenty-sixth_Dynasty_of_Egypt
287 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Achaemenid_Empire
288 http://www.usatoday.com/story/news/2015/10/13/egypt-cemetery-punishment-lashes-wounds/73688038/

height, six and half feet tall to ten, and even twelve feet in height. Later mutant generations would refer to them as "giants." It would have been a very simple matter for this population to have walked from Saudi Arabia, over into the nearby Nile delta area.

Saudi Arabia has always been the home of tribal nomads, although we are forced to consider where Saudi Arabia may well in-fact have once been a lush environment. The earliest attempts at civilization in the area appear from the archaeological record to have been from the Dilmun civilization. The area where this civilization emerged was in a trade route crossing, between Mesopotamia and the Indus Valley Civilization. We are compelled to bear in mind that the area of Mesopotamia was an originating culture all on its own right. This culture and the delta area between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, were where the Jewish people had their point of origin. It appears here, where the chief Lord God Of The Universe desired for mankind to possess an elitist element to reign above his own. This would explain the women already present, when the first Jewish couple was developed by the supreme God of Heaven, and their male offspring married. The women present originated from those populations who already migrated into the area from the south, as was already discussed.

The Indus Valley Civilization extended from Northwestern Asia, into Pakistan and Northwestern India. The IVC is also known as the Harappan Civilization, and was noted for the rich detail in its urban planning, the baked brick houses, sophisticated drainage systems, high tech water drainage and supply systems. There are also noted clusters of non-residential buildings for social gatherings, supply storage, education, and a variety of social functions. It was suggested where the Sumerians may have considered the metropolis at the crossroads to have been a sacred place, although no text makes mention of it in such terminology.

Dilmun appears to have occupied the areas of Bahrain, Kuwait, Qatar, and the coastal regions of Saudi Arabia's eastern province. There are some suggestions of the area being referred to as a garden paradise, but no confirming specifics.

The area of Dilmun was an important trading center from the fourth millennium B.C. ,until around 800 B.C. Between a thousand B.C. and eight hundred B.C., the power of Dilmun began to wane. This waning of power was also due to a much wetter climate and a very infertile soil for agriculture. Artesian wells seemed to have once dotted the landscape. In the end, as Dilmun began to wane, it was absorbed by the Assyrians and the Babylonians.

It is interesting to note where our most ancient literature from Sumeria, depicts the area of Dilmun as the place of creation, a paradise of a sort and general playground of the gods, so it appears from casual study into this literature. The point here inside this section of the work given, is that some sort of dramatic event occurred around four thousand B.C., leading to a gradual desertification of the area, in company *with other areas to include both the Gobi desert and the Sahara desert, and possibly even the Tarim basin. Most scholars interpret this event to be an abrupt tilt of earth on its axis,* [289] *making cer*tain areas of the earth closer to the sun and consequently subject to desertification.

This dramatic event could be explained by a massive meteoric strike, at some specific point on the earth. [290] This abrupt tilt could be at least a primary part of what possibly caused a worldwide flood recorded by virtually every culture on the face of the earth. [291] Following the time of this tilt, as desertification then commenced, Saudi Arabia lost its attributes as a place of highly developed

---

[289] Sahara's Abrupt Desertification Started by Changes in Earth's Orbit, Accelerated by Atmospheric and Vegetation Feedback

[290] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Burckle_Crater

[291] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_flood_myths

civilization, primarily becoming a point of nomadic transition between the middle eastern landmass as a whole, the Eurasian Steppes, and the Nile delta region.

It may be said the original people of Egypt were these Caucasoid. from the Eurasian steppes, who also constituted the primary stock of the human branch we now refer to as Berber. There were other nomadic clans moving in and of the same stock, in company with a number of Indo-European people later on in time. These nomads tended to thunder forth in a succession of waves.

As was intimated earlier, the area of Egypt, like Saudi Arabia, was originally much more lush than it is today. Some sort of traumatic event caused the earth to suddenly tilt on its axis, quite possibly a massive meteor strike, as we have covered above in regard to Saudi Arabia. When it did so, the area was already inhabited by people standing closest to the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative of humankind. According to the official history, wildlife of a huge variety was common then, and the first animals were domesticated, but this author disagrees with the official text.

The contention of this author is that domestication of animals already long since occurred, as mankind moved northward from the GBD area. This would have also been the same period in which the skill for weaving clothes would have developed, since the need for clothing presented itself , only when the climate began to cool from that found inside the original Elysium garden of *primary species. We might presume where at least some of the first animals to have been domesticated, would have been both the horse because of his utilitarian value, and the swine for his ability to follow the horse and the general ease in which the flesh of the swine may be both raised and processed for consumption. Other varieties of animals may well have been domesticated and used, such as the chicken which would have been done so as the population migrated northward along the way, as has already been discussed. These three primary animal types would have constituted varieties of livestock making a huge cultural shift by granting mobility to the human population of the day.*

There were a number of these early nomadic cultures who settled in the area we now know as Egypt, but the largest and quite possibly the most dominant, was the Badari, [292] *as is evidenced by their superior quality of ceramics, and its use of stone tools shifting over to copper. Badarian culture planted wheat, barley, kept cattle, sheep and goat. They also fished and hunted in the lush environment of the delta and in Egypt prior to the day of desertification.*

What we are struck with are similarities sharing phenomenal parallels with the nomadic culture of the steppes. We also are compelled to pause in consideration, as we gaze upon mortuary figures [293] *that give due consideration for the physical appearance of these original inhabitants inside the area we now know as Egypt. Our overwhelming conclusion here is where these figures from the earliest of occupational time periods, definitely did not hail from Southern Africa. What we are presently invested to pursue in light* of this examination, are a specific geographical location and its conjunctive human history, reinforcing our perception where Egypt was originally populated by Caucasoid nomadic settlers hailing from the Eurasian Steppe.

In short, a huge section of northern Africa was settled, and notated by the official history as being dominated by the original population of Berber nomads, immediately borders Egypt. This area is known to both history and geography as The Maghreb [294] . Thus we are compelled to ask obvious

---

[292] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Badari_culture

[293] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Badari_culture#/media/File:Flickr_-_Nic%27s_events_-_2008-04-04_(London,_Greenwich_and_British_Museum)_-_159.jpg

[294] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maghreb

questions of why would they not occupy the territory known as Egypt, and did occupation from any other groups come about later on, and if so, then why?

We know from our studies where Nubians did move up the Nile to trade with the developed civilization of Caucasoid population. What we anticipate is where the force of envy compelled these Nubian tribesmen to deeply desire entrance into the land of Egypt. A series of wars initiated seeking to push these populations backward.

Over the course of time, the Caucasoid-population at first invited them in, but only underneath highly controlled circumstances. The Nubian soon imposed themselves on the Caucasoid population, granting the future establishment of caste systems and the erection of partition laws upon allowing them entrance. [295] As time passed, sympathy for these Nubian people in their desire for labor and trade, caused these barriers to break down, allowing them to eventually absorb into the Caucasoid population. In time, with aid from Nubian sympathizers on the inside, Egypt was defeated, to be ruled entirely by a series of Nubian Pharaohs.

Beginning with the first merger, we bear witness to a complete breakdown of morality on all levels, and the complete collapse of Egyptian society, by the onset of the twenty sixth dynasty. Egypt's only salvation from complete ruin commenced by invasion from the Assyrians, then the Persians, and its complete territorial and governmental absorption into the Achaemenid Empire. Egypt never again regained its former glory, only a precarious stability at best, a state which still prevails some 2600 years future from the era.

Minoan Greece [296]

The first great age of civilization in the territory of Greece occurred with the development of the Minoan civilization who hailed from the plains of Turkey, and indirectly in much earlier times from the Eurasian Steppes, [297] being the same population as were the originating proto-stock, among whom we now label as Berber. The prevailing tendency was to possess traits already discussed at length in this work, linking them in close approximation with an originating ante-mutant genetic superlative of mankind. The official DNA research concludes with clear descriptions of these earliest founders, running contrary to many present day claims. A direct copy from the authorized Wikipedia report reads as follows:

A 2013 mtDNA study was conducted by a research team that analyzed some DNA from ancient Minoan skeletons that were sealed in a cave in Crete's Lassithi Plateau between 3,700 and 4,400 years ago, as well as other Greek, Anatolian, western and northern European samples, and North African and Egyptian samples.[298] [299] [300]

They then compared the skeletal mitochondrial DNA, which is passed on through the maternal line, with that found in a sample of 135 modern and ancient populations from around Europe and Africa. The researchers found that the Minoan skeletons were genetically very similar to modern-day Europeans — and especially close to modern-day Cretans, particularly those from the Lassithi Plateau.

---

295 The One year Bible Companion 1992, page 21.

296 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Minoan_civilization

297 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontic-Caspian_steppe

298 Hughey, Jeffrey (2013). "A European population in Minoan Bronze Age Crete". *Nature Communications*. **4**.Bibcode:2013NatCo...4E1861H. doi:10.1038/ncomms2871. Retrieved 19 May 2013

299 Tia Ghose, LiveScience: "Mysterious Minoans Were European, DNA Finds", 2013,

300 http://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-22527821

They were also genetically similar to Neolithic Europeans, but distinct from Egyptian or Libyan populations. According to the authors, these results are consistent with the hypothesis of an indigenous development of the Minoan civilization from the descendants of the first Neolithic settlers to the island (who arrived from Anatolia, present-day Turkey and Iraq, approximately 9,000 years ago), as opposed to a North African or Egyptian origin, as originally hypothesized by Evans. "We now know that the founders of the first advanced European civilization were European," said study co-author George Stamatoyannopoulos, a human geneticist at the University of Washington. "They were very similar to Neolithic Europeans and very similar to present day-Cretans."

The event thought to have dramatically weakened the civilization was the infamous massive eruption on the mountain of Thera. [301] [302] This volcanic eruption was the greatest destructive natural event to have ever affected civilization. Not only were weather patterns transformed and growing seasons halted all together, starvation set in, trade balances were disrupted and Minoan civilization weakened dramatically, leading to a series of invasions eventually settling and producing the Mycenaean Civilization.

Mycenaean Greece [303]

Mycenaean Greece represents Greece from its earliest times. This period of time is divided into three primary frames. The Early Helladic (2900-2000 B.C.), The Middle Helladic period (2000-1650 B.C.) and the Late Helladic (1650-1050 B.C.) The Early Helladic was a time of rich prosperity, growth in technology, economy and social organization. Growth slowed during the Middle Helladic period. The Late Helladic period was one of expansion, decline and eventual collapse. MG was mentioned by the Egyptians as being a large, highly developed, competing empire during the reign of Pharaoh Thutmose III (1479-1425 B.C.) The land was referred to as Danaya Land, and has been conclusively determined from geographical indicators to be that of old Greece . It seems from the Egyptian records where the area possessed an already developed metropolis system covering much of the Greek mainland, from where it was the population originally hailed. The Greeks during this period, appear from archaeological finds to have developed a rich culture built on trade, extending beyond the mainland deep into Asia Minor, Cypress, Lebanon, Palestine and Egypt.

Judging from historical records we have a series of wars fought by the Mycenaean Greeks in what appears to be an extension of their realm, eventually leading to an over extension of their administrative area. Both the wars and the administrative over-extension consumed resources, leading to a decline in the Mycenaean Empire. From Hittite records it appears where a rather lengthy war with Mycenaean Greeks occurred, with some strong suggestion the fabled Battle Of Troy occurred underneath these circumstances, [304] and this war between Mycenaean Greeks and Hittite forces was the one Homer was writing ab*out.*

There appears to have been an attempt by the Hittite King to restore peace to the area, as is evidenced by the Tawagalawa Letter [305] (1250 B.C.) written to a Greek King. In the Alaksandu Treaty [306] (1280 B.C.) the king of the city (*Wilusa/Troy*) is named Alecsandu. The name of Paris in the Iliad, is

---

301 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Minoan_eruption
302 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Minoan_civilization#Minoan_demise_theories
303 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mycenaean_Greece
304 Bryce 2005, pp. 361, 364
305 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tawagalawa_letter
306 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alaksandu

Alexander in our Hittite version. A much clearer description of the conflicting circumstances, we may garnish directly from the official text:

Now as we have come to an agreement on Wilusa (Troy) over which we went to war.. (opening sentence in the address)

Formerly under the Hittites, the Assuwa confederation defected after the battle of Kadesh between Egypt and the Hittites (ca. 1274 BC). In 1230 BC Hittite king Tudhaliya IV (ca. 1240–1210 BC) campaigned against this federation. Under Arnuwanda III (ca. 1210–1205 BC) the Hittites were forced to abandon the lands they controlled in the coast of the Aegean. It is possible the Trojan War was a conflict between the king of Ahhiyawa and the Assuwa confederation. This view has been supported in that the entire war includes the landing in Mysia (and Telephus' wounding), Achilles's campaigns in the North Aegean and Telamonian Ajax's campaigns in Thrace and Phrygia. Most of these regions were part of Assuwa. It has also been noted where there is great similarity between the names of the Sea Peoples, which at that time were raiding Egypt, as they are listed by Ramesses III and Merneptah, and of the allies of the Trojans. That most Achaean heroes did not return to their homes and founded colonies elsewhere, was interpreted by Thucydides as being due to their long absence.

According to *Dio Chrysostom* [307], a first century Roman historian and writer, the Trojan war was not only a real war, it was a war *lost* by Greek forces. Truth in this claim is suggested by notations of administrative and military over-extensions dating to the same time periods. These same events also appear to have been noted by the Hittites and other people of the area, and date to the same time periods. Thus, we are at liberty in this observation to conclude where both the over-extensions and the military loss(es) at least contributed to the downfall of Mycenaean Greece. After the confrontation with the Hittites, there appears to have been a very brief resurgence of MG, but then came final collapse.

From the records, the and the archaeological revelations, the culture and the infrastructure was attacked by powerful forces from the outside, who apparently had taken notice of the systemic weaknesses mentioned. The residing population fled into Cypress and onto the Levantine coast. The issue is hotly debated among scholars regarding as to specifically [308]whom these outside invaders were, but recorded history reveals some powerful suggestions of possibility. The period following has been labeled as The Greek Dark Ages [309] (1100 B.C. - 800 B.C.)

Classical Greece [310]

As is evidenced by the history already mentioned, the Greek collapse by over extension of empire and possible invasion, may well have left both the population and ruling elites of the area, in sore need of a savior who bore similar cultural traits, as well as shared the Mycenaean vision for economic and military glory. The collapse invited an element into the national midst whose efforts for restoration were first necessitated by forceful invasion, where a prevailing system could be restored, then efforts for reconstruction properly engaged. These elements are generally broken down into four primary

---

307 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dio_Chrysostom
308 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Late_Bronze_Age_collapse#Possible_causes
309 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek_Dark_Ages
310 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Classical_Greece

categories of Indo-European invaders; the Achaeans, the Aeolians and Ionians, and finally the Dorian populations.

The founding Dorian element [311] appears to have been divided into four different families, all of whom originated on the *Island Of Crete*, the place of their first domination. They appeared to have entered the Greek mainland from beyond the Northwestern mountains, fanning outward. This Dorian hoard appears to have ridden forth to dominate virtually all of the Peloponnese, settling as far away as Rhodes, Sicily, and Northern Italy.

The Dorian name and language are noted as being *Indo-European* in origin, or in some circles identified as Proto-Indo-European. The origin of this language family, which still left its traces on the world's speech places as far away and diverse as the Isles of Europe and the Western end of China, was from the Eurasian Steppes. We may imagine where these Dorian families constituted a slightly taller statue than the average man of the areas invaded, and were master achievers. We may deduce this fact from the great influence they bore upon broad Greek culture, carrying itself completely through the history of Greece, into its future absorption by Rome. Western Classical idealism in philosophy, literature, and architecture, had its origin with this Dorian invasion and occupation of Greece.

It has been postulated by scholars such as Jonathon Hall [312], a college Professor of Greek History at the University of Chicago, the Dorian element in name means "*people of the gift*," to signify their massive potential for great achievement. According to Herodotus [313] , the Dorian states erected inside the territory of Greece include, but are not limited to: *Phthia, Histiaea, Macedon, Dryopia, Peloponnesus, Lacedaemon, Corinth, Sicyon, Epidaurus.*

As mentioned earlier, the Dorian element was powerful and dominated offshore from the territory of Greece to include: the islands of Rhodes, Cos, Nisyrus, along with the Anatolian [314] cities of *Cnidus, Halicarnassus, and Phaselis*. As already mentioned, Dorian families also occupied and colonized the island of Crete.

Contributions of the Doric families include a preservation of the proto-Indo-European dialect. The Doric calendar [315] remained a dominant contribution to the culture of Greece, since it revolved around a series of holidays and festivities. The cultural music genre possessed what is known as a Dorian Mode [316]. This mode was also associated with a number of classical writers and possessed a type of martial quality with which it was known by. There was also a distinct Doric order of architecture [317] , where the beauty originating there is associated with intellectualism and creativity as far into the future as colonial America.

As mentioned earlier, Doric architecture grants a feeling for embracing the spirit of the landscape, only to combine it with spiritual elements found inside the highest intellectual order of mankind. There appears to exist an intentional attempt by Western government to replace any modern reflections of Doric order with some sort of, shall we say, atheistic contemporary model. The striking mood imposed by this attempt is of an outright forced rejection from the surrounding spiritual elements found both in the natural world, and inside the hearts of men. Thus, the understandable environmental response is to flagrantly reject this soulless architecture.

---

311 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dorian_invasion
312 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jonathan_M._Hall
313 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herodotus
314 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anatolia
315 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellenic_calendars
316 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dorian_mode
317 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Doric_order

Dorian women were noted by the type of dress they wore, with similar qualities of spiritual embrace noted in the culture of Dorian architecture. Basically this dress consisted of a tunic not needing to be pinned with a brooch.

The Dorian tradition is notated among historians to embrace a culture of Helios. This culture has been labeled as sun worship. This author and writer, however, maintains where this culture was miss-noted by later traditions as being sun worship. What these ceremonies in-fact constituted, was a show of respect for the only direction in the sky above bearing overt qualities of heaven, the home of the Universal Lord Of All, the same lord known by ancient Sumerians as Anu. The only element in the skies above fitting any description of heaven, as viewed from earth, would be the sun.

A cultist worship of the Helios also was a feature of mighty Caucasoid nomads congregating inside the Eurasian Steppes after leaving the Elysium garden of the GBD, as shall be discussed at great length in the final chapter of this work. Later in time, when genetic mutation caused a mental forbearance on the ability to differentiate between directional respect and actuality, we witnessed a ritualized hardcore worship of the sun itself, as a supreme deity in scattered populations of mankind. On reflection of the preceding note, we are at liberty to view a clip taken directly from its source here:

The scattering of cults of the sun god in Sicyon, Argos, Ermioni, Epidaurus and Laconia, and his holy livestock flocks at Taenarum, seem to suggest that the deity was considerably important in Dorian religion, compared to other parts of ancient Greece. Additionally, it may have been the Dorians to import his worship to Rhodes [318]

The Dorian tradition has been referred to by a number of ancient authors, including; *Homer, Tyrtaeus, Herodotus,* one of the most noted in the scholarly world; *Thucydides, Pausanius, and Strabo*, another well noted historian from antiquity.

In effect what has been described is a descent of Greek Mycenaean civilization. Scholars and archaeologists are not certain as to what event, specifically, led to the collapse of this developed economic and social order. What we are at liberty to notice is the possibility of an oceanic meteoric strike, and an accompanying volcanic response. Volcanic action is known to cast dust particles high into the atmosphere, blocking out rays of sunlight necessary for plant growth, in certain instances.

We also have an issue of military and bureaucratic over-extension, leading to an unmanageable absorption of resources. The problem with this former contention is where the decline of Mycenaean civilization also coincides with an event now known as the "bronze age collapse," covering a huge area of earth. Thus, we are brought back to our original contention primarily, and the issue of administrative over-extension as a secondary cause in the case of MC deterioration.

Additional situations may well have brought on the collapse of the MC were issues of the localized ruling kings or clans abusing their authority, causing their subjects to revolt in their prevailing discontentment. While there is no doubt such issues were commonplace from the time period, where the great mystery lies is in archaeology, and in some cases, a literature notation for civilized man over a broad area, as being in a serious state of decline and eventually, outright collapse. The general contention in this work is where the true cause of this collapse was due to a multiplicity of factors one could list as primary causes, with their accompanying secondary motivations.

One striking feature appearing to have caused the demise, possibly in combination with additional factors, is the archaeological evidence of foreign invaders from the far north [319] striking all over the

---

[318] Larson, Jennifer. A Land Full of Gods: Nature Deities in Greek Religion. In Ogden, Daniel. *A Companion to Greek Religion. Malden*, MA: Wiley-Blackwell, 2010, 56–7

[319] **Encyclopedia of European Peoples, Volume 2**

Mediterranean, coinciding with Egyptian records of “sea people", attacking their empirical land in waves. Pictorials on pottery and wall murals display a prevalence of horned helmets among these people. According to hard evidence in both literature and archaeology, huge cities were pillaged and burned all over the Mediterranean region, with victimized citizens fleeing into safer areas farther inland, or abroad at large. We may presume this invasion was brought about due to shortages, incurred by incidence of climatic change coinciding with volcanic activity, powerful earthquake over large areas, or asteroid strike. The weakness of once strong societies, rendered these developed areas vulnerable to being invaded from the far north by forces in search of subsistence. One of these forces we are compelled to observe, were Dorian populations, later standing to make a profound influence on the future of Greece.

What we are forced to observe as a motivation for human flight, is the issue discussed earlier of planet earth tilting on its axis. One possible cause for this tilt may well have been a massive asteroid strike in the Middle East during the same time period [320]. This tilt could have led to catastrophic climate disruptions offsetting agricultural patterns, production and trade balances, leading to a general collapse in developed human society; motivating people to migrate for the purpose of plundering weakened economies and wealthier metropolitan areas, further exacerbating already present problems.

Among these invading people entering into Greek territory were Dorian invaders, who at first were only after their own sustenance, as were all of the other invaders. These individuals however, had far greater plans for the land of Greece than theft of stores. In the end, it was this population who was destined to become ultimate saviors of these collapsing societies, via their own superlative restoration of the crumbling Greek Empire. These people would follow a pattern having company in Egypt, holding for millennium far into the future, where the old order would crumble into ruin due to imperial excess, and those standing closest to mankind’s originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, would step in to save the resulting destitute population, resurrecting the empire, albeit with it's own personal twist. This identical pattern occurred in Egypt, with the Assyrian economic conquest, followed by the organization’s absorption into the *Achaemenid Empire,* during cessation of twenty sixth dynasty.

Dorian Civilization And Culture

In Greece, when the advanced Mycenaean order crumbled due to both miss-management of resources and natural catastrophe, a series of invaders moved in to fill the crumbling power vacuum. The group of invaders who won out were those holding a superior vision above all others, and the basic need for sustenance, the Dorian elites. These elitist elements held a vision for culture, eventually rising and dominating the region, absorbing and dominating the entire ideology of Greek civilization itself. The vision in the minds of men regarding Classical Greece, its philosophic and architectural magnificence, is in-fact one of Dorian civilization. Their solid contributions to commerce, government structure and architecture, endured for hundreds of years, if not down into our own time. Their basic structures were inherited to the Romans, and ultimately to the western world, as the centuries passed by.

Our Dorian Inheritance

By Carl Waldman, Catherine Mason P. 542- 545

[320] http://www.rense.com/general16/mete.htm

The lives of Dorian citizens were governed by rule-of reason and logic. One example regarding their gift of developed intellect, would be the rise of philosophic order dominating lives of men. According to Dorian logic and belief; in the beginning the gods created planet earth, the natural environment meeting the needs of mankind to the fullest extent, with all men possessing plenty to a comfortable abundance. [321] In those days law of the deity, law of nature, and the laws of men, were united.

Due to influences from negative supernatural elements [322] found in the environment, mankind became corrupted by forces labeled much later in time as the seven deadly sins [323]. The most destructive of these seven sins was covetousness and greed. A primary end result was corruption through a possession of resources endowed to a majority, by a selective few attained through treachery, and a flagrant disregard for the impoverished life threatening living conditions found in the majority standing on the receiving end of this treachery.

What resulted from this corruption was a fact where these elitist elements among the now discontented human population, developed their own environment to facilitate their vices and greed, to the fullest extent. An end result was where the gods separated themselves from mankind; so therefore in this new environment, laws of the deity were not present. The deity was only present in the holy temples, established groves, and other holy places; so therefore, it was inside these places where law of the deity prevailed.

Inside this new world of mankind's construction, the laws prevailing were the laws of mankind, and the laws of nature. Consequently, laws of nature *always reasserted themselves into dominance* above the laws of men.

For example, the law of nature declares that men must eat. The laws of men declare men must eat, but only if he might afford an exchange of some sort, with the food hoarder. In other words, if an individual *does not* possess a demanded price, then he is not allowed to eat, according to man's law. The laws of nature compel mankind to eat when starvation sets in, and as a consequence, man finds a way to acquire food; even if being able to eat means collecting wildlife on private property, resorting to theft of crops, stealing displayed food in the marketplace, or whatever it takes. The point being made here, is a note where mankind will find a way to eat when he needs to, no matter what. Because of this prevailing fact, mankind *always* obeys the laws of nature, in disregard for any laws of men. Since the deity is only present in holy places, consideration for its laws in a world constructed by men outside of this realm, was not a detrimental factor.

When all consideration was given, the heavily evaluated philosophical conclusion was that mankind would be best served by living a completely virtuous life. Here inside the pinnacle of this struggle for the supreme apex in virtuous living, was where all of mankind would truly be most content, it was conclusively reasoned. The ultimate question then, was in regard to specifically *how* he would go about discovering a supreme apex of living. What developed out of this body of reasoning, was a series of philosophical approaches to the question, and their conclusive responses. The conclusive results and their inheritance back down to the entire world, shall be discussed at length in the next chapter.

As we shall discuss in the next chapter, the final one, this rule of logic actually predated the time of the Dorian civilization by several millennia, covering a far more vast area than only the boundaries of Greece. A version of this philosophy prevailed among those nomadic forces of mankind before the time of increased genetic mutation, who thundered out from the Eurasian Steppes, soon covering the entire

---

[321] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Golden_Age

[322] *This author declares that rather than negative supernatural influences, what really corrupted mankind were the destructive forces of genetic mutation.*

[323] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_deadly_sins

face of planet earth. These were the same forces originating inside the Elysium garden of primary species in the GBD area, moving northward into the Eurasian Steppes, and eventually following the flow of rivers in other directions as they paused in their travels, populating areas by various clans who chose to pause and remain, while others continued moving on northward.

Those clans mutating to a point where they lost an ability to live by reason and logic, acting with no hesitation in lieu of basic mammalian biological motivation, were driven into extremities found in the direction where these groups tended to migrate, being southward where the climate appeared to offer easily accessible accommodation, without demanding any need for new innovation. These successive movements constituted the first migrating waves of humanity.

The reason we make mention of this philosophical belief system inherited by Dorian masses, is because future developments found inside this body of belief, would have a profound effect upon the future of the Western world, as would the original belief system of mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative in the earliest days of mankind, upon the entire face of humanity itself. Thus, in many ways, the lives of Western men are still yet governed by what this author labels as our *Dorian inheritance;* and consequently all men of the world are governed by a belief system inherited from the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, albeit in modified versions.

Destructive Weaknesses In Dorian Society

As splendid as Dorian civilization became, there were obvious weaknesses we are compelled to note. These same weaknesses were also prevalent in Egyptian society, contributing to its eventual downfall. What this weakness included was the institution of slavery, consisting mainly of foreign elements.

We may trace the institution of slavery in Ancient Greece, back to 600 B.C. A majority of these slaves originated from trading partners surrounding the Black Sea, exchanging human chattel for Grecian luxury items, such as wine, jewelry and Dorian clothing. These slaves originated in Asia Minor, or Turkey, a territory known today as Georgia, and Thrace, known today as Bulgaria and Northeastern Greece itself. A virtually continuous state of warfare in these areas generated an endless supply of slaves, frequently being children of desperate parents selling them for much needed cash, and also to rid themselves of any provisional responsibility.

Foreign slavery in Classical Greece was so prevalent, many writers noted an unabashed arrogance from the upper class citizens, toward lower classes, and the poor in general, where an assumption of servitude prevailed. Hungry profit seekers would scoop up infants left marooned to die by their parents, selling them into established slave markets. Wholesale child kidnappings also were commonplace during the age. Female slaves were not allowed to keep their own children, since these youngsters were property for pure profit to the master, destined to be sold away at market. Children born from a cross between master and slave, were liquidated. Slaves were not allowed to use their own names, and were forced to take names given to them by their masters.

The Metoikos

The term *"Metoikos"* applies to foreign residents of Athens, of which one third of the entire citizen base is said to have constituted. Since Athens was a major center of education during this time period, organized records were kept, preserving any information on this subject in scholarly possession today. Under the ruler, Solon, [324] It has been said he openly invited foreigners into the city-state borders, by

[324] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Solon

offering them citizenship upon the condition where they would practice a marketable skilled craft valued by the broad Athenian society. The status of *"Metoikos' ' bore* all responsibilities of broad society, however with few benefits.

This notation above compels us to formulate two assumptive conclusions. *(1) Either Athens did not possess qualified craftsmen, or more than likely (2) these foreign craftsmen were willing to ply their trade at top quality, while demanding much less in wages. In other words, Solon was working for the interest of business owners, who were more than likely alliances of government or government officials themselves.*

The negative effects from such a policy are obvious. These negative effects include, but are not limited to; (a) a saturation of the opportunity base for engaging the trade. (b) An overall compelled reduction in salary due to a saturation of the opportunity base. (c) Both factors A and B, relatively quickly leading to a very discernible reduction in overall standard of living, announced with the eventual death of the Athenian middle class.(d) Social dislocation stemming from factors A, B, and C.

Specifics regarding conditions in the social status of the *Metoikos class* are worth notating and giving clear thought upon. They were subjected to a special tax called an *"eisphora."* They were also required to pay what are known as *"liturgies,"* (*paying for a warship or some other anomalies in the landscape, contributed by the wealthy, who received all positive credit in doing so*). They had no right to government payments for jury duty, for instance, or to receive government funds for emergency rations. They could not own real-estate. They could negotiate for any type of state*/government* contract. They had to pay a poll tax and a special additional tax, if they desired to establish a business inside the marketplace. We may only laugh at possibilities for which city leaders of the day in Athens would feel concerning present day US policy toward immigrants, approximately the same policy found throughout the broad western world.

What we are compelled to observe in the information above, is a powerful suggestion by these stated factors, of an impending decline; initiating socially, only later serving to corrupt economically, then systematically in an eventuality. A primary end result is social backlash, and broad disruption. We are compelled to inquire as to the cause of this past decline, and observe with astounding clarity the similarity of these contributing factors, to an emergence of those factors within our own present day national boundaries and time frame. Classical Greek culture would only cease with the emergence of *Alexander The Great* [325] onto the scene, ushering in Hellenistic Greek culture, conjunction with an additional set of deteriorating factors.

Hellenistic Greece [326]

HG is considered to be the time between the death of Alexander The Great in 323 B.C. and the conquest by Rome at the *battle of Actium* [327] in 31 B.C. A conquest of Ptolemy Egypt [328] followed soon thereafter. Wikipedia offers a fine summary of the times in general right here:

At this time, Greek cultural influence and power was at its peak in Europe, Africa and Asia, experiencing prosperity and progress in the arts, exploration, literature, theater, architecture, music,

---

[325] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_the_Great
[326] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellenistic_Greece
[327] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Actium
[328] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ptolemaic_Kingdom

mathematics, philosophy, and science. It is often considered a period of transition, sometimes even of decadence or degeneration, compared to the enlightenment of the Greek Classical era.[329]

HG was specifically characterized by a rise in new forms of poetry, plays of comedy, translation of the bible into Greek, and Greek philosophies, including stoicism. There was a rise in the study of science and mathematics, under the council of experts such as *Euclid* [330] and *Archimedes* [331]. On the religious scene there appeared an embrace of new gods, such as Serapis, Attis and Cybele, in conjunction with an embrace of totally new religious concepts, such as Buddhism, for example.

Through the conquests of ATG, Hellenistic culture was exported from places as diverse as Southwest Asia, India, Israel, and Iran, coupled with South Asia in general. This amounted to an export of Greek culture into places as far away as Pakistan. This conquest also amounted to an importation of foreign people and alien ideologies, backward into the Hellenist heartland. As we read farther along in Wikipedia, we are free to observe other interesting notations:

The Hellenistic period was characterized by a new wave of Greek colonization (as distinguished from that occurring in the 8th–6th centuries BC) which established Greek cities and kingdoms in Asia and Africa. Those new cities were composed of Greek colonists who came from different parts of the Greek world, and not, as before, from a specific "mother city". The main cultural centers expanded from mainland Greece to Pergamon, Rhodes, and new Greek colonies such as Seleucia, Antioch, Alexandria and Ai-Khanoum. This mixture of Greek-speakers gave birth to a common Attic-based dialect, known as Koine Greek, which became the lingua franca through the Hellenistic world.

In other words, what we are at liberty to deduce from the notes above, is where not only were exotic ideas coming into the Greek mainland from alien peoples, the Greeks themselves were venturing outward, establishing colonies, and being introduced into these queer perceptions and mysterious ideologies [332]. On occasion, these ideas would come into conflict with well established ideologies, resulting in new external enemies. As the kingdom of Alexander expanded, so did an incidence of instability among the people inside these extended areas [333]. The Borders of these new kingdoms shifted almost continuously, and the conflicts they brought attracted the attention of often fierce external enemies, such as the Celts from Gaul [334], for example. Many tribes of various people existing on the fringes, contributed to the instability of these new Hellenistic states; thus, later on, this continual instability originating through an inability to unify, contributed to a future success of Rome in Roman military efforts of conquest.

During this period it seems a majority of the labor done was by use of foreign slaves and foreign contract laborers [335], exploited for doing assigned tasks at a mere fraction of the standard wage. There again, this similarity is strikingly similar with what was revealed in our study of Egypt. Eventually a continuing need for this labor, prompted more adventures into exotic territory, expansion of Empire, and an eventual over-extension. OE leads into a total weakening of the Hellenist imperial structure. Rome, herself seeking to expand, notices this weakening of the Hellenistic imperial state, then moves forward in a well organized fashion, intending to take advantage of this Greek instability. The end result was the same as the Egyptians experienced, who used foreign Nubian labor, allowing them to

---

329 Green, Peter (2008). *Alexander The Great and the Hellenistic Age*. London: Orion. ISBN 0-7538-2413-2
330 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Euclid
331 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archimedes
332 http://factsanddetails.com/world/cat56/sub367/item2025.html
333 http://history-world.org/greece%20economy.htm
334 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Celtic_settlement_of_Eastern_Europe
335 See note 316

enter into broad society; suffering first a complete moral breakdown, then a total systemic and economic collapse. The Egyptians were conquered and absorbed by the Assyrian-Persian Empire. The Greeks were conquered and absorbed by the Romans.

In Retrospect

What we are free to observe through our study of history only thus far, is an ever prevailing truth when one primary patrimonial nationality embraces another, not one of their own culture or patrimonial blood, allows this opposite to perform it's labor for a purpose of taking an advantage in reduced payout; in an eventuality such degenerate action spells complete destruction for the primary patrimonial nationality.

Our first best example may well be of ancient Egypt. [336]This empire was one of the world's first and most documented as being splendid, at least at the outset. From the vast Eurasian Steppes thundered the nomadic tribes into the Levant and on into Egypt, and north Africa at large, who began to organize a mighty elegance and splendor witnessed only a few times previously. The Nubian hoards moved in from farther south, up the Nile river. They began trading with the Egyptians, who eventually invited them inside the kingdom, but only if they consented to an imposed caste system or set of partition laws in general. Finally the caste system and partition laws were abolished, signifying a total embrace by the superior patrimonial nationals, lending to a total abandonment of all morality, and an eventual complete economic collapse. In the end the ancient Egyptians became economic vassals of Assyria, were totally conquered and completely absorbed by the *Persian Empire* [337], losing all national heritage coupled with heritage of empire, for all time thereafter; as the very land of the once proud Pharaoh is consumed by runaway squalor, violence [338], and corruption, down into our own moment in time.

We have witnessed this identical process repeat itself in *classical Greece,* [339] beginning with the splendor and glory of supreme achievement during classical Grecian history, carrying over with the conquest of *Alexander The Great* [340] into far distant lands, where Greek citizens relocated for new enlightening exposure, and in the process absorbed alien ideology that was not conducive to success in the broad Hellenistic culture. We also have these alien populations inside these newly conquered territories, dispersing throughout the broad Hellenistic kingdom, including the mainland of Greece [341]. There is friction between the two, tending to wear down the economic and social structure in specific areas, only to eventually weaken the broad empire as multiple municipalities engage in conflict with competing elements on the inside, and the same from without. An end result is that the newly emerging empire of Rome exploits this weakening tendency, completely absorbing the far ranging *empire of Greece.* [342]

Rome itself is another fine example of how an originating patrimonial heritage might be subverted, by embracing foreign nationals through an absorption of territory, exploitation of these groups through compelled labor or labor at vastly discounted rates; a rejection of the established moral standard, then an eventual fragmentation of territory, conjunction with total economic and systemic collapse.

---

336 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_Egypt
337 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persian_Empire
338 https://www.marketplace.org/2011/02/23/news-brief/rich-and-poor-egypt
339 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Classical_Greece
340 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_the_Great
341 http://www.spectator.co.uk/2015/11/how-ancient-athens-handled-immigrants/
342 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roman_Greece

We find additional shocking similarities with our own time throughout the Western world, in negative development with what amounts to an off-shoring of production labor. [343] Rome conquered territories deep into Europe and North Africa. These areas were allowed to produce goods, and ship those goods into the Italian/Roman province, since they could do so at vastly less expensive prices. The end result was where farmers could no longer make a living on the Italian province, and huge rural populations were dislocated into the metropolis areas; where wages were saturated and sharply declined as a result, lending to social instability and a series of civil insurrections [344]. What emerged from these insurrections were a number of imperial Roman tyrannies [345].

Upon the demise of glorious Rome what we were left with were tribal provinces, [346] with the tribes inside these provincial states coming into conflict among their own inside; and the union of a few, or a single tribe at large, coming into dominance. Eventually these provinces were inherently ruled by a series of tribal warlords, [347] soon uniting, forming nations; but nations lacking stability, with populations tending to lack a state of security so necessary for broad prosperity.

This general instability across planet earth continued on throughout history, until these continually surging national borders descended into two world wars, [348] so terrible [349] that when the dust settled and the choking smoke of battle cleared, approximately sixty five million people lay dead, with approximately the same number more being reduced into life as casualties of war, totally dependent upon the assistance of others. We may only surmise the loss of productive capacity and splendid innovation perishing [350] due to the cruel travesty of war. How advanced our world societies may have been today, if the cruel crucible of war had not purloined everything from within our immediate grasp.

The sad truth continuously revealing itself to us throughout history, is the fact that mankind never learns from his past mistakes. This prevailing truth reveals itself upon our examination of western history, as it stands in our present moment in time. We repeat identical mistakes of the past, and as a result, are destined for the same harrowing, crushing future as many, if not all great empires of the past.

In the land of America, we had a rise of Anglo-American culture and ideology, which by the end of World War two, led the nation into a marvelous pinnacle of national achievement and individual success. The destructive pattern was long established, however, with the same negative results destined to dominate a future landscape. In America's colonial past, slaves from Africa were imported by force. The entire idea here being where these people were compelled into performing menial labor of others, at no gain to themselves. When the system ended, it did so only by raw crushing might of arms, leaving hundreds of thousands dead, and a destruction of the panoramic landscape conjunction with the systemic landscape, in complete ruins. The national treasury and its de facto central bank of New York, it has been estimated, held only six months worth of funds in total by the war's conclusion.

What followed this crucible of civil war was the establishment of a caste system dictated by a series of partition laws, designed to separate the former slaves and their descendants, from the mainstream population. As in the past with the empire of Egypt, so it was in America. Due to sympathy from national leadership, a mandate to abolish the caste system and partition laws soon followed. Almost

---

343 http://distributistreview.com/the-growth-and-decline-of-the-roman-economy/
344 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roman_civil_wars
345 http://wesscholar.wesleyan.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1181&context=etd_hon_theses
346 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wallachia#1400.E2.80.931600
347 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ambrosius_Aurelianus
348 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/World_War_I
349 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/World_War_II
350 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_military_casualties_of_war

immediately there was a flagrant rejection of all established moral codes [351] and ethics, continuing into our present day. [352] At the same time emerged a huge importation of foreign labor [353] [354] giving accommodation to a corporate intention of subverting the US & Western wage base for those that chose to remain, in conjunction with an off-shoring of the broad production base, for the same identical purpose. Thirty years into this negative process, and the American nation and the western world, teeters on a verge of total economic collapse [355].

From an examination of present day current events, facts bear powerful suggestions the US leadership is only proxy to a series of foreign nations [356] found inside a dominating union of national interests. Let there be no doubt, the eventual condemnation of history found in the weaker imperial system being absorbed by a much more powerful systemic and economic entity, is destined to reveal itself once more again on US shores [357], and much sooner than the broad present day population is willing to admit.

Not much better may be said of Europe. Ever since the fall of Rome, Europe has been rocked by chaos and general instability. Western European nations tended to grasp their patrimonial heritage rather tightly, and even inside the midst of collapse and destruction surrounding them, these lands still managed to remain inherently secure and prosperous, being well noted for their contributions to science, literature and the arts in general. Eventually alien elements [358] involved with financing the central banks, were allowed to gain a controlling foothold, motivating the worst of humanities conflicts [359]for their own self-serving purposes. When world war one and two ended, only a disjointed fragmentation of nations remained. Future unification was only a matter of future destiny.

This force of destiny may well operate in conjunction with a union of nations, formed on October 24, 1945. [360] The idea for this plan of united national cooperation, was prevention for any re-occurrence of war on an international world-wide scene. The destiny of the organization was to consolidate and grow, forming an international economic link and an eventual government body [361]. Later on in time, other interesting developments along these same lines would occur, most certainly destined to have a dramatic impact on world wide future events. We can be certain one of these future manifestations in the dawning future, will be an emergence of a world wide absolute authority.

The European Union formed on November first, nineteen ninety three. This union of nations once scattered, emerged not only as an economic entity, but as a gradually consolidating political entity. Proof of this emerging political force was found inside the development of an actual currency in 1999. Without a doubt, this growing influence is powerful, and destined to reveal itself in an astounding manner before all eyes of the western world.

---

351 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sexual_revolution
352 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Same-sex_marriage
353 https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/wonk/wp/2016/07/01/europes-immigration-crisis-is-just-beginning/
354 http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2006/03/the-real-problem-with-immigration-and-the-real-solution
355 http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-07-01/why-collapse-us-economic-financial-system-has-accelerated
356 http://reverbpress.com/politics/disturbing-document-shows-how-foreign-interests-are-buying-us-elections-thanks-to-citizens-united/
357 http://www.infowars.com/video-obama-thinks-us-sovereignty-overrated-should-cede-freedoms-to-un/
358 http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/allwarsarebankerwars.php
359 http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/05/28/wars-well-planned-banker-wars-including-world-war-3/
360 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_Nations
361 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Intergovernmental_organization

Most American citizens will never see these dark forces moving nearer, and when it does arrive, [362] even less will possess any fortitude to admit such an emergence is fact. An end result in both Europe, east and west, and the nation of America, will be rule by an eventual absolute authority from afar [363]; in conjunction with its own bought and purchased tyrant in the big white mansion sitting high on the hill, and a merciless persecution of nonconformity at home. [364] Individual rights of any type, will soon be cast asunder, thus an eventual end will be as always, when forces of history are ignored; *social chaos, squalor, sectoral incoherence, great internal blood shed and crushing disaster enveloping the land* on both sides of the water. Though these words may sadden us to write, yet as history foretells, such an unsettling projection is destined to be the future of the Western world, at the negative rate developing events are currently headed.

---

362 http://www.wsj.com/articles/clinton-foundation-defends-acceptance-of-foreign-donations-1424302856
363 http://www.nytimes.com/2013/06/10/opinion/the-ghosts-of-europe-past.html
364 http://allnewspipeline.com/UN_Vehicles_Being_Stored_In_Maryland.php

Book Of Divinum Redemptio

The Divine Redemption

The religious order of the first humans in the Elysium garden of primary species was to simply worship the chief *Lord Of The Universe* first, then pay sacred homage to his god-man subordinate *messenger/assistants*, who would later be called angels. One primary reason these beings were revered was because the first men had a daily relationship with them, since these entities were present on the earth, in their immediate secular company. Matter of fact, according to the ancient records, these god-men subordinates actually continued to dwell among man for an extended period of time, giving him instruction concerning proper methods of agriculture, government, morality in general, useful technology, proper methods for living life to the fullest, and the like. As these divine beings gave this valuable instruction, these individual angels who were assigned by the supreme Lord In Chief the task of specific instruction, were later assigned respectfully into the category of *chief patron* for his specific discipline he specialized in offering, by the descendants of those who received this instruction. With a passing of more time, these chief patrons were literally deified into the position of god over these disciplinary instructional areas.

From these special assignments we have chief patron instructors inside the very earliest of mankind's religious organizations [365] , notated as gods of agriculture (*Ninurta*) , purity (*Astraea*), wisdom/philosophy (*Enki*), nature/sun, moon (*Ninhersag, Nanna)*, relationships/love (*Innana*), organization *(Athena*), architecture *(Hestia*), art *(Muse)*, poetry *(Nabu)*, wine (*Dionysus*), pleasure *(Aine*), and many other disciplines. Later on in human history, these god-men would ascend back upward into the heavens, promising to return one day in a distant future era at a time of great chaos and turmoil throughout the entire earth, for the purpose of delivering mankind from complete destruction.

When these god-men arose only to vanish into the heavens, they appeared as being absorbed by the sun. For this reason the sun orb held a special place inside the ancient pantheon, not as a deity within itself in the beginning, but as the place in which the chief *Lord Of The Cosmos* dwells. This perception was also reinforced as a result of people giving notice to the pleasant warmth radiated by the light of the sun, it's healing properties and life giving properties as far as raising crops, promoting general good health, restoring the infirm back into health [366], etc. Sunlight was also useful for drying food and greatly extending the useful life thereof, as it promised to hold off any future starvation of the village congregation through the dried food's potential for tightly sealed long term storage and concealment.

As a result of this perception, a cultist following developed, granting special respect toward this most hallowed place in the heavens. Inside the Elysium garden of primary species there were instructors from beyond, who told mankind how to harness these positive properties of the sun's light, such as *Shamash*, for example. Later in time, bards recording the age of these honoring rituals would reinterpret followers of the first religion, to actually worship the sun or these leaders of divine disciplinary instruction. The title *"Shamash"* would have been the Sumerian name for one of them, whose area of disciplinary instruction was in the art of determining justice and regarding the benefits of

---

[365] The Vedic, Mycenean and the Sumerian religious deities.

[366] http://stanleybeamansears.com/how-important-is-natural-daylight-to-the-recovery-of-hospital-patients/

sunlight for the general betterment of mankind. The Roman name for Shamash much later in time would be *Saturn*; so in this notation we may examine the passing of millennium in his veneration.

The first temples appear to have been round circles of standing logs. [367] The diameters of this log circle ranged from ten to thirty feet, and various multiples beyond based on the number three or some other measurement found in numerology. This circle would represent the planet earth. Openings in this circle of logs would occur at exact points in the solstice calendar, determined beforehand by simply hammering a stake into the earth, and tying a string ten or fifteen feet long onto this stake. On the end of that string would be attached a stick, with which a circle would be drawn in the earth. This process of determination would be finalized by driving eight feet tall steaks into the earth at the same points, as the moment of solstice arrived, being displayed as the openings later on in this circle of logs. In time should these migratory nomads become stationary, the standing logs would be replaced by stones. [368]

In front of each opening would stand a nine feet tall cross, bearing a ring of highly polished brass or some sort of ultra-reflective pleochroism stone into the very center of these crosses. [369] The horizontal bar of the cross represented the horizon, and the vertical pole represented mankind's position in relation to the horizon. If the structure was near the sea or a great open plain, then the horizontal bar could easily be adjusted through the opening where it could line up with the actual horizon beyond in the distance. When the sun rose to fill the circle, which would appear to radiate brilliantly golden rays through this glowing ring on the cross, throughout the earth without, then the moment of solstice was upon the practitioners.

The Festival Of Life

The time of the spring festival was a period of great jubilation in new life. This event would herald in the planting season, and an enveloping new time of prosperity. This exhilarating signal would commence for the time of death and misery to end. There were certain festivities engaged in the name of making appeal to the chief deity lording over this important time of the year. The chief instructor of agriculture was one of these deities from beyond, who was honored in this festival by those seeking to garnish his or her favor, for ensuring a bounteous crop during the course of the following year.

Another honored deity during this time may have been the creator of marriage as an institution, and her instruction in specifically what constituted the passion of love, and how both men and women were to behave in mutual respect, as a result. Areas of instruction related to this discipline included responsibilities men were to have toward their wives and children; and likewise of the wives toward men, and as mothers. In short, this deified instructor was responsible for granting man a basis for developing his family life, and his family relationships toward those families of the surrounding community.

The divine instructor for making determinations of justice may have been honored at this time in the same event, since the new year was a perfect time to initiate with a clean slate. Any legal matters were resolved on this very moment, up to and including punitive actions taken. If a punitive action was death or dismemberment, then the criminal(s) were executed or the penalty of dismemberment, taken out as part of a ceremony in conclusion. These eventful occasions included an extension of festivities by feasting, dancing, and merrymaking, in anticipation of a newly arriving moment of commencement.

---

367 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Goseck_circle
368 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stonehenge
369 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sun_cross

The Summer Solstice

The summer solstice was a herald for the harvest season's peak. Not only that, food crops were processed for preservation at this time. The deity honored was the supreme being offering the first instruction to mankind in the art of crop preservation. The deity informing mankind in the art of catching and preserving fish, may have been honored in company during the festivities, since summer is the time for fishing. At this time the people knew labor would soon peak, and all gathered in the name of fulfilling his duty assignment. To make it through an upcoming year demanded a predetermined amount of food and supplies be laid back. There existed only a single window of opportunity in the year for an entire community to develop effective problem solving techniques. Should a village or a clan miss-step, then an unsettling possibility was starvation.

Because of a potential for miss-step, new processes of organization would develop, such as reserving percentages of food inside community storehouses, dramatically reducing any possibility for starvation during times of low production, or loss of crops and/or storage. What we are compelled to presume due to notated specifics above, is where the summer solstice ceremony was an event of extreme importance to the earliest populations of mankind.

The Harvest Moon

The fall season was a time for bringing in remaining products from the harvest. Work was slowing down, agricultural production was declining. The last of seasonal stockpiles were laid back and livestock was led out to pasture, hay was gathered and bailed for winter consumption. The prevailing fear among the population was malnutrition and starvation, should previously determined rations be calculated as not being sufficient for carrying the village comfortably through the winter season. There were some fall crops, such as turnips, beats, and possibly one variety of rhubarb, but these were planted beforehand in anticipation of possible shortages. Ceremonies during this time period were the types offering a humble show of thanks to the deity in charge for allowing a bountiful harvest and the preserves in store, and to bequest the deity for protection of these irreplaceable food stores. There was pleasure and enjoyment experienced during ancient festivities conducted at this time of the year, but there was also a looming sensation of trepidation, since winter was around the corner.

The Winter Solstice

The winter solstice was referred to as a time of the dead. The time period was on December 25, the heart of winter. This period of the year, during the earliest days of man, was often a time of great fear and foreboding. Should reserve food-stores spoil due to contamination from pests, or be tainted through an act of hostility from an enemy village or clan, disease and starvation settled in among the population before the return of spring and the summer harvest time. There were situations then, as there would exist in later recorded time, where people gathered around a hearth fire, freezing to death, while they witnessed neighbors succumb to the effects of disease acquired from a prevailing negative situation of malnutrition, and resulting consequential starvation.

In more northern latitudes of earth, this scene of events must have been utterly dreadful and psychologically depressing, in general. Consider the horrific scene at hand initiated, when tree leaves died, soon falling from the limbs. The prevailing climate turned freezing cold in many cases, followed by a thick blanket of white falling to cover the ground, especially during the years immediately

following the last ice age. The scene of death found in the panorama landscape, followed by the wailing bereavement of a village population, complete with an endless sound of daily grave diggings, surely must have been overwhelming and unforgettable to those somehow managing to live through the time. There may be no doubt where specific scenes of horror were recalled from the days of one's earliest childhood, in many instances. This gnawing feeling once wrought in the souls of mankind, stemming from a yearly sense of foreboding and horror, is preserved down into our own day in the tradition of Halloween, [370] known to predate the Christian written record of celebrating All Hallows Eve. [371] The time of winter solstice is December 25. October thirtieth was only a harvest season of thanks for what was already received, in company with a beseech for next year's blessing. This beseech consequently, was not the celebration Halloween was intended to recall.

It is no wonder celebrations of the day for this time of year, included people painting and dressing themselves up as frightful spirits and exorcists, seeking to purge the evil ones away known to exist inside the surrounding environment. People donned in these costumes reveled throughout their own village and those of their allies, not only to allow themselves a sense of emotional relief, but to frighten out any vile spectrum known to cause impending mischief.

Good spirits were appeased through execution of individual village citizens offending divine sensibilities. These offenses may be found through failure to attend homage ceremonies, failure to pay any required tithe to an established priestly class, failure to follow through on duty obligations combined with refusal to grant requests made by high priests, claiming to have been instructed by the particular deity now offended. These punitive events were public executions carried out by burying the offenders alive, drowning them inside the nearest marsh or slough, hanging them, burning them alive, or clubbing them in the head. Some sacrificial victims were heavily flogged with canes, tied nude onto trees, and simply left to perish by exposure. To this day their preserved bodies are discovered throughout northern Europe to include the British Isles. They are known as *The Bog People*. [372]

The Priestly Class

When we observe the entire encompassing universe in regard to what it was constituting this elitist class, we begin knitting together striking patterns of often astonishing similarity. In many cases these patterns of similarity from far away places on the globe, appear unrelated at our first casual glance. We have already discussed astonishing similarities between what appear as two completely opposite, elitist elements upon our casual glance, *the Brahmin of northern India and the tribe of Levi*, for example, but there were others. We are at liberty to observe the Kushan Empire [373] , and a far ranging influence of Buddhism with its elitist elements, given the title of Lama.

In every instance mentioned above we are to observe where these elitist priestly classes were beholden to the same primary duty requirements. These duties were; *first to safeguard the sacred texts, guard the holy temple(s), and disperse sacred knowledge of the ancients back down to the rank and file citizens in their own population.* We are also free to observe these identical intellectual chores found in studies of the Matharans, Athravan, and the Magi, [374] who were high priests of Zoroastrianism, one of the few remaining oldest living religions on earth. This priestly class was also considered a superior in

---

370 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mehregan
371 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samhain
372 Bog Bodies (nationalgeographic.org)
373 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kushan_Empire
374 http://heritageinstitute.com/zoroastrianism/priests/index.htm

the broad society, as was true inside virtually every other consideration, with exceptional notations found among the tribe of Levi and the Brahma of India.

What we may deductively conclude from information noted above in powerful suggestion, is where the most ancient nomadic tribes ruling the great Eurasian Steppes, in great similarity possessed such elitist priestly classes. We are at liberty to conclude in conjunction, where these nomads dominated as the sole race of humanity during its earliest years, from the time of life in our deductive Elysium garden. This topic has been discussed in great detail earlier throughout this volume. This group then fanned outward in every direction, filling additional vacant areas throughout planet earth, constructing a series of mighty empires bearing striking similarities.

Physical traits of members in these priestly elites were the same; above average height, physically strong and healthy, being free from physical imperfection, in possession of light complexion and all general attributes of light complexion. One most coveted attribute appears to have been blue eyes. We may observe this highly sought after trait in notations specifics constituting the 32 attributes of greatness [375] in a man, according to the laws of Buddhism. Buddha was claimed to have possessed every detail. What we are compelled to offer consideration to, is a strong possibility of a genetic qualification among these priestly elites in a broad context, inside this first ante-mutated species of humanity during its earliest eras, as they still are among the Brahma and the tribe of Levi. To bear these statements out, we are free to observe other powerful suggestions of possibility.

To give further credibility to our cause and observe specifically from where it is we make deductive connections, we are at liberty to focus on a Celtic phenomenon in priesthood known as the Druids. The Druids were members of a well educated professional class among the Celtic people throughout the iron age, in what would later become primarily the nations of France, Great Britain, and Germany to a lesser extent. Here in these notations we are at liberty to presume where the same similarities were true everywhere on the continent Celtic society dominated. The Druids left no literary records, unfortunately, thus all we possess to base our deductive analysis on, are primarily reports originating from their Roman conquerors. Absolutely no archaeological artifact as of yet has been extracted, conclusively linking with this rather elusive elitist group known as the Druids.

According to these reports, their rituals engaged in both animal and human sacrifice. All sources do agree where the Druids were highly venerated in Celtic society, consisting of artisans, agriculturists and skillful soldiers. The lowest order of these societies were the slave classes, primarily encompassing captives from feuds with rival clans and tribes. The Druids were exempt from many social duties, such as paying taxes and military service. They also possessed a power to render people of every rank into social outcasts, by excommunicating them from all religious services and heritage culturally bound duty requirements. Strabo claimed the Druids held such power through their universal respect, they could halt a war simply by stepping in between engaged armies. Part of the duty requirement in becoming a druid, was memorization of large verse volumes garnished from the instruction of elders, since none was committed into writing due to security concerns. All philosophical instruction was given orally.

The Druids did practice human sacrifice, according to a multiplicity of ancient historians, including Julius Caesar. The victims of this sacrifice were notated as being convicted criminals. Some experts, such as Nora Chadwick [376], have stated where details garnished from Welsh and Irish literature, strongly suggest the Druids were outstanding philosophers among numerous additional considerations, reflecting interesting suggestions of similarity with the faraway Brahma of India. The fact the Druids

---

[375] http://www.dhammawiki.com/index.php?title=32_signs_of_a_great_man

[376] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nora_K._Chadwick

chose not to record their most intimate instructions, would powerfully suggest a philosophical connection. The Druids were noted as possessing a strong belief in reincarnation, [377] also being a dominant belief system in Buddhism and Hinduism, and in a varied number of differing religious doctrinaire.

A tradition of philosophy appears as a long thread running through what would transpire as being unrelated at first glance. *From the Persians there existed the Magi, to the Babylonians or Assyrians, the Chaldaei; then continuing among the Indians, the Gymnosophist [378] and the Brahmins; and among the Celts and Gauls an elitist sect who were called Druids and Semnothei.* [379]

While ancient Greeks possessed no priestly class, the precise element we do observe is the rise of a very strong philosophical tradition, possessing great influence among the people. In some instances, these Greek philosophers held a power to influence government decisions. We may observe examples found in the lives of Plato and Aristotle. [380] These philosophers also tended to be well respected among local populations, consisting of the three prevailing social elements mentioned above, and holding vast influence in the religious arena.

In order for us to formulate a clear picture of specifically what these first religious societies were like, we are forced to make our way backward toward the earliest temples described in previous chapters. When we combine details found inside above information, we may formulate a relatively accurate vision of specifically what these priestly elements were like.

As festivities of solstice and equinox months initiated, the high priest class would have first introduced the general mood, and any following activities. His first appeal would have been directed toward the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*, as he held his hands high while facing the rising sun. He would have made his second appeal to the deity instructor of the sacred knowledge, enveloped by the solstice or the equinox period being celebrated.

From what we may garnish inside our studies of these priestly classes known to us by history, there would have existed fire at the ceremony. A primary bonfire may have been lit in the center of the complex, on the moment of the sun rising to meet the hallowed reflective ring found at the center of the cross, facing the proper opening in the stone or wood circle, of the solstice month. On either end may have stood two separate fire pots or smaller hearths, containing the sacred flames of purification. [381] Here people may have performed a variety of purification rites, such as a form of baptism in the sacred blood of the sacrificial beast. [382] There may have only been two crosses, at differing positions along the wall of the circle, for a purpose of heralding in the time of solstice.

Our deductive temple would have obviously faced eastward, toward the rising sun, with the main entrance between points of illumination during the solstice months. Additional spaces in the logs evenly along either side, would have heralded in times of equinox, the planting time, and the harvest time. In these cases, the sun would have only appeared through the opening in our log ring, being joyfully greeted with its full rise above the natural horizon. If the logs were replaced by stone columns, a clearly defined opening crafted into the stone on either side of an obvious elaborated entrance, would have served the identical purpose to a more effective degree, by actually casting a ray of light through the center of the complex, directly into the brilliantly reflective halo found in the center of the cross.

---

377 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reincarnation

378 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gymnosophists

379 "Diogenes Laertius Lives of the Philosophers: Thales, translated by C.D. Yonge". *classicpersuasion.org*

380 http://www.ancient.eu/Greek_Philosophy/

381 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agnicayana

382 **Revelation 7:14; suggestions of a possible ancient precursor as described**

At the times of the solstice, as the sun rose to fill the reflective ring in the center of an exactly positioned cross, the sacred highly treasured beast was sacrificed in an embellished ceremony. From archaeological finds we may determine where this sacred beast may have been a bull, [383] a goat, a captured stag or one raised for the purpose, or more likely an adult sheep or lamb. In some cases a pig may have been utilized, [384] especially in France or Egypt. In most instances what we observe are indications where the priestly class may have avoided eating or touching pork; and in certain instances, avoided eating meat all together [385]. Yet, any mandated requirement of vegetarianism was a much later development, only identifiable in specific branches of human culture primarily found in the Indian heartland.

Judging from the philosophical cults in India, such as the Gymnosophists, for example, what we observe is a strong suggestion where an avoidance of meat consumption among the high priests of the original ante-mutant genetic superlative of mankind, may have been utilized for the purpose of physical purity, intellectual facilitation, and general enlightenment. In other words, doing so would have facilitated a mindset, opening the intellect up to new ideas attained only from standing within a higher intellectual realm. We might consider the possibility of a trance-like inducement [386] brought on by the physical purge of an exclusive vegetable consumption. The time period of this fast fell in line with an established tradition of numerology; for example, forty days and nights, we may be free to presume.

Surely our original deductive temples so described above, must have practically been a year round residence to priestly elitists engaged in philosophical pursuits, and various social responsibilities. When members of the migrating nomads began to pause along in their northward directional treks, becoming stationary populations, and later creating unions of clans called tribes; the wooden poles were replaced with stone, both uncut and chiseled. These priestly elitists were supported by tithes extracted primarily in produce or environmental elements held in value by the society of the day; such as salt, for example. Other elements of value might have been copper and tin, [387] which when combined creates bronze.

These elements of salt, copper, and tin, may have been exchanged in a type of temple community market, reserved only for exchange between these priests and the wealthiest clan military leaders, being both able and willing to offer the greatest exchange for quality product. Upon reinvestment of proceeds back down into other products, both natural and processed, additional market exchange areas were made available to the common citizens of the day. Thus, we may presume where these priestly elements sustained themselves, on both food donations and tithes in the form of valued environmental elements, later choosing to engage in enterprise providing an indefinite sustenance.

As far as physical appearance is concerned, in clothing what we observe throughout the entire panorama, are robes or togas varying little in appearance, practically speaking. We observe this clothing phenomenon in the Druids, the ancient Greek philosophic sages, the Brahma, the Magi, the Lama, and in the tribe of Levi. [388] [389] The traditional robe of Levi may appear as differing from the

---

[383] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Horned_deity; notice the areas of the world where the horned deity was worshiped being Europe, Africa, and Asia. In Africa the nation of Libya is specifically mentioned, the ancient homeland of the original population that we call Berber today. This note confirms the sacredness of the sacrificial animal among the original genetic superlative that once constituted the entire population of humanity and were the sole population in these areas.

[384] http://meadhall.homestead.com/boarspigsandmyth.html

[385] http://www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=1541

[386] http://out-of-body-experience.info/astral-projection-diet/

[387] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cassiterite

[388] http://www.bible-history.com/tabernacle/TAB4The_Priestly_Garments.htm

[389] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priestly_robe_(Judaism)

others in pictorial representation, but we are free to presume in much earlier times appearance may well have been virtually identical. Other physical attributes were similar customs of priestly elitists wearing beards, noted as the symbol for wisdom. Purple, gold, and possibly turquoise, were colors held up to be sacred by all of these priests, as these tints are evidenced by a universality of presence found among elitists populations already mentioned.

With the exception of gold, the sacred colors of purple and turquoise result from combinations of Green, Blue, and White. Red was also held as sacred since it is the color of blood, and lucidity of blood [390] was so important for the sacred sacrifice. This was sole reason notations found inside patrimonial lines of Moses, the patriarchs, and Jesus Christ, given in both the Torah and New Testament, were such important notations Gold was the color of wealth, but also the color of sunlight, with the sun representing the throne of the supreme cosmos deity. As one may readily observe, these colors are part of the primary color spectrum with the most frequency found in the one's surrounding environment. As we may recall the colors found in the natural light spectrum from our high school physical science classes, these colors are *red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet*. We also have black and white as elemental colors, from where all others are developed.

These priests of the temple were skill and intellectual academic instructors, doctors, spiritual leaders, and scientists, in company with highly esteemed astronomers and philosophers; holding council in the temple with the wealthiest clan leaders, eventually ascending into a governing body of our presumptive village and larger tribe. This new governing body met regularly with clan leaders from connective villages, debating critical issues of the day. These elites of mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlatives ruled inside a community of exceedingly gifted artisans, craftsmen, agriculturists, battle strategists, creative intellectuals, bards, and warriors.

The Prevailing Order Of Ritual

As we have covered in this most unique study of facts in conjunction with analytical deduction, the originating ante-mutant genetic superlative of humanity began in the GBD, inside a central Elysium garden of primary species. This population then moved forward by following the major rivers of both the Ganges and the Brahmaputra, traveling westward, eastward, northward; and as this humanoid group traveled westward to fill the west Asian continent, they crossed the land based connecting point between Saudi Arabia and Africa, to eventually dominate the entire northern half of the African continent, according to emerging archaeological evidence.

Into this world the original population of humanity moved, while there existed no other humans, there was a pronounced humanoid presence. We may observe evidence of this presence in the most ancient of mankind's mythic literature. Here we observe accounts of humanoid beings of truly gigantic proportions. We bear witness to Medusa type figures, with a personality all of their own. We are allowed to visualize humanoid beings with wings, with lion or goat heads, or goat bodies and human torsos, dragons, living elves, and many other creatures modern humanity has written off as simply originating from fertile imaginations. As humans chose to settle down in areas where they paused to their liking, when these creatures became aggressive, evidently possessing their own sense of territory, the humans met them to give battle; eventually eradicating them from the environment, according to the most ancient of humanity's legends.

We are miss-led to believe such migrations took millions of years, but are called upon in allowing hard facts to reveal truth. The truth is individual human clans followed these afore-stated rivers,

---

[390] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_heifer

walking the distance from the GBD, all the way into Western Europe, easily within a human lifetime. [391] As this originating population moved into these four directions, certain areas appealed to many clans, while others preferred to continue moving onward.

Very soon settlements were established and territories were carved out, in places such as valley areas in the beautiful Himalayas. Some of the High Priests apparently preferred ultra-altitude areas in search of intellectual seclusion, such as those found in the harsh lands of Tibet; while others preferred to pause in the area we would come to know as the *Tarim Basin*, obviously by following the Tarim river. We must remember the Tarim River Basin was once a relatively lush green environment, [392]as were the areas of the Middle East, and northern Africa. From these Tarim Basin migrations moved humanities ante-mutant ancestors onward into the Eurasian Steppes, eventually filling the area up as succeeding waves continued moving into the Steppes, and the birthrate soared due to relative safety and a virtual cornucopia of food.

As the population of humanity moved northward, they also migrated eastward along the Brahmaputra river, following other rivers emptying into this large primary river, allowing many of the most adventurous clans to make their way completely across the Chinese mainland. Other clans, tending to be more stationary in nature, made village home life in places to their liking. As we have discussed, some of this population ventured on father, populating islands, such as Korea, and Japan; apparently colonizing the land area of Okinawa first, then moving on into the Japanese mainland.

There is shocking evidence where this civilization of exceptional beings migrated much father into unexpected corners of the distant globe [393] , prior to the days of mankind's genetic mutation, and the resulting beings born from this mutation eventually coming to dominate, yet still bow in humble worship of humanities OAS [394] to this very day. As time progressed, this same population of Caucasoid adventurers became motivated by a spirit of migration, seeking experiences much farther outward, traveling far away as Easter island, to include both contents of South and North America, [395] where skeletons of these populations are being removed from soils there, in our own time.

As we may observe from notations in 332 and in others earlier on in this work, native-centrism politics in company with all inclusive Social-Communist propaganda, are attempting to suppress a hard truth the most ancient of native American legends, among others, have claimed from the earliest of times. This reality is strikingly reminiscent of what we find involving the Chinese, where we have the issue of extremely ancient pyramids far older than those of Egypt, constructed by unknown hands, combined with native Chinese legendary accounts claiming an advanced race of blond or red haired, blue eyed, light skinned giants from distant eras, informed them they were children of those descended from the skies, and were the engineers who built these yet remaining dazzling structures.

The Chinese culture-centrist attitude of leadership, refuse to publish specific details, and go to great length in suppressing any similar information on account of these traditional claims, and on account of suggestions in regard to an intelligence from beyond; since Communist theology is an atheistic dogma bearing intentions to enslave the masses, as we shall recall. There are looming suggestions of possibility, where the Chinese government may be activating a process of concealment regarding this evidence, or destroying it all together. What a true shame it will surely be, if independent scientists fail in gaining access to a potential information body found inside these mysterious structures.

---

391 http://proof.nationalgeographic.com/2014/08/04/chasing-the-sacred-down-the-ganges-from-snow-to-sea/
392 https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/1999/07/990712080500.htm
393 https://grahamhancock.com/tellingerm
394 http://www.messagetoeagle.com/tracing-footsteps-of-giants-in-africa-obscure-past-of-mzoura-stones/
395 http://www.cabrillo.edu/~crsmith/amerskeletons.html

As we are compelled to observe this originating population of humanity, we are moved to examine a striking virtual worldwide similarity over broad areas, inside overt prevailing centers of megalithic centered [396] worship. We mentioned circular shaped log temples being replaced with columns of stone, when migrating clans from the OGS with the tendency to pause, decided to call an area home. Many of these places still stand, even into our own era.

One of the most famous of these places was *StoneHenge* [397]. We may observe where StoneHenge was constructed long after populations became settled on the faraway island nation of Great Britain. In fact, we are forced to consider where during the era of the first clan arriving on British shores intending to remain permanently, England, Wales, and Scotland may have not been islands at all, [398] being connected solidly to the continent by a landmass. Perhaps it was the same asteroid slamming into the Indian Ocean, [399] causing a massive title wave, initiating a collapse in the continental shelf of the Norwegian sea [400], moving; while pushing yet another massive wave forward to swamp and flood the landmass between GB and Continental Europe, well after mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative population was firmly established culturally, and otherwise. This tidal wave may well have knocked the landmass out all together, forming the English Channel as we know it, sealing the established clans off from their brethren on the shore, until future technological developments allowed them to unite once more again.

We are compelled to recall, while StoneHenge is ancient, the simple fact of this discovery being positioned inside extreme borders of Europe, informs us where it is certainly not the oldest of similar structures. Other clans already settled down on their migrations Northward into the Eurasian Steppes, and westward in Anatolia. Successive waves migrating in continuum, pausing inside areas of the Eurasian Steppes and in Anatolia, developed the population of humanity long before migrations commenced settling into Continental Europe. While it is true where StoneHenge well may be six thousand years old, and the WoodHenge occupying the area prior to StoneHenge, may be another thousand years older; there exist places discovered in Anatolia and Eurasia dated from charcoal finds, at what are apparently ceremonial hearth sides in very similar stone structures, at least ten thousand years old, or more.

Gobekli Tepe [401]

The GT is an archaeological feature in the Southeastern Anatolia region of Turkey. The temple area appears to consist of a 984 feet diameter, with a 3090 feet circumference. The archaeological site has been estimated at 8 to 10 thousand years old. The complex consisted of at least two phases of ritualized use. A direct description from Wikipedia in note 337 might describe the scene on the ground best.

During the first phase, pre-pottery Neolithic A (PPNA), circles of massive T-shaped stone pillars were erected. More than 200 pillars in about 20 circles are currently known through geophysical surveys. Each pillar has a height of up to 6 m (20 ft) and a weight of up to 20 tons. They are fitted into sockets that were hewn out of the bedrock. In the second phase, Pre-Pottery Neolithic B (PPNB), the

---

396 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Megalith
397 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stonehenge
398 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Doggerland
399 http://www.nytimes.com/2006/11/14/science/14WAVE.html?_r=0
400 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Storegga_Slide
401 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/G%C3%B6bekli_Tepe

erected pillars were smaller and stood in rectangular rooms with floors of polished lime. The site was abandoned after the PPNB-period.

The complex sits on a flat barren plateau. As we gave in our earlier descriptions of the OGS temple complex, details of the structure positioned near the open sea or before a low lying plain, would be very important to recall. Many construction tools were discovered lying in the temple complex area. There were other interesting finds.

One of these finds include a lion-like figure [402] and three phallic depictions, suggesting spring fertility rites. The lion-like figure may well have served as a protector of the temple congregation and village, or tribe in general. The figure could well have been connected with fertility, since being vigorous, healthy and fruitful, contributes to both the ability to provide security against enemies, success of the village economically, in battle and the tribe at large, as the lion does for his own pride.

Two cisterns were discovered, revealing a possibility for mysterious water purification ceremonies, considering where staircases were leading down into pits. One of these pits possessed a table high stone enclosure, possibly suggesting an intent of containment. Strong similarities in other areas within the generality, indicate existence of some yet to be known cult, complete with cultist ritualized ceremonies.

In these nearby areas [403], we may observe discoveries of incomplete skeletons. We might presume these skeletons were the bones of revered high priests, but could also be bones of sacrificial victims. At the western escarpment in a small cave, we find a mural depiction of a male buffalo, suggesting a bull cult [404] of some early variety, later spreading over the known world [405]. In order for us to garnish more suggestions of possibility, so we may visualize a reality once occurring inside this temple area, we shall examine another descriptive, direct clip from Wikipedia note 337.

Two taller pillars stand facing one another at the center of each circle. Whether the circles were provided with a roof is uncertain. Stone benches designed for sitting are found in the interior. Many of the pillars are decorated with abstract, enigmatic pictograms and carved animal reliefs. The pictograms may represent commonly understood sacred symbols, as known from Neolithic cave paintings elsewhere. The reliefs depict mammals such as lions, bulls, boar, foxes, gazelles and donkeys; snakes and other reptiles, arthropods such as insects and arachnids; and birds, particularly vultures.

*N*otes in regard to vultures are particularly interesting. Vultures appear to reign predominantly inside ancient mural representations of events occurring inside temple complex areas. To gain further insight we shall make additional examinations, while drawing our direct conclusions therefrom.

The imagery of the Goddess and the bull, as well as the vulture show the religious beliefs of the inhabitants of Çatal Hüyük [406] were focused on death and rebirth. Paintings of huge vultures indicate the practice of excarnation, where bodies were left for scavenging birds to pick clean. The first stamp seals, which may have been used for body and textile decoration, were found at Çatal Hüyük. Seals bearing the image of the bull were especially common. Migrating people and traders from Çatal Hüyük may have brought their religious and ritualistic practices involving the bull to other areas over the next several thousand years. Ancient Mediterranean Project by Darci Clark

---

402 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lion-man; could the figure be related to a this, suggestive of a lion cult connected with fertility rites, especially in leiu of the female figurines discovered in the same place as the Lion Man?

403 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neval%C4%B1_%C3%87ori

404 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Proto-Indo-European_religion#Bulls

405 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sacred_bull

406 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%87atalh%C3%B6y%C3%BCk

According to Professor Of Archaeology, *Steven Mithen*, [407] In the ancient cultures of Anatolia and the Near East, the deceased were raised on platforms, deliberately exposed to various vultures and carrion birds for consumption. Such early cultural customs of *sky burial* [408] would serve to suggest a powerful possibility for a precursory linkage with the religion of *The ancient Vedic*, cult of Mithra or Mitra, *Zoroastrianism,* and *Buddhism,* through inheritance. This practice still to this day is observed in Iran, Tibet, and India, huge area expanses. According to note 344, there is evidence of this custom existing far away at StoneHenge, oddly enough. In other words, we deductive analysts are at perfect liberty to observe and conclude where the general religious structure at all festivals must *have been a very early version of The Vedic Religion.* Additional notes raise our eye for interest, and are worth dedicating our time toward, for provocative examination.

Archaeologists estimate that up to 500 persons were required to extract the heavy pillars from local quarries and move them 100–500 meters (330–1,640 ft) to the site. The pillars weigh 10–20 metric tons (10–20 long tons; 11–22 short tons), with one still in the quarry weighing 50 tons. [409]

It has been suggested that an elite class of religious leaders supervised the work and later controlled whatever ceremonies took place. If so, this would be the oldest known evidence for a priestly caste—much earlier than such social distinctions developed elsewhere in the Near East. [410]

If we are to possess an idea of ceremonial variations once occurring in the site at Goblei Tepe, in lieu of evidence identified above, then we are forced to examine the age-old Vedic Religion, and the ancient religion of Zoroastrianism emerging forth from it. From our careful examination it will be possible to reduce well noted ceremonies down into their most simplistic forms, serving then to deductively reveal events of the day once occurring inside a megalithic temple of mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative.

So let us commence with a gathering of elitist priests, donned in flowing robes of green inside our deductive monolithic temple, originating from a ring of logs in anticipation of that splendid magical moment when a slumbering sun, the divine place of heaven's dynamic throne, arose in warm greeting to the planet earth. We make our presumption of color in direct violation of official records suggesting white [411], since green is the most common color found in the natural world, and was once held in high esteem by the Druids. White may have been worn during ancient fire ceremonies, since both fire and the color white, signify purity. Certainly green was worn at any spring equinox planting festival, and possibly worn at the time of harvest, if not all other festivities rather than the fire celebration alone.

During the two solstice times, as the sun rose to fill the reflective ring located at the center of the nine feet tall solar cross, and the central flame was lit while the huge collective congregation cheered; what else might have been going on that would have interested us in our quest to comprehend events of our distant past, as we search diligently for our place in earth's dawning all inclusive, imperial future? Will we move forward with a new enlightenment from our magnificent heroic past, or will we simply wither into ash-like, dust covered bones, sealed indefinitely inside scattered graveyards of a not so distant future; where some generation ahead in time might ponder a place we deserve to fit, rather than we, ourselves, moving forward to choose our patrimonial inheritance of place?

---

407 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steven_Mithen

408 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sky_burial

409 Taracha, Piotr (2009). *Religions of second millennium Anatolia*. Eisenbrauns. p. 12. ISBN 978-3-447-05885-8.

410 Curry, Andrew (November 2008). "Göbekli Tepe: The World's First Temple?". Smithsonian Institution. Retrieved 2009-03-14

411 https://museum.wales/articles/2007-05-03/Ancient-druids-of-Wales/

In the end, this supreme choice in direction is our generation's, and ours alone. The ultimate question here is *will we demand to live free and prosper in the golden light of raw action in support of our divine words*, or will we only wither away in cursed idle complacency, lashing out upon those of fortitude among us who dare to stand strong, facing any oncoming howling winds of deceit bearing intentions of purloining our precious inheritance of economy, nation, region, and patrimonial blood? Will we lend ear to these eternal lies presently destroying us as a world community, a nation, an anointed region of glorious green earth; and the blood of an entire people forever born to stand strong in the glow of accomplishment, power, and all glory originating from making calculated efforts, when our masses only possess the cherished liberty to do so? Let us all bear our own conclusion in finality for all eyes following along, and minds that shall one day dare to question.

The Old Religion Resurrected [412]

Drink Of The Gods

One of the most frequent of ancient observances may have been consumption of what the Vedics referred to as the *Soma*, [413] or ritualized drink. No one today knows the details of specific plants constituting this once revered drink, but highly educated guesses have made interesting proposals. There may be no doubt where our original High Priests, who were also avid scholars and philosophers, would have sought some sort of drink allowing them to possess a deeper insight into occultist realms, or wisdom laying beyond that which was average. Thus we are free at this point, to anticipate a near absolute possibility for some hallucinogenic herb. Possible candidates include *Amanita muscaria*, *Psilocybe cubensis*, *Peganum Harmala* and *Ephedra sinica*.

The author of this work tends to favor a contention of *Psilocybe cubensis* [414] *,* as an herbal source for Soma. Terrence McKenna in his monumental work *Food For The Gods,* suggests where this mushroom was a most likely candidate, since alternative suggestions did not compare well with ancient Vedic accounts regarding any effects of Soma, as witnessed by his own personal experimentation of these alternative herbal sources.

From the very first moment where massive collective bison or cow herds were ever noticed and approached in the Himalayan glacial plains, or later on during ancient northern migrations, the next manifestation noticed by these nomadic investigators was their numerous dung piles. Fascination with these herds would have led to frequent visits into grazing areas, and subsequent discovery of these psychedelic mushrooms during appropriate growing seasons. The mushrooms may well have been viewed as originating from inside the cow, ox, or buffalo itself. Use thereof, may have prompted a birth of noted bull worshiping cultist movements so prevalent throughout human civilization later on in time.

The bull was admired as being extremely virile, greatly endowed, and quite possibly mysterious and magical; or shall we say, a direct link with a perceived subliminal metaphysical world; hence a conclusion resulting from psychedelic mushroom use. This original discovery may well have opened up a new ritualistic ceremonial realm [415] involving the use of herbs, in an all out search of knowledge lying immediately beyond conscious perceptions. There may be no doubt where such a mesmerizing drink was heavily consumed during a bull cult ceremony; therefore we must presume consumption of

---

412 Deduced from accounts of the Historical Vedic Religion.

413 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soma_(drink)

414 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psilocybe_cubensis

415 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Witchcraft#Historical_and_religious_perspectives

this mushroom in consequence, following a collective embrace inside our deductive Temple Of The Rising Sun at the solstice ceremony, among numerous additional occasions. Consumption, more than likely, was reserved primarily for priestly elites, yet may have been granted to cultist subordinates on special occasions.

The Sacred Fire Ceremony [416]

As we may recall from our discussion of the first temple, from the era of the mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, a primary central sacrificial fire once existed, for ceremony and collective ritualized cooking in the circle of standing logs, and large bronze pots or stone lined pits on either side of a primary central flame, for lesser, sacred incense fires. These lesser fires have been spaced at distances ready observable from a numerologist order, and in all probability may have also facilitated some sort of insight into the occultist realm, via accompanying psychedelic effects. If the temple diameter was forty feet, a primary altar fire would have been exactly twenty feet from the wall, at any side in a perfect circle. Such distance calculations in temple design would easily grant twelve feet on either side of the primary fire, for any sacred fires of incense.

Such measurements granted plenty of space around all fires for proletariat participants, in company with an order of priests facilitating these ceremonies. In our visualization we may comprehend the two pots or stone lined pits, as sacred flames, while also beholding an importance of these fires in union with the entire ceremony.

This tradition is preserved in the historic Vedic ritual of *Yajna*. The ritual consists of the high priest leading the congregation into sacred hymns, songs as he casts forth oblations, of carefully selected herbs, and cherished libations. He was (is) assisted by three lesser ranking (apprentice) priests, working their way up into an elitist ranking. The apprentice process consumed years of one's life in ritualized dedicated study, as we are free to recall.

These songs sung as gifts were tossed into sacred flame, would have constituted offerings dedicated to the divine instructor who once granted mankind's ante-mutant genetic superlative the gift of fire; recollected by Vedic ritual in name as *Agni*, the god of fire. *Agni* forms a Latin base for the English word, Ignite. The original name for this god would have been the word "fire," as stated in the primary language of humanity from his time of origin in our deductive Elysium garden of primary species. It is only conjecture as to specifically what that name exactly was when spoken in this language, but our supposition is based on living facts, rather than irrelevant imagination.

This ceremony seems as a show of ritualistic exchange, between a high priest and the fire god from beyond. Let there be no doubt whatsoever, the sacred Soma was consumed during this ritual, facilitating a realm of direct communication with the paranormal world beyond. On some occasions, certainly at the time of solstice, a blessed meal may have been prepared in the central flame or bonfire, with choice pieces going to the high ranking order of priests, and others handed out to the awaiting lower ranking priests, and the broad proletariat congregation in the outer courts. We are grateful to examine potential for gifts to the fire god, allowed in offering to the flames by yearning masses, at bequest of a high priest presiding over the ceremony, here inside this word for word clip:

Yajña, sacrifice, is an act by which we surrender something for the sake of the gods. Such an act must rest on a sacred authority (āgama), and serve for man's salvation (śreyortha). The nature of the gift is of less importance. It may be cake (puroḍāśa), pulse (karu), mixed milk (sāṃnāyya), an animal (paśu), the juice of soma-plant (soma), etc; nay, the smallest offerings of butter, flour, and milk may

---

416 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samhain#History

serve for the purpose of a sacrifice. —Apastamba Yajna Paribhasa-sutras 1.1, Translator: M Dhavamony.

The ritual may have been utilized for a purpose of initiating new knowledge seekers into the priestly class, as it was for accommodating a congregational ceremony. According to the old Vedic, seekers of knowledge could only attain an apex in such quests, through living a virtuous or chaste life. We may define a conception of the term *"chaste"* as being a life of purity, in the traditional Christian sense of the notion. Such was an identical ideology motivating Greek philosophy, as we may recall. The ultimate task for the individual philosopher was to define what it meant specifically, to live a virtuous or chaste life; and specifically how, as it would apply to the daily lives of mankind. We are allowed to view more in this word for word clip:

What is commonly called Yajna is really the chaste life of the student of sacred knowledge, for only through the chaste life of a student does he who is a knower find that. What is commonly called Istam (sacrificial offering) is really the chaste life of the student of sacred knowledge, for only having searched with the chaste life of a student does one find Atman. — Chandogya Upanishad 8.5.1

We also have examples of an extremely ancient song, still sung to this day during Yajna celebrations. The song is more poetry without the music:

Who is born again?
It is the moon that is born again.
And what is the great vessel?
The great vessel, doubtless, is this world.
Who was the smooth one?
The smooth one, doubtless, was the beauty (Sri, Lakshmi).
What is the remedy for the cold?
The remedy for cold, doubtless, is fire. ... Satapatha Brahmana, 13.2.6.10-18

The sacred fire ceremony also plays its part in weddings. Following a prayer with an accompanying offering cast into the fire, the couple speaks vows before the flames, allowing our blessed fire goddess, Agni, to bear witness. The marriage ceremony completes, with the couple actually walking around the flames. As part of the ritual, the groom accepts his marital responsibilities from the four deified instructors beyond, who taught secrets of their special discipline to mankind's originating ante-mutant species in our deductive Elysium garden of primary species. These deities include; the god of wealth. The god of wisdom from the heavenly milky way. The god of bright new beginnings, instructing mankind on the importance of self confidence and fortitude. The god of wise counsel, along with numerous others.

The groom faces westward, while our bride faces both the groom and the direction of the rising sun. He holds her hand, while the sacred hymn is sung in the presence of the flame. The bride and the groom were required to make seven rounds, with the sacred altar flame in the center. The bride leads the groom in the first six rounds, then the groom leads in the seventh. With each round the bride and the groom make a vow to contribute in some way toward a contented relationship, and general household for each other. The god, Agni, located in the fire, was there to bear witness to these promises made.

In the time of the OGS, there may have been human sacrifices of criminals, altruistic philosophers requesting themselves for selection in these sacrifices, during holy festivities of solstice and harvest.

Highly prized animals were also sacrificed periodically. In India these customs would transform over time, eventually cast aside in favor of far less violent offerings.

The Four Month Season Of Bequest

In lieu of our studies in Vedic, we may deductively determine a custom emerging over time among mankind's OAGS first, known as the *Season Of Four Month Bequest*. We incorporate this conclusion based on an old Vedic custom of *Chaturmas* [417]. What is readily apparent is where the ceremonial season runs through the months of July, until October, the time of harvest. The present day Vedic belief claims during this time, the gods are asleep. No student inductions occurred into the high priest elitist class, nor were any weddings performed, until the October equinox, or the time of final harvest.

Vedic notations are of people being obliged to fast, meditate, bath in sacred waters, and make penance, in general. Vows to the god of the harvest (*the instructor in the art of agriculture from beyond*) were made during this time, since putting up a productive harvest was so crucial to survival of the tribe, as was discussed earlier. Periodic sacrifices of young lambs, goats, or cherished crops, may have been dedicated by being burned alive in the sacred central flame.

In times of dire shortage, with widespread desperation enveloping every village of the clan-tribe, when disease and starvation was setting in, with no alternative choices remaining; young children may have been kidnapped according to a specified regime [418] [419], and sacrificed into flames of a central hearth, as were the lambs. Frolicking citizens gathered around, attempting to drown out any piercing screams of the child, and simultaneously chase away any evil spirits of misfortune, in conjunction.

Medicinal Duties Of The High Priests [420]

Before a sacred flame of the central hearth in our hypothetical OAGS temple to the rising sun, the sick were brought forward as prayers of healing were offered to the god of the flame, Agni, conjunction with prayers addressed in all four directions beseeching enlightened health for the broad congregation. The initiation would commence with a chant set to the beat of a quiet drum roll, establishing a general trance inducing mood, thundering abruptly at certain points, giving the High Priest special emphasis to his words at predetermined notations in his message. As this high priest spoke his words, he would cast certain specific herbs into the sacred fires, while pacing in the figure eight design among the sacred flame on both sides of the central hearth. These secret herbs of offering by the high priest, might generate an abrupt blaze in the flame when tossed into it, not only serving to give emphasis to the force of his spoken word, but also serving well to establish a generalized mood accommodating the priest's proclamations, among a silent observant congregation situated within the temple complex. The high priest's sacred chant spoken or sang aloud as he faced the flames, may well have been similar to this:

Heaven our father, and Earth our mother, Agni the men-watcher,
let them send the ten days fever far away from us.
O fever, these snowy mountains with Soma on their back have made the wind, the messenger, the healer for us,

---

417 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaturmas
418 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Child_sacrifice#Pre-Modern_Europe
419 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Purushamedha
420 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atharvaveda

Disappear from here to the Maratas.
Neither the women desire you, nor the men whosoever,
Neither a small one, nor a grown-up weeps here from desire of fever.
Do not harm our grown-up men, do not harm our grown-up women,
Do not harm our boys, do not harm our girls.
You who simultaneously discharge the balasa, cough, udraja, terrible are your missiles,
O fever, avoid us with them.
— Atharvaveda 5.21, Paippalada Edition, Translated by Alexander Lubotsky

Following this chant, the healing potion of carefully selected herbs was poured into one wide mouthed bronze chalice per patient, sitting on a table of oak (*or some other sanctified wood*) before the central flame, on the eastern side of the temple circle. As this measured potion was poured, additional words were spoken, inviting paranormal intervention in the healing process. These words ringing from farthermost antiquity, sang or chanted as the High Priest poured, may well have been similar to these:

The tawny colored, and the pale, the variegated and the red,
the dusky tinted, and the black – all Plants we summon hitherward.
I speak to Healing Herbs spreading, and bushy, to creepers, and to those whose sheath is single,
I call for thee the fibrous, and the reed like, and branching plants, dear to Vishwa Devas, powerful, giving life to men.
The conquering strength, the power and might, which ye, victorious plants possess,
Therewith deliver this man here from this consumption, O ye Plants: so I prepare the remedy.
— Atharvaveda 8.7, Shauna Kiya Edition.

Our hypothetical OAGS High Priest may well have been asked to use his paranormal inspired insight for the purpose of selecting husbands, wives, or lovers, for those in beseech of such. Here again, the sacred Soma may have first been poured and served, while inside the cave or specially constructed area of the stone temple dedicated to the Cult Of The Bull, containing the mural thereof on either the wall of the cave, or large stone column of the temple complex. When the sacred Soma was consumed, the words spoken aloud in chant directed toward our holy flame dancing inside the center bronze cauldron or stone lined hearth located at the heart of the cave or temple area, may well have sounded like this on one level or another:

May O Agni!, a suitor after our own heart come to us, may he come to this maiden with fortune!
May she be agreeable to suitors, charming at festivals, and promptly obtain happiness through a husband!

As this comfortable cave, O Indra!, furnishing a safe abode hath become pleasing to all life,
thus may this woman be a favorite of fortune, beloved, not at odds with her husband!
Do thou ascend the full, inexhaustible ship of fortune;
upon this bring, hither the suitor who shall be agreeable to thee!

Bring hither by thy shouts, O lord of wealth, the suitor, bend his mind towards her;
turn thou the attention of every agreeable suitor towards her! — Atharvaveda 2.36

Once the pain of warfare and dissension was experienced by the tribe, a powerful desire to avoid such catastrophe was ever present, as it is inside virtually every religious circle throughout our present era. We are at liberty in presumption where a prayer to the supreme *Lord Of The Cosmos,* for the purpose of preserving peace, prosperity, and general good will toward all mankind, was offered at a ceremonial closure. We are free to take one step farther, imagining a finalizing benediction given by the high priest at the close of each ceremony. The prayer might have been spoken along these terms:

Give us agreement with our own; with strangers give us unity
Do ye, O Asvins, in this place join us in sympathy and love.
May we agree in mind, agree in purpose; let us not fight against the heavenly spirit
Around us rise no din of frequent slaughter, nor Indra's arrow fly, for day is present !
— Atharvaveda 7.52

Hinduism [421]

We are at liberty to view where the presumptive hypothesis solidly connects with historical reality, when we observe a recorded culture from distant antiquity known as Sintashta. The map, recording the area of *Sintashta Culture* [422], includes the Northern half of the Western European Content, including Nordic areas of Denmark and Sweden, known to anthropologists as the *Corded Ware Culture* [423]. The eastern extent of this Sintashta culture reached all the way backward, toward the Caspian Sea area and the Eurasian Steppes. This culture appears to have been a heavy part of what is referred to as the *Andronovo Culture*.

The CWC covered literally all of Western Europe, while a central component of the Sintashta culture rested heaviest on the northern side of Western Europe, and up still farther to encompass both Denmark and the settled areas of Sweden. In this observance we may hold our conclusion into its proper place of standing, where this originating if not *universal religion of mankind,* resurrected inside this soul body of literature, once reigned supreme for millennium in complete absence of all alternative sophist competitors.

The SC soon rode forward into the *Near East,* including a land of clans, tribes, and eventually nations destined in a future era to become Persia/Iran. These forces of the those standing closest to the OAGS filled the land in these massive areas, continuing onward in their astonishing timeless adventure, eventually migrating Southward into the Indian Continent, ruling as an individual *Family Of Royalty* with a passage of time in the northern two thirds of India, and all of the lands recorded above, reaching backward deeply into Persia/Iran. Inside the heritage historical records of both nations, Iran and India, this ancient family of royal priests were identified in name as *the Aryans*.

With emergence of the Brahma class and the Indian caste system, we are invited to conclude where this dynastic rule as royalty, was *destined* to endure for hundreds of years, with vestiges of that rule remaining visible into our own day inside the area of Northern India, especially with the caste system presently in place. The apex of this described caste system, located inside the northern two thirds of the Indian continent, conjuncts with a continuing existence of the Brahma class inside these regions. It was only a matter of time upon covering this massive landscape on the map, and ruling for an extended

---

421 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hinduism
422 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sintashta_culture
423 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corded_Ware_culture

period, when new landscapes and philosophical revelations would add selective positive qualities to an already solidly established religious order.

From our suppressed religion of the OAGS we deductively manifested, in resurrection from it's long buried past, the ancient *Vedic Religion* materialized in an attempt to ascribe new order and focus on previous outdated convictions being articulated by the intellectual priestly classes of the past, and collaborating scholars. We are compelled to consider where these new developments materialized due to a series of philosophical debates among a chief priest class in private council. There may be no doubt where descriptions of basic belief systems, such as the sacred *Soma drink* and the fire ceremonies, were part of an original Sintashta worship order. Complications, such as high priests refusing to come out during the four month season of beseech because of hatching insects being stepped on, or any refusal by the broad priesthood to engage in a blood sacrifice of carefully selected beasts; were much later developments, and most certainly not part of an originating Sintashta religious order.

Somewhere from the beginning, to the middle of the third millennium B.C., a time of great intellectual fervor arose within the prevailing religious organization during the Vedic era, with an overt Indo-European presence filling an entire two thirds of the Indian Continent. This IE demographic ruled initially as the sole population present throughout the panorama landscape, with a possible exception of a few extremely primitive tribes found in the most remote outlying areas. There appears to have been several differing philosophical movements afoot during the general period.

The high priests of the day throughout the entire Vidic religious organization were notating weaknesses inside the prevailing religious system of logic. New conclusions leading into completely opposing directions and finalizing convictions, could be verified through use of an identical authentication system used to support the old order of religion. For this reason sophists discovering these weaknesses, debated use of the prevailing philosophical justification once supporting the old order of religious conviction, granting relevance to new directional systemic structures. These new philosophical constructs now entered an emerging scene to eventually dominate the entire prevailing religious organization.

Comprehension of this process bears striking resemblance to ancient Greek philosophical orders emerging forth from similar debates, such as Cynicism and later on, Stoicism. The result being from this aura of intellectual philosophical fervor, developed a religion with contentions supported by validations so impermeable, a drastic modification of the ancient order hailing from distant antiquity still exists into our own day. This religious order is known as *Hinduism.*

Hinduism has been called the oldest religion on earth. Some practitioners refer to it as the *"eternal law or the eternal way." An* order of chief priests began to question the solid validity of the ancient Vedic order, in the same manner occurring during earlier eras, with the already ancient religious order of the OGS. The concluding result was a fusion between accepting newly agreed upon lines of reasoning, with the old Vedic order already in place. The prevailing direction of Hinduism, however, causes us to anticipate where the conviction stands in opposition to the ancient Sintashta Vedic religious structure. This feeling of opposition more than likely results from an additional incorporation of individualized native belief systems prevalent in the most secluded areas, yet were emerging gradually as the landscape became more settled. One of the chief philosophical organizers from among the Chief Priest elitist was a man by the name of *Mahavira* [424].

---

[424] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahavira

Other movements developing for the identical reasons, and in close time frames, were Jainism, whom Mahavira was a proponent of, and Buddhism, founded by the prophet Buddha. Hinduism incorporated the concept of asceticism, [425] adopted from the ancient Vedic religious order.

Mahavira was born from a royal family, but took a vow of poverty. He left home in search of a spiritual awakening, or shall we say, a higher level of philosophical insight. He spent the next thirty years traveling through southeast Asia teaching *Jain philosophy* [426]. It was here, with this philosophy of Jain, where blood sacrifices ceased; and this ever prevailing concern for life, regardless of it's minimalism, originated, representing a solid break from the ancient Vedic religious order.

The primary factors concerning us here inside this text in regard to these religious systems presented, *is their point of origin, and their commonality in ceremony*. Each line of directed thought appears to have incorporated different proportions of native influences and belief systems inside their places of origination, accounting for emerging differentiation, and the break in new direction with The Vedic. Still yet, the primary supporting body for each philosophical or religious order remains the same. The philosophical asceticism shares a commonality with a number of Greek philosophers [427] existing during the same approximate time period. Ascetic cults are known to have existed since Minoan times, in ancient Greece [428].

We may behold our connection with the religion of the OGS in all of these new directional religions, in the ceremony known as the *Homa* [429]. The Homa is a *fire ceremony,* in exact similarity with the one in our Vedic description. Practically speaking, the same offerings are made as were made in the Vedic order; these offerings being grains, butter, milk, incense and seeds. Virtually the same customs are practiced in Buddhism, Jainism and Hinduism.

Consumption of the sacred Soma was also prevalent inside prevailing religious cultures of Buddhist, Jainism, and Hinduism. Here again we may connect with an astonishing similarity found in the philosophical cults of ancient Greece. *Soma* was known as the *drink of the Gods*. An insinuation here is where the drink may have been offered in holy ritual, by the god-men instructors of life discipline, from the days of mankind's inception in our deductive original Elysium Garden Of Primary Species.

The ancient Greeks labeled a strikingly similar ritualized drink *"Ambrosia.* [430]*"*In the culture of the Ancient Greeks this drink was referred to as the *drink of the gods*. According to ancient Greek mythology, the alluring drink was reserved exclusively for divine beings. What is being held in contention inside this literature, is that where this potion truly was the drink of revered god-men instructors from beyond, who passed this knowledge on down to those first students; destined become divinely inspired priestly elitist, from the specific point in time forward into the era of our present standing. An ancient Greek notation of Ambrosia being consumed only by divine beings, may also apply to a prevailing proletariat concept of the priestly class, at the time this record was made.

What we are shocked to discover as we investigate, are entire cross cultural references to the same drink, serving to verify our contention of an originating ante-mutant genetic superlative population of humanity, translocating northward from the Ganges-Brahmaputra Delta into the Eurasian Steppes, then outward in waves filling empty continental spaces of planet earth, in all directions. These cross cultural

---

425 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asceticism

426 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jain_philosophy

427 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diogenes_of_Sinope

428 This author observes a striking similarity with ancient Greek society and Indian philosophical and religious society. These specifics have already been discussed at large inside this text.

429 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homa_(ritual)

430 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ambrosia

references include, but are not limited to the following: *Ichor, blood of the Greek gods, related to ambrosia. Amrita, of Hindu mythology, a drink which confers immortality on the gods, and a cognate of ambrosia. Soma, a ritual drink of importance among the early Indo-Iranians, and the subsequent Vedic and greater Persian cultures. Iðunn's apples in Norse mythology. Peaches of Immortality in Chinese mythology. Elixir of life, a potion sought by alchemy to produce immortality. Silphium Manna, food given by God to the Israelite.*

As was stated earlier on in our study, proto-Indo-European masses migrated forward, and downward in a southwesterly direction into Persia/Iran, then moving forward into Turkey, and down still farther until they occupied the entire middle East region, and the Levant as a whole. Earlier waves of this same population element were already well established as the primary population, later becoming the Berber demographic known today. This Berber population from antiquity was definitely not the same people as the Berbers of today, since the original population was seriously diluted by Arab influence. Primary characteristics are still prevalent in some communities, bearing more lucid genetics.

Not only did the area's primary population continue practicing the old religious order of the OAGS, the congregation remained open to the latest achievements of chief priest elites, during times of moving new psychological insight deduced and published by this elite. As was intimated earlier, we are at liberty to observe striking influences, ranging from the Eurasian Steppes into Iran, Turkey, India and China, extending as far eastward as the Greek islands. There exist suggestions of possibility found in the megalithic ruin of StoneHenge, in England. When the ancient Vedic originated with the same heritage population, there may be no doubt where this same body of influence was felt throughout the entire region.

Were readers of our time to travel into Iran or India, observing the historic Vedic in practice, being refined practices of the mysterious ancient order; then travel backward into distant time, observing the religious order found throughout the Levant some five thousand years ago; we would be astonished to observe striking similarity in such far ranging places and differing areas of culture. Nevertheless, we are compelled to conclude where an originating population of the entire Levant territory, worshiped according to the same ancient order. We are also compelled to concede where the same broad philosophical influences were felt in the areas described, as they were felt throughout a much more broad region of influence. One religious order standing to dominate in much later time, would be the order adhered to by an organizing nomadic tribal people later known as *Canaanites*.

The Canaanites

The Canaanites are a difficult population to nail down. The feeling received by interested investigators from attempting to do so, is where a prevailing tendency of these independent tribes was to be at least somewhat fluid. A primary place of residence was within provincial boundaries of old Israel and Judah. While scholars are not one hundred percent certain of Canaanite origin, what we are free to observe is a close proximity of these two provinces, old Israel and Judah, to the great northern Anatolia, not to mention Persia/Iran in the east.

In these notations alone, combined with a number of interesting archaeological discoveries [431]The matter can almost be conclusively settled regarding any suggestion where Canaanites populations were at least a series of tribal groupings among these same nomadic Anatolian populations; so therefore any originating religious order, would have been at the least a version of the same. Anatolia was populated by fierce nomadic tribes from the Eurasian Steppes, interestingly enough.

---

[431] http://www.penn.museum/sites/expedition/a-canaanite-site-near-sheikh-mukhsen/

In other words, what we would observe should we travel back in time to the period, would be a religious order closely resembling the ancient Vedic at a near exact degree, if not a continuation of the old religious order established by the OAGS. What is more breathtaking in our examination, are jaw dropping conclusions where these Canaanite people also include a branch or tribe, later known to the world as *Hebrew/Hebiru* [432] or *Israeli* [433].

As noted within the realm of scholarly deduction, the branch of population later known to the world as Hebrew, would become a distinct group in religious order on it's own, during the era of late Iron Age 1 [434]. According to ancient literary records, the name of an individual called *Melchizedek* [435] represents the point where a break with the prevailing Canaanites doctrine and conviction occurred. [436] Melchizedek was said to be a deity in the Canaanite pantheon. *Josephus* [437] assigned him the title of *"Canaanite Chief"* in his historical record, *War Of The Jews* [438]. He assigned him the title of "*High Priest*" in his work, *Antiquity Of The Jews* [439].

What is being recalled here is a break from a point of origin, and a direct line following, continuing until the time of *Moses* [440] and a great Hebrew exodus from the land of Egypt. Melchizedek is known to have blessed Abraham by bringing out the wine and the bread [441] in praise for recapturing members of the royal family in the holy city of Salem, from aggressive forces of Sodom and Gomorrah. He takes Abraham outside, points up at the heavens, and informs him where the number of stars [442] shall be the number of his descendants. In the bible Melchizedek was referred to as the "High Priest of the One And True God."

It is the contention of this author where the Canaanites and the entire Indo-European Panorama described here inside this literature, worshiped the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*, rather than the sun as a deity itself. We are free to recall from accounts in Genesis 14, where the royal family from Salem was carried back into safe Canaanite cities. Thus, our conclusion here is certainly, where the Canaanite people were not always blood enemies of the Hebrews.

As were their Sumerian religious predecessors, the Canaanite people paid special homage to god-men instructors of knowledge needed for supporting life here on planet earth. This show of respect transformed over time, into close proximity with outright worship, in the same manner the saints are with the catholic church today.

What we are called upon here to witness in this account of Melchizedek, is him choosing to bestow an ordainment of chief priesthood on Abraham, in reward for him risking life and limb in rescuing the royal family of Salem; an honorable service to the crown, to say the least. This message is in reality not simply stating where Abraham himself will be High Priest, henceforth in the name of the supreme Lord

---

[432] K. L. Noll, *Canaan and Israel in Antiquity: An Introduction,* A&C Black, 2001 p.164:'It would seem that in the eyes of Merneptah's artisans, Israel was a Canaanite group indistinguishable from all other Canaanite groups.' 'It is likely that Merneptah's Israel was a group of Canaanites located in the Jezreel Valley.

[433] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Merneptah_Stele

[434] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Archaeology_of_Israel#Iron_Age.2FIsraelite_period

[435] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Melchizedek

[436] Iron age 1 in Israel runs from 1200 B.C. down to 1000 B.C.

[437] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josephus

[438] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Jewish_War

[439] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antiquities_of_the_Jews

[440] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moses

[441] Genesis 14:18

[442] Genesis 15:5

Of The Universe alone, but so will all of his direct descendants. There was never a break in this tradition until six generations later with Aaron.

According to Biblical accounts, the Hebrews were held as slaves by the Egyptians, for four hundred years. From the day the position of High Priest was transferred over to Abraham, and the time of the great exodus from Egypt, was six generations. If a generation is determined by seventy years, then an exact figure would be 420 years, hitting our mathematical calculation dead on the head, meaning at least a large branch of the Hebrew people were seized and enslaved by the Egyptians, within twenty years after Abraham and his direct line of decent received the inheritance of High Priest.

We are all familiar with the story of Moses [443], the Egyptian Prince, who was also the Hebrew High Priest, leading the children of Israel through the Sinai desert and Egyptian wilderness for forty years. The huge group paused for camp at the base of Mount Sinai [444] in what is today *Saudi Arabia* [445] to recover from stress of nomadic travel; and Moses, High Priest and chief philosopher having authority over the masses, made his way on top of Mount Sinai to meditate and speak a form of the *mantra* [446] possibly bearing a *strikingly similarity* to written accounts held in present day scholarly possession.

When Moses climbed down into the valley after forty days, he held in his possession ten rules of law said to have been inscribed by the very hand of the chief supreme *Universal Deity h*imself. We are already aware from our study of our most ancient literature, where these *beings/god-men or angels* from beyond, possessed a ranking system and were known to emanate in the world of men. The intention of these assigned laws was to establish order and structure in the society Moses was determined to build.

While Moses was up on the mountain top for forty days, engaged in meditation and philosophical thought; his older brother, Aaron, allowed the impatient children of what would become a future nation, to convince him of a prevailing necessity for them returning back to embrace the *Cult Of The Bull, hailing* from the old Canaanite and Egyptian religions. This group deeply longed for the camaraderie, the pleasure festival for the purpose of eliminating their daily life pains while living on the move in the desert. More than likely, they also missed the sacred *Soma,* most certainly served in up lavish abundance on appropriate occasions.

We are tempted to conclude where this body of nomadic travelers may have discovered an abandoned buffalo, Ox, or wild cow, pasture area. While they found no cows, they found some cow “pies' ', and the sacred mushroom growing inside those “pies,” from which the *Soma* was made. Maybe the general area was a past campsite over many generations, and a single member of this nomadic group accidentally discovered an old altar inside a nearby cave, where the *Cult Of The Bull* was once practiced.

To appease the bemoan of the people, Aaron assisted in collecting all the golden jewelry held in possession of his following congregation, melt it down, then mold the golden calf for the purpose of assuming it's restored position upon this newly discovered altar. The mold for the calf may have possibly been carved from a chunk of soft limestone, or nearby soapstone. At any rate, these children of Israel carried on with this forbidden ceremony.

When Moses came down off the mountain, not only did he discover this site of forbidden worship, then shattered the ten commandments from rage at the situation; he also passed an inheritance of High

---

443 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moses

444 http://www.arkdiscovery.com/mt__sinai_found.htm

445 The supreme deity from beyond awarded a tract of land extending into what is today land claimed by Saudi Arabia. One day soon this land will be handed over, as promised. See map for specific details.

446 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mantra

priest over to the line of Aaron, his older brother, rather than through his own line, who offended him and *the Supreme Deity Of The Cosmos* , by willingly participating in this degenerate carnal festival and literal worship of the bull. While the family of *Levi* refused to participate in the forbidden ceremony, and were awarded a position of *High Priest* for doing so, Aaron, himself, helped reestablish the golden calf and organize a ceremony for the people to participate in, though he, himself, did not take part in the worship nor the degenerate ceremonies. As punishment, the tribe of Levi was ordered by Moses, the High Priest, to slay an outstanding number of men from the emerging nation, thus three thousand souls were consequently put to the sword.

According to the holy bible, Arron's two sons were consumed by heavenly fire, as punishment for arrogantly disregarding a command of the Lord himself, regarding a proper methodology for administering the sin offering, in making atonement for their own crimes against the *Supreme Deity Of the Universe,* and the crimes of their people. Out of what appears to be an arrogance resulting from being spoiled by wealthy parents, and due to their youth, while silently yearning for the *Soma* and the carnal festivals involved with the *Cult Of The Bull* [447], Arron's two sons [448] disregarded divine orders in relation to proper ignition procedure, more than likely given by the *Supreme Deity Of The Universe* through Moses and Aaron. According to the sacred account, the two sons lit their own fire for the purpose of making a sacrificial atonement offering, rather than wait for flames from heaven [449].

What we are at liberty to interpret here resulting, is a powerful possibility where Arron's two sons were actually sacrificed on a primary altar to the supreme *Lord Of The Universe,* as a sin offering themselves [450] inside the central hearth fire of a stone temple complex; quite possibly by Aaron himself, their own father, at Moses commandment on behalf of the entire Israeli people. By doing so, the Israeli people as a united whole, could gain their sanctified redemption; and Aaron could consequently gain his own forgiveness for being passive, via his purge of extreme grief at the enormity of his personal loss. As we are free to recall, charred remains of the two badly burned bodies [451] were buried, as the biblical account clearly records.

Zoroastrianism [452]

Up to this point inside our study, what we are at liberty to review is the account of man's true origin as it has been handed down to us via the most ancient of literature from the far corners of the globe. What is most noticeable is the striking similarity found inside this literature. Through a wide spectrum of archaeological evidence that covers virtually all of Europe, Asia, and primarily the northern half of Africa, but also includes finds from areas as far away and diverse as South Africa, Japan, and Korea, New Zealand, Easter Island, South America, and North America, we find striking similarities that suggest a long lost highly organized population of mankind throughout the world, and a long lost order of religion. This organization was in possession of a High Priest elitist.

Out of philosophical debate in search of a higher level of reasoning during the waning years of the Neolithic era, soon emerged a new order of religion known as the classical Vedic. With the passing of

---

447 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sacred_bull

448 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nadab_and_Abihu

449 Did this notation mean flames literally striking down from beyond, or flames that had been blessed by the High Priest, meaning Moses or possibly Aron himself? The literal account appears to have been left up to the individual reader's interpretation or possibly lost inside the translations from old Hebrew, to Greek, to Latin, then into English 1604-1611.

450 Punishment ordered by the High Priest, Moses, to both his brother, Arron, and his two sons.

451 http://www.thegauntlet.com/article/1225/21795/The-Realities-Of-Having-A-Nordic-Viking-Funeral

452 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zoroastrianism

time this new order of religion swamped not only Asia, but at least the entire Levant area, the Eurasian Steppes, Europe to include Greece, then on down into Egypt and northern Africa at large.

This new order reigned supreme from the time of its emergence, on down until around the year one thousand B.C. It was during this time that we had another period of philosophical questioning by the universal order of High Priests, and the trend continued until around five hundred B.C. From that period of questioning collective bodies of these High Priest philosophers observed holes in the religious order of logic that sought to give substantiation to its claim for being.

Many of these High Priest philosophers saw the opportunity to take the justification for the old order and give justification for a completely new line of direction, thus as a result, they managed to gain a new line of following in their own parting sect. The names of these new sects became known to history as *Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, the order of the historical Vedic, Sikhism,* and a number of others. In ancient Greece during the same period of time we had the development of Cynicism as the dominant philosophical sect of the day.

While we are told that Hinduism is the oldest religion still yet practiced by mankind, there is one more that absolutely cannot be overlooked without mention. This religious order is the one known to the world as Zoroastrianism. It is the contention of this author alone that Zoroastrianism is actually the oldest religion known to man in our own time. In other words, this religious order was the one that originally broke away from the Vedic, rather than Hinduism, and it was the one from which all other sects diverged.

We make this claim from the standpoint of the fact that this order of religion contains all the basic elements from virtually every religious and philosophical sect that is separated from the classical Vedic. Therefore the other sects simply broke away due to a line of logic involving a single directional element, rather than an enlightenment of all elements designed to embrace and give more directional focus to the original classical, most ancient Vedic, and in so doing, the most ancient Monolithic order of mankind engaged in by the OGS.

There is a certain amount of historical notation to support the contention of this author regarding a religious originality. It has been said that Zoroaster, [453] the religious philosophical High Priest of the order, actually lived in the tenth century B.C., [454] rather than six hundred B.C. The roots of the religion reach backward at least to two thousand B.C., during the time of the ancient Vedic. What gives appearance is that the order of High Priests from among the Vedic group already well established in Iran, the Caucasoid *Indo-Iranians* [455], formed their own small sect at first, but then gradually consumed the old order until around the time of Zoroaster. Zoroaster simply gave more focus and philosophical clarity to an order that was already in existence at the time, regardless of when it was that he lived. In other words, as was common with all religious sects, the general idea of Zoroaster was that mankind can live a more complete life by seeking favor with the divine creator, and here is my analysis as to how this can best be accomplished.

There is more here inside this word-for-word Wikipedia clip to support a far more distant age for Zoroaster than 600 B.C. :

Zoroaster is traditionally dated 628 to 551 BCE, however, some scholars have dated him much earlier, around the 10th century BCE, on account of reconstruction of the Proto-Indo-Iranian language

---

453 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zoroaster

454 *Atlas of World History*

455 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indo-Iranians

and religion. [456] *Scholars generally place Zarathushtra as having lived in north-east Iran or northern Afghanistan some time between 1700 and 1300 BCE.* [457] *Mary Boyce (1700 BC-1200 BC) and Gherardo Gnoli (1000 BC) used linguistic and socio-cultural evidence to place Zoroaster between 1500 and 500 BC. The basis of this theory is primarily proposed linguistic similarities between the Old Avestan language of the Zoroastrian Gathas and the Sanskrit of the Rigveda, a collection of early Vedic hymns. For both texts to have a common Indo-Iranian origin, it is implausible that the Gathas and Rigveda could have been composed more than a few centuries apart, thus these scholars suggest that Zoroaster lived and composed the Gathas much earlier than the 6th century BC.*

Zoroaster

We are all at perfect liberty to behold specific details in the life of Zoroaster. Zoroaster was born in the area of *Bactria* [458] by two rivers. The location of Bactria being above India and slightly westward will be very important and highly pertinent to this work. Through our understanding of the geography we can gain clear insight into the range and power of Zoroastrian influence.

Zoroaster learned the humble trade of a cobbler, or a shoemaker. We may infer that he originated with a family of humble origin and developed a close relationship with the poor, while simultaneously maintaining appeal with the wealthy and well connected. In the Gathas he is notated as being born into the Spitsamid family, son of Pourusaspa and his wife, Dughdova. Therefore he earned a coveted position of High Priest in regard to his new philosophical direction of focus that was destined to possess broad appeal. By age thirty.He was an evangelist of a message that only one god reigned supreme in the celestial heavens, and that his name was Ahura Mazda. He is said to have traveled around ancient Persia spreading his newly revealed gospel, and gradually gaining disciples to his revolutionary doctrinaire.

We are compelled to presume inside the note above, that before the philosophical insight of Zoroaster, the people had confused mankind's god-men instructors of the past with the supreme *Lord of The Cosmos*, whom the Sumerians long before them had designated as Anu. The task of Zoroaster was to clarify this weakness in the old order that had materialized with this miss-conception of the heavenly ranking system.

Zoroaster claims that he had a divine revelation through a vision [459] of the *Amesha Spenta* [460], which were six divinities associated with the great Creator, and his creation of all that is. The equivalent of Amesha Spenta we find in the Vedic Sanskrit, *Vishve Amrtas,* which is a collective term for all supernatural beings. The instructions of these celestial beings were recorded by Zoroaster in two collections known to history as the *Gathas* [461] and *Avesta* [462].

Zoroaster's teachings of reciprocity, or for *one to do unto others as he himself would desire to have done unto his own person*, would reap an appeal from all socio-economic classes of the society in

---

456 Brown, Brian Arthur (2012). *Three Testaments: Torah, Gospel, and Quran*. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield. pp. 23–24. ISBN 978-1-4422-1492-7.

457 Boyce, Mary. 2001. Zoroastrians: Their Religious Beliefs and Practices. Routledge: London and New York.-- Peter Clark. *Zoroastrianism: An Introduction to an Ancient Faith*. Brighton: Sussex Academic Press, 2010. p. 1. -- Michael Stausberg. *Zarathustra and Zoroastrianism: A Short Introduction*. London: Equinox Publishing, 2008. p. 20.

458 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bactria

459 We can only speculate until evidence is uncovered, that the vision was induced through use of the sacred Soma.

460 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amesha_Spenta

461 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gathas

462 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avesta

which he lived. It is known that Zoroaster was a shaman, who relayed his revelations to the world. In doing so, his words and actions gained him attention from the leading personalities of his day. In this notation we are referred back to our original question of specifically how it was that Zoroaster received his divine revelations from the six deities. Examine a clip from Wikipedia giving clear definition as to what specifically a shaman was:

Shamanism (/ˈʃaːmən/ shah-mən or /ˈʃeɪmən/ shay-mən) is a practice that involves a practitioner reaching altered states of consciousness [463] *in order to perceive and interact with a spirit world and channel these transcendental energies into this world. A shaman is a person regarded as having access to, and influence in, the world of benevolent and malevolent spirits, who typically enters into a trance state during a ritual, and practices divination and healing.*

What we are compelled to observe here are powerful suggestions that Zoroaster was an avid practitioner in use of the sacred Soma! It was through use of the Soma where he and his associates gained defining insight for their specific religious and philosophical sect. If we dare to examine the information specifics in regard to the details of Zoroastrianism very closely, we may bear witness to a continuation of mankind's most ancient religion, the one of the OAGS.

There were additional interesting accomplishments of the shaman. As we are at liberty to bear witness in the note above, the shaman possesses an ability to foretell future events, and heal the sick. The philosophical words of Zoroaster, his ability of clairvoyance, and his abilities to heal the sick were what attracted an expanding following, built his sect, and attracted attention of the elites in his own time.

In philosophical terms, Zoroaster was a proponent of *free will* [464]. Free will is an ability to differentiate between possible courses of action. Being able to perfect the ability to differentiate a course of life allowing one to achieve virtue, also led to conclusions of responsibility, praise, guilt, and sin (*actions taken and choices made without permission of the supreme deity*). Zoroaster's philosophy of free will, his embrace of the golden rule, and his skill of clairvoyance conjunctive with his ability to heal the sick; earned his new sect patronage by a chief ruler, albeit a righteous one, known as *Vishtaspa* [465]. While history cannot yet verify this specific king, according to Zoroastrian tradition, it was this King who used his influence to help spread the philosophical doctrine, and faith in its convictions. This king has been noted as originating in Bactria, interestingly enough.

While Zoroaster was said to have opposed use of the hallucinogenic drug, *Haoma*, [466] its widespread consumption in the religious sect he founded is well noted. Haoma is an equivalent of the sacred Vedic, Soma. In addition to above notations, we are compelled in recalling a clear definition of specifics constituting shamanism, a prevailing ideology Zoroaster was enveloped in. The shaman is known throughout time for reaching altered states of consciousness. His methodology for achieving this higher plain of insight, is through use of hallucinogenic plants, or drugs manufactured therefrom. In the *Yazata hymns*, Haoma is said to have emanated before Zoroaster as a beautiful man. This man also prompts him to prepare the drug for water purification. A detailed description may be gleaned, word for word, from Wikipedia, and deserves our special attention:

Haoma is 'righteous' and 'furthers righteousness', is 'wise' and 'gives insight' (Yasna 9.22). Haoma was the first priest, installed by Ahura Mazda with the sacred girdle aiwiyanghana (Yasna 9.26) and served the Amesha Spentas in this capacity (Yasht 10.89). "Golden-green eyed" Haoma was the first to

---

[463] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shamanism#Practice
[464] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Free_will
[465] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vishtaspa
[466] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haoma

offer up haoma, with a "star-adorned, spirit-fashioned mortar," and is the guardian of "mountain plants upon the highest mountain peak." (Yasht 10.90) Haoma is associated with the Amesha Spenta Vohu Manah (Avestan, middle Persian Vahman or Bahman), the guardian of all animal creation.

What we are at liberty in concluding in the paragraph above is where a notation of Zoroaster standing against use of the Soma was added later on in time, due to a deviation of philosophical thought and personal opinion; while the *historical personality of Zoroaster was in fact an avid user of the drug*, as was allowed by the prevailing religious order of his day. It was from use of this drug where he gained a basis for his philosophical insight concerning the religious sect he founded. He gained a large following, married a High Priestess named Hvovi. Zoroaster was eventually assassinated at the age of 77 due to a conflict with the tribe, Turan, and the High Priest of a rival cult.

Zoroastrianism spread throughout the Levant area, including the Mediterranean cultures, including the area of Anatolia. There may be no doubt where at least a small vestige of influence was felt in places far away as Europe, since the originating religious doctrine (*the ancient Vedic?*) was already firmly established there. There may be no doubt a version of the ancient Vedic was already established in Europe among natives, Celtic and otherwise, during the Zoraster's, the historical personage, day. From Anatolia this originating influence was felt among Canaanite populations, and particularly among a branch later developing into the line of religious philosophical thought, eventually known as Judaism.

As we may be free to recall, around 2000 thousand B.C., Abraham and his patrimonial line was given the inheritance of High Priest to the supreme deity and his prevailing doctrine, by Melchizedek, King of the holy city, Salem, and referred to as a Canaanite chieftain by Josephus, the now famous ancient Jewish historian. We are beholden to presume where this city of Salem, of which Melchizedek was king, was actually the proto-city of Jerusalem. It is very interesting to note where *"Shalem"* was the Canaanite god of dusk, sunset, and the end of the day, also spelled *Shalim* [467].

Zoroastrian beliefs

Zoroastrian belief systems include belief in a supreme deity. Individuals possess a duty requirement in life to perform good deeds for the purpose of attaining an apex in virtue, happiness, and general contentment. Performing positive works is also deemed as necessary for keeping chaos at bay. Free will is a central theme of the philosophical principle to be found throughout the religious order. The order rejects monasticism, an overt regulatory insertion made by Zoroaster into his doctrine, in making appeal to the broad masses for philosophical embrace .

In Zoroastrian literature, the Chief Lord Of All that is positive, will eventually make war on the lord of all negativity, and prevail, at which point the entire universe shall experience a complete renovation, and time as we know it will consequently end. When this renovation occurs, all of creation, even the souls of those cast into the eternal void, shall be reunited in Ahura Mazda, chief Lord Of The Universe, and resurrected in their original form. There shall be a specially selected one among mortals, a savior [468], who shall lead the populations of earth in this renovation, in which the dead shall be resurrected.

---

[467] E.g., L. Grabbe, "Ethnic groups in Jerusalem", in *Jerusalem in Ancient History and Tradition* (Clark International, 2003) pp. 145-163; John Day, *Yahweh and the gods and goddesses of Canaan*, Sheffield Academic Press 2002, p. 180; see also Shalim.

[468] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saoshyant

Fire and water are elements of ritual purity, and a series of accommodating ceremonies are the basis of ritual life. There are fire temples [469], where both elements are present; harking back to the archaeological site, Gobekli Tepe, in Turkey; consisting of the center hearth, the two smaller fire areas and the stone lined pits, one with a surrounding fence. There was also a cave with a mural of a bison bull, suggesting establishment of the cult dedicated to worship of the bull.

There are prayers before the flame. There are offerings of a Soma equivalent, into the water (*well, small pond, etc*) for purification of the collective masses. To this day Zoroastrians still practice sky burial [470], which is exposure of the dead on raised platforms, to various scavenger birds, for their consumption. This custom harks backward to the era of the OAGS. Zoroastrianisms have a custom of proselytism, or conversion of newcomers into their religious order, later known as missionary evangelism during the christian period. With such far ranging similarities notated, we may presume where there also exists, and has existed since farthermost antiquity, an order of emissaries or missionaries, and this custom is an inheritance from the ancient Vedic, if not from the older religion of the OAGS.

Judaism

As was already covered, from 2000 B.C., until 500 B.C., was a time of great philosophical fervor among the High Priests of the ancient Vedic order. What we are free to observe is prevailing evidence where this same fervor reached the Anatolia, into the Canaanite kingdom, possibly through a program of long continuing missionary conversion. As was discussed, the governments of Sodom and Gomorrah captured the royal family of Canaanite *Melchizedek,* King of Salem, which we have hypothesized was the original name of Jerusalem. Abraham, the Hebrew High Priest and leader, seized up an opportunist moment for achieving fame, and saved the royal family of Salem. Out of an act of overwhelming gratitude, King Melchizedek handed the crown of High Priest in the temple of the one and true *God Of The Universe*, over to Abraham and his direct line of descent.

This event occurred around 2000 B.C, [471] representing both a physical and a philosophical break with the old Canaanite order. Astonishingly, this philosophical break would yet retain astounding similarities with the old Canaanite order of the time.

We are free to observe where the order of worship in the Palace of Melchizedek, may have been a Canaanite order of worship astonishingly close in appearance to Zoroastrianism, if not the order itself, since Zoroaster is said to have lived as far back as 1500 B.C. . As we may recall, Zoroastrian doctrine firmly stands on the belief in a supreme God, known as Ahura Mazda, and is one of the first religions to do so. We are safe to conclude where Melchizedek also utilized some form of the sacred Soma, and engaged in a version of hallowed fire ceremonies. Zoroastrianism also believes in a messianic savior who will arrive on the human scene, in a time of future world-wide distress. From the era of Zoroaster, he will appear three times on earth.

Four hundred twenty years later, we observe another break in the Jewish order of religion. This break appears within a twenty year span of time following Abraham's award of the High Priest status. The Egyptians seized at least a sizable segment of the Hebrew population (*Abraham's clan line only?*), compelling them to labor for the empire as slaves. It has been stated where the Pharaoh who committed this act of aggression was Ramses The Second, although if Moses was this fabled deliverer at the time

---

469 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fire_temple

470 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_Silence

471 See note 413

of Ramses the second, it placed him in the year 1200 B.C., far after the time of patriarch, Abraham, being handed the crown of High Priest, in the order of Melchizedek. Scholars are not absolutely certain as to the dates of the exodus, or to the life of Moses, thus such uncertainty allows us a liberty to deduce our own dates, based on facts we do actually know.

If Melchizedek granted a diadem of High Priest to patriarch, Abraham, in 2000 B.C., [472] and four hundred twenty years later Moses led the children of Israel out of bondage, in mathematical terminology, the year of the exodus was 1580 B.C.; an excellent time for physiological division with a prevailing order, perforated in its order of conviction. Many philosophical breaks were occurring during this general era, with sects developing at the time, such as Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, diverging from the old Vedic; in conjunction with development in Greek philosophical convictions of the time, standing to the far west. As was intimated earlier on, there may be no doubt where all of these doctrinaire developed a form of emissary program, needed for merging new recruits into these evolving sects. It is a contention of this author, however, where an emissary order was long in place since Neolithic times. Such conclusions are derived from making notice of striking sophist similarities found in a multitude of far ranging diverse places.

We are compelled to observe where all of the Hebrew people were not captured as slaves, thriving not only in Israel, but in a variety of alternative locations. What our contention here is, that even though a branch of the Hebrew people were compelled to endure slavery, [473] inside the nation of Israel there remained an organized government and dominant religious order. If our calculations are correct, the Pharaoh enslaved the Hebrews/line of Abraham, originated inside the 16th dynasty, possibly being *Sekhemre Shedwast;* interestingly enough, a Hyksos vassal ruler, as virtually all of those from the 16th dynasty were. Unfortunately little is known of this specific king.

The Hyksos originated in Western Asia (*according to official present day scholarly conviction, although not necessarily endorsed by the author of this work, sensing a taint of leftist political conviction)*, with hints in technological innovation of first movement commencing from the Greek isles, then totally dominating the entire broad Middle Eastern area. The Hyksos practiced horse burial.

The chief deity of the Hyksos was the storm god, Hadad. Hyksos' leadership consisted of prominent Indo-European elements. The Hyksos brought several technical innovations to Egypt. These innovations included; new musical instruments and words, new bronze working and pottery making techniques, new breeds of animals, and new crops. They also brought the horse and the chariot (*a Celtic invention)*, the composite bow, improved battle axes, and advanced fortification techniques.

As a result of these revolutionary innovations, Hyksos' rule became decisive for Egypt during the New Kingdom era. Rule by outside influence would continue on for several hundred years in ancient Egypt.

As we shall recall from our study of history, the 26 Dynasty was a puppet organization of the Assyrians. Most certainly, at least a proto-Zoroastrian style religion would have been in place. We do know the Egyptians practiced a cult of the bull religion or the *worship of Apis* [474], as did the old religious order of the Canaanites. It was during the period of exodus from Egypt, when the children of

---

472 Thomas L. Thompson's *The Historicity of the Patriarchal Narratives*(1974), and John Van Seters' *Abraham in History and Tradition* (1975). Thompson, a literary scholar, based his argument on archeology and ancient texts. His thesis centered on the lack of compelling evidence that the patriarchs lived in the 2nd millennium BCE, and noted how certain biblical texts reflected first millennium conditions and concerns.

473 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jewish_history#Post-exilic_period_.28c._538_.E2.80.93_332_BCE.29; the actual record of the exodus was made during this time period, giving our time rendition of the event validity. Though we have been led to believe that these events occurred much earlier in time.

474 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Apis_(deity)

Israel sought to return back to their old worship of the bull. The Egyptian religious order was all many Hebrew families ever knew.

When Moses came down from the mountain, his shock and disgust caused him to throw the newly stylized tablets of the law to the ground, breaking them. His brother's family remained faithful, so the Priest Hood for the supreme *God Of The Universe,* was handed over by Moses to this line; removed by him from his own, representing another break in the order. There again, the year of these events was around 1580 B.C.

We already proposed where the children of Israel were exposed to at least a style of worship, strikingly resembling the ancient Vedic for four hundred years, if not Zoroastrianism itself. We discussed where the Assyrians basically seized control of the Egyptian government during the 26 Dynasty, bringing in the Zoroastrian religion or a very close version to it such as the cult of Mithra. We know from our studies where an order of Zoroastrian High Priests were keen philosophers. Adherence to *The Golden Rule* forms one primary foundation Zoroastrianism rests on.

It is our contention where this embrace of a Golden Rule theology was long dominant in the order of conviction preceding Zoroastrianism, and was a primary psychological reason why Pharaoh, Sekhemre Shedwast, released the children of Israel from slavery. Possibly the Pharaoh needed a time extension to ponder the consideration prior to actually granting Moses' release proposal activation, since releasing these Hebrew slaves amounted to an economic shock destined to ring throughout the entire Dynastic Kingdom. Time was needed for the Pharaoh to devise a methodology to recoup the sudden production and economic loss.

The source for plagues in the scriptural record possibly was a massive meteor strike out in the Egyptian Desert [475] occurring during this time of mediation and deliberation, if it wasn't due to a well noted volcanic eruption out on the island of Santorini *(during the 1500's B.C. when Akrotiri was destroyed*), astonishingly influential in far ranging weather patterns, while remaining highly visible in Egypt during the exodus era.

In lieu of this massive rumble, a terrifying rising massive column of smoke on a distant horizon, in company with a resulting catastrophe of plagues; Pharoah Sekhemre Shedwast decided where the one and true *God Of The Universe* was demanding for him to release the Hebrew people, at that precise moment. Since it was a custom of parents in Egypt at the time, to allow the first born son a privilege of sleeping indoors during the summer months due to older children often desiring private quarters, the noxious fumes from the strike [476] may have settled into these confining rooms, and due to lack of ventilation, killing the first born son. Other younger children remaining outside on the roof, seeking to find greater space and escape the room enclosure, survived.

While we pause on these considerations for a moment, let us also investigate the subject of additional philosophical events possibly occurring at the time, arousing interest among intellectual elites of Israel.

Influence Of Classical Greece On Judaism

During Greek History's Classical Period, one hallmark was the rise of philosophical categories tending to dominate the overall intellectual scene among proletariat citizen masses. A typical Greek workday during the era consisted of a person arising from bed, grabbing a piece of oven baked bread remaining from the night before, some fruit, drinking some water, then heading out the door. By sunrise he was expected to arrive at his place of work, be it a market store, a restaurant, a tavern, a blacksmith

---

[475] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kamil_Crater

[476] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2007_Carancas_impact_event

shop, or wherever. Business owners expected an anticipated customer flow to arrive somewhere between sunrise and the high noon. A skilled practitioner was expected to arrive ahead of this incoming flow seeking to make a purchase.

Come high noon working people took what would later be called a siesta during the midday heat, for two or three hours. If there was a bit of money saved, during this time working people either went out to a restaurant, walked to a staged play in the local coliseum, or if there was no saved money, the proletariat preferred walking out a few blocks on the edge of town, where one might listen the philosophical debates. As was covered earlier, the eternal struggle of mankind was in regard to this question of, specifically, how it is humanity shall live facilitating a virtuous life; since such a pinnacle of living was also where mankind would discover his greatest contentment.

In the beginning people would simply gather at a crossing point of the main road, or out in the town square. Later on by 447 B.C., in Athens the people congregated on the Parthenon steps. The general process occurred as such; a chief philosopher stepped central among twelve challengers gathered about in a circle, while crowds gathered around to listen and observe. This philosopher would make his philosophical point, giving clear verifiable specific details in direct support of his particular point in thought. The supreme goal of the challenger, on the other hand, was to find weaknesses in the philosopher's supporting details, through which the challenger could make a proposal in the opposite direction, preferably using the verifiable facts of this chief philosopher to support his own opposing view.

In a passing of time people excelling in this art were hired to host house parties, since the host desired for his best appearance to the attending crowd. Soon the prevailing situation became a bidding war revealing the host offering the largest possible salary to the chief philosopher. When these philosophical debates became a primary form of broad entertainment, people desired for their children to receive an education in philosophy, since paying for those becoming chief tended to be lucrative. Many chief philosophers consequently opened up schools, and by that time, members of government attended these debates.

Chief philosophers were always expected to attend any prospected challenge. Should he lose, however, he lost a majority of his following, and the school in eventuality. A new branch of philosophy often emerged, and the entire process repeated itself. Over a course of time certain philosophical branches became dominant, when no person was able to find an opening in the line of justification. A primary philosophical branch to eventually emerge, reigning supreme, was that of Cynicism [477] .

The idea with Cynicism was to live in virtue, in a way compatible with nature. According to the Cynics, *who were a philosophical people, we may all gain happiness by living in a way that is natural for ourselves, in rejection of all power, wealth, power, sex and fame. The ultimate goal was to live a simplistic life free from all possessions.* Aesthetic Cynics could be found begging for alms and preaching their gospel throughout the streets of both Greece and later Rome, from the fifth century B.C., until the fifth century A.D.; a thousand years in case anyone missed it.

A prevailing problem with Cynicism was where practitioners believed in total immodesty. The dog was their idealized animal, since his life was an epitome of total liberty and contentment. The dog was immodest, using the bathroom in front of anyone wherever the urge struck, acting on an urge to make love wherever it was an urge struck. Eating and sleeping wherever it was he found to lay his head, as did the stray dog. By three hundred B.C, Greek Stoicism branched off, offering competition to

---

[477] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cynicism_(philosophy)

Cynicism. Basically Stoicism was equaled in conviction to Cynicism, except where Stoicism embraced modesty, rather than disdain it. Wikipedia defines Stoicism as following;

The Stoics taught that destructive emotions resulted from errors in judgment, of the active relationship between cosmic determinism and human freedom, and the belief that it is virtuous to maintain a will (called prohairesis) that is in accord with nature. Because of this, the Stoics presented their philosophy as a way of life (lex divina), and they thought that the best indication of an individual's philosophy was not what a person said but how that person behaved. To live a good life, one had to understand the rules of the natural order since they taught that everything was rooted in nature.

We might define Stoicism as Cynicism, carried to a greater extreme. The point made is where these two methods of intellectual thought reigned supreme, until Emperor Justinian, closed all philosophy schools in A.D. 529, viewing them as standing in direct competition with Christian faith. In short, these two programs of thought dominated any intellectualism of the masses, throughout vast areas controlled by Greece and Rome for a thousand years.

Alexander The Great conquered the Middle East around 332 B.C. By the time of ATG's conquest, the philosophical ideology of Stoicism had already taken hold, gaining momentum. Cynicism was long a philosophical mainstay among proletariat citizen masses, for some two hundred fifty years. The Greek way of life was transported across Asia; from Greece, across northern India. ATG was never once defeated in battle, as a matter of fact. According to Josephus, first century A.D. historian, [478] ATG spared Jerusalem. There is an interesting story Josephus told in regard to this event:

The High Priests of Jerusalem were well aware of the destruction that ATG had wrought on the cities of Tyre and Gaza, and they besought the God On High for divine protection. According to Josephus, the Lord On High spoke to the High Priests telling him "that he should take courage, and adorn Jerusalem, and open the gates. The rest of the people should appear in white garments. But the priests should meet Alexander in the robes of their priesthood, without fear, because God would protect them."

When Alexander was near the gates of Jerusalem, the High Priests, all of the other priests and the multitudes, went outside of the wall in a procession. His army anticipated a time of great plunder, but when he saw the multitude at a distance, in white robing and the priests in fine linen, with the High Priest dressed in purple and scarlet clothing, Alexander was greatly moved, choosing instead to show respect to their God and them, by saluting.

His army thought that he had lost his mind, asking why did not he spare them when all the others had loved him, but instead chose to spare the Jewish High Priest for doing the same? Alexander's reply was:

"I did not adore him, but that God who has honored him with his high priesthood. I saw this very person in a dream, in these very clothes, when I was in Macedonia. I was considering with myself how I might obtain the dominion of Asia. And I saw this man who exhorted me to make no delay, but boldly to pass over the sea. He would conduct my army, and would give me the dominion over the Persians. I have not seen any other so clothed that way since then. And now, seeing this person, and remembering that vision in my dream, I believe I bring this army under the Divine conduct, and shall conquer Darius, destroy the power of the Persians, and that all things will succeed according to what is in my own mind." He gave the High Priest his right hand, and was led into the city.

The point being made is where the Greek rule of life dominated a broad area of Asia, and the entire Middle East area; beginning in 323, with the death of Alexander. The Jewish diaspora population was living in a multiplicity of places, throughout the Mediterranean and even beyond. Within thirty years of Alexander's death, a rule of Greek philosophical thought was taking hold on the population in these

---

[478] The Antiquities Of The Jews

areas. Schools of philosophical discourse were beginning to spring up across the landscape. Jewish rabbis and individual Hebrew citizens throughout these broad areas, were soon attending these new schools of enlightening thought. Over a course of time, new ways of viewing life and the world were beginning to enter into mainstream Jewish religious and philosophical thought. In time, this new enlightenment led to formation of another break off philosophical sect among the Hebrew population. In consequence, a new religious order of conviction emerged, known to history as *Hellenistic Judaism* [479].

While ancient Greeks separated rule of man's law, rule of natural law, and rule of the deified law, Hebrews viewed the phenomenon as a philosophical weakness in their general order. Part of this insight was due to the fact where philosophical discussions, when philosophers broke down insight and conclusions far enough backward, virtually always wound up with some sort of discussion involving a prevailing position of stance with the deity of the day. In philosophical minds, truth of this witnessed evidence was where the supreme deity remained in command, influencing decisions of man. Since Hebrew culture possessed a tradition of being led by a supreme deity, then formulation of a merger was simply a matter of fusing prevailing Judaic cultural notions with Greek philosophical thought. Additional characteristics of Hebrew thought concerned hard-line traditions of a coming Messiah.

We discover these identical traditions are very strong in the order of Zoroastrianism, as was already discussed. It is a contention of this author, based on the studies of several scholars already notated, where Zoroastrianism reaches farther backward in time than we were led to believe. Close likeness with Zoroastrian doctrinaire was firmly entrenched prior to the time of Zoroaster himself. In other words, the general religious order across Asia, Europe, the middle east, to include the northern half of Africa four thousand years or more ago, resembled Zoroastrianism.

Let us recall where the Hebrew people were a tribe unto themselves, of Canaanite people, originating from the great Anatolia. When we trace these nomadic tribes backward through time, we discover where we virtually always make our way backward to the Eurasian Steppes. The Hebrew specific clans of Levi, Judah, and Benjamin, in physical characteristics, *would closely resemble their Canaanite ancestry due to a hard-line program of genetic exclusiveness among themselves.* The remaining nine tribes were much less rigid in their patrimonial convictions.

We are free to observe examples of a religious inheritance from the Canaanites, in the religious and philosophical phenomenon known as *Second Temple Judaism* [480]. Wikipedia defines this period of Judaic religious history as such: *Judaism between the construction of the Second Temple in Jerusalem, c. 515 BCE, and its destruction by the Romans in 70 CE. The development of the Hebrew Bible canon, the synagogue, Jewish apocalyptic expectations for the future, and Christianity, can all be traced to Second Temple times.*

In actuality, immediate Greek control over Jerusalem was ended with the Maccabees revolt. This revolt commenced with the Seleucid King, Antiochus IV Epiphanes, attempting to suppress Jewish worship for reasons not immediately clear to history. The Seleucid were descendants from a Greek general who ruled Syria. While Greece lost this direct rule with the successful revolt, still Greek culture and influence remained heavy.

According to Josephus, there were more Hebrew people living in Syria than any other nation at the time. Still, there existed an Egyptian Diaspora attracted by a presence of Hellenistic culture, under rule of the Ptolemies. Back home and abroad, Hellenism was fervently embraced. During the third century B.C. the Jewish synagogue appeared on the scene alongside the Greek philosophical academy. This

---

[479] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hellenistic_Judaism
[480] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Second_Temple_Judaism

newly evolved philosophy included a Judaic version of marriage between the laws of nature and man, with that of the deity. Second Temple Judaism, however, focused not on the synagogue, but on the temple complex itself.

In 586 B.C. Empirical Babylonians conquered Jerusalem. We know readily from history where the Babylonians carried the Judah elitist back into Babylon. These captured citizens were priests, the scribes, the wealthy, the well educated in general, and others. After the provinces of Judah and Israel recovered from the impact of this war, life continued on as it did prior to the event, for the proletariat.

In 539 Babylon fell to the Persians, and a small minority of this Hebrew elitist element returned home to Jerusalem. In the minds of this gilded minority, these were the original Israeli, with their own new heritage and notions of superiority due in response to this enlightenment; to the unreformed heritage population remaining there. We are compelled in recalling where these people never actually lived in Israel or Judah, being born and bred on foreign soil. In short, Judah, the chief province, was now a Persian province, and these "foreigners" were in control of it. These Judaism elitists from Babylon introduced new concepts of the priesthood, directed new perspective attention toward the written law, on scripture. These elitists also introduced a marriage prohibition intending to preserve their blood and cultural heritage, against anyone not of their own community. It was during this specific era where a majority of the Hebrew Torah and scriptural bible, was assembled.

There is an appearance of strict monotheism, resulting from a cultural diffusion between the Persians and the Hebrews; but a prevailing contention of this work is where this diffusion extends much farther backward in time than the Persian conquest. All organized religions of Asia and Europe bore shocking resemblance to the ancient Vedic. The doctrine organized, becoming Zoroastrianism, was already long since in its developmental stages, prior to the order Zoroaster, himself, actually organized, seeking to grant the doctrine more clarity and focus, when combined with his own personal insertions. If an organization of the second holy temple were witnessed in our own time, for all practical purposes resemblance to a Zoroastrian fire temple would be difficult to differentiate.

When a minority of the diaspora elites captured and delivered to Babylon, eventually returned to Judah, there may be no question of a noticeable influence by Babylonian surroundings. Though direct evidence is not heavy, circumstantial evidence derives from noticing cultural influences alone; revealing where some version of the sacred *Soma/Haoma* was consumed in extreme secret, from the earliest of times among the temple priestly elites [481]. There was also an embrace of Hellenism by the Hebrew diaspora in Syria and Egypt, to the point where citizens from Judah and Israel gravitated into these areas, being motivated from cultural attraction.

In other words, the proletariat had no problems embracing any concept of a Judaic-Zoroastrian temple. This combination of merging these two concepts with Greek philosophy, would have been compelling to the masses while attracting all interest levels, while simultaneously maintaining it's own Judaic traditions. The philosophy associated with these three concepts, also contained weak points in it's own justification structure. When chief Judaic philosophic rabbi noticed these weakness, granting justification to their own claims or stances, not only with their own set of convictions, but also that of the primary order; new sects were bound to splinter off as the older order was appearing to lose it's validation for existence, as was the case throughout time.

With Antiochus' inexplicable order for closure of all temple worship, and his gross defilement of the holy sanctuary, the Hebrews went into massive nationwide revolt against Greek rule. A majority of the masses simultaneously continued embracing Greek culture, however. In other words, theoretically Greece remained administrative ruler, and the Hebrews carried on in their daily lives as usual, while

---

[481] John Allegro, "The Mushroom and the Cross."

largely remaining content with the measure. In 63 B.C. this contentment began to change, with the Roman siege of Jerusalem. Within ten years extortionist taxes and the iron-fist rule, began to take a grinding toll on the indigenous citizens of Judah and Israel.

The idea of a coming Messiah was long a feature of Hebrew religious and doctrinal tradition, as this identical conviction was in the Zoroastrianism order, strongly suggesting potential for such notions reaching far backward in time to the ancient Vedic, obviously due to an ancient emissary program. The increasing attempts in the past of Greece to impose it's complete rule, and now the seemingly invincible, ever tightening iron grip of Rome, coupled with the feeling of desperation from among the indigenous Hebrew people that followed, generated feelings of increasing urgency for a messianic emanation from beyond among Hebrew citizenry of Judah at the time.

This urgency motivated a formation of several new sects, making appeal to the proletariat's growing sense of anxiety, on one level or another. There sects were the *Pharisees* (150 B.C) [482] and the *Sadducee* (200 B.C). One sect possibly of most interest to readers, might be the *Essene* (200 B.C.) [483]. Additional lesser known sects might deserve a mention, but primary ones are noted, with the Essene earning our specified interest.

The Pharisees

According to Wikipedia the definition of Pharisee reads as such: *were at various times a political party, a social movement, and a school of thought in the Holy Land during the time of Second Temple Judaism. After the destruction of the Second Temple in 70 CE, Pharisaic beliefs became the foundational, liturgical and ritualistic basis for Rabbinic Judaism.* The first century historian, Josephus, claimed the Pharisees were the sect embracing the provincial proletariat population.

A prevailing belief of the Pharisees was monotheism; there again, harking backward strongly to a Zoroastrian styled foundation. Another prevailing belief ringing bells of familiarity with Zoroastrianism is revealed in notations of wisdom, as it applied to the Torah.

According to the sages *Hillel The Elder* [484]and *Shammai*, [485] living in the latter half of the first century B.C., a prevailing wisdom was founded on the ideal of *"doing unto others as you would have done to yourself."* In the note regarding Shammai, we discover references of him founding what amounted to being a school of philosophy, in line with a prevailing Judaic philosophical perspective of his day. This note is reflective of commonalities found in Greek sophist culture at the time.

The Pharisees also believed in free will and predestination. There existed a very interesting belief in the afterlife, strangely harking backward to the earliest epoch of mankind's religious history, already discussed in detail. Josephus, the historian and pharisee himself, explains the consideration best in this word for word record:

"The Pharisee hold that only the soul was immortal and the souls of good people would be reincarnated and pass into other bodies, while the souls of the wicked will suffer eternal punishment." [486] Pharisee beliefs include a kingdom of the priesthood. The Pharisees believed according to the Torah, even the proletariat children of Israel were to live as priests themselves (*harking backward to an ancient Aryan priesthood?*). A grand example of this belief extension of the sacred Torah, was where

---

482 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pharisees
483 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Essenes
484 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hillel_the_Elder
485 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shammai
486 Josephus *Jewish War* 2.8.14; cf. *Antiquities* 8.14–15

laws and rituals of purity should extend into everyday lives of the proletariat citizen; not confined solely to the inside of the royal dynasty palace, and the primary temple complex.

The ultimate question to ask then was; *what is the Torah*? The Torah was a set of both oral and written laws, interpretations and traditions said to have been transmitted by God, *The Supreme Ruler Of The Universe* himself, unto Moses, presumably during his stay on Mount Sinai. Wikipedia defines the Oral Torah as such:

The sages of the Talmud believed that the Oral law was simultaneously revealed to Moses at Sinai, and the product of debates among rabbis. Thus, one may conceive of the "Oral Torah" not as a fixed text but as an ongoing process of analysis and argument in which God is actively involved; it was this ongoing process that was revealed at Sinai, and by participating in this ongoing process rabbis and their students are actively participating in God's ongoing act of revelation.

The key phrase above is *"product of debates among rabbis."* We find this identical trend of closet debates among elitist philosophers inside the Hindu realm, and that of the Zoroastrian. An ultimatum in questioning is to ask; *by use of what means do these wise men gain their philosophical insight?* Were these conclusions derived by philosophical debate as conclusions based on reason and logic, or merely individual opinions proposed and endorsed by the entire group? When divinities were said to have been consulted, we are tempted to examine where a secret consumption of the sacred haoma, or some yet to be revealed version of it, may have been involved. What suggestions and conclusions do various scholars offer?

According to Jacob Neusner, [487] *"If the masters and disciples obey the divine teaching of Moses, our rabbi, then their society, the school, replicates on earth the heavenly academy, just as the disciple incarnate bonds with the heavenly model of Moses, "our rabbi."* He goes on to inform us:

The rabbis believe that they themselves are projections of heavenly values onto earth.

We are forced to comprehend how such belief systems could lead to micro-management policies conflicting with simple, but necessary processes of everyday life; such as maintaining sanitation, preparation of food, or even patching holes in one's roof on the sabbath. What we observe are revelations where such conflicts were bound to cause resentment on certain socioeconomic levels among the proletariat, leading to future sectarian developments in both philosophical conclusion and possibly religious law itself. While Josephus declares the Pharisees to stand on the level of the common people, what we are free to question is whether or not this stance was simply an imposition of legal law conjunctive with their own collective interpretations of Torah law, or was there truly a relationship of accommodation with the concerns of rank and file men and women.

The Sadducee [488]

According to Josephus, the Sadducee were concerned only with the upper social and economic echelon of Judaic society, contrary to what he claimed regarding the Pharisee. Their religious responsibilities included maintenance of the Holy Temple. According to Wikipedia, the Sadducee held a number of interesting secular governmental duties accompanying general duty assignments of the temple priesthood. These duties recorded here in exact copy included:

Administered the state domestically
Represented the state internationally
Participated in the Sanhedrin, and often encountered the Pharisees there.

---

487 Neusner, Jacob *Invitation to the Talmud: a Teaching Book* (1998): 8)

488 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sadducees

Collected taxes. These also came in the form of international tribute from Jews in the Diaspora.
Equipped and led the army
Regulated relations with the Romans
Mediated domestic grievances.

Interesting observances are of an elitist religious element being responsible for the military. In this notation we may observe similarities with the European Druids, who not only were wise men, priests and high priests, but also military commanders and strategists. A similar order also existed among the Canaanite populations, from whom the Hebrew people originated as a tribe among, as we may recall from earlier studies.

According to Wikipedia, Sadducee beliefs include:

There is no fate
God does not commit evil
Man has free will; "man has the free choice of good or evil"
The soul is not immortal; there is no afterlife, and
There are no rewards or penalties after death

The Essene [489]

Wikipedia describes the Essene as such, in this word for word clip:

The accounts by Josephus and Philo show that the Essene led a strictly communal life – often compared by many to later Christian monastic living. Many of the Essene groups appear to have been celibate, but Josephus speaks also of another "order of Essene" that observed the practice of being engaged for three years and then becoming married. According to Josephus, they had customs and observances such as collective ownership, electing a leader to attend to the interests of the group, and obedience to the orders from their leader. Also, they were forbidden from swearing oaths and from sacrificing animals. They controlled their tempers and served as channels of peace, carrying weapons only for protection against robbers. The Essene chose not to possess slaves but served each other and, as a result of communal ownership, did not engage in trading. Josephus and Philo provide lengthy accounts of their communal meetings, meals and religious celebrations.

After a total of three years' probation, newly joining members would take an oath that included the commitment to practice piety towards "the Deity" (το θειον) and righteousness towards humanity, to maintain a pure lifestyle, to abstain from criminal and immoral activities, to transmit their rules uncorrupted and to preserve the books of the Essene and the names of the Angels. Their theology included belief in the immortality of the soul and that they would receive their souls back after death. Part of their activities included purification by water rituals, which was supported by rainwater catchment and storage.

Ritual purification was a common practice among the peoples of Palestine during this period and was thus not specific to the Essene. Ritual baths are found near many Synagogues of the period. Purity and cleanliness was considered so important to the Essene that they would refrain from defecation on the Sabbath.

Ancient writers such as Josephus and Philo attest the Essaioi/Essene were not collectively in a single urban center, but scattered throughout Palestinian territory, in practically every town. Philo contends where relatively large numbers also existed in Syria. What we are at liberty to conclude, is where these towns may have included Hebron and Bethlehem, if not the small now famous village, Nazareth. We

[489] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Essenes

may also infer points where an adherence to purity laws so strict one could not defecate on the Sabbath, would come into conflict with many of the proletariat contending with daily hard knock realities of plebeian life. Certainly these overt conflicts led to philosophical debate, and a formation of splinter sects. One of these sects may have been The Nazarene, or an anonymous cult located in subterranean areas surrounding Hebron.

The Tribe Of Judah [490]

According to tradition, the tribe of Judah was the tribe of Kings and rulers, including patriarchs such as King David and King Solomon. The tribes of Judah and Benjamin remained loyal to the House Of David. The Tribe of Ephraim split off to form the Northern Kingdom, which was conquered by the Assyrians in 722 B.C. According to Wikipedia in word for word clip:

When the Jews returned from Babylonian exile, residual tribal affiliations were abandoned, probably because of the impossibility of reestablishing previous tribal land holdings. However, the special religious roles decreed for the Levis and Kohanim were preserved, but Jerusalem became the sole place of worship and sacrifice among the returning exiles, northerners and southerners alike.

In other words, we are free to observe close ties of Judah with the tribe of Levi, the temple priestly elitist. The tribe of Levi levied *marriage/genetic* exclusionary mandates, but embraced both Benjamin and Judah, since both tribes neither corrupted themselves with foreign blood or customary influences, especially religious practices running contrary to the established order of the day. The tribe of Judah holds the lion as its heritage symbol, striking investigators as very interesting; since certain nations, Great Britain for instance, possess an identical symbol as their national heritage emblem. The primary theme of scripture was unerring loyalty to the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*. The Kings of Judah were said to have failed in their loyalty, by neglecting to enforce monotheism; in light of so many surrounding influences paying sacred homage to ancient *god-men/angelic* instructors in life skills to man, who according to the Sumerians and the ancient Chinese, among others, once dwelt on earth so many thousands of years in the past. A future messiah is predicted by the various sects to originate with the line of David, through the tribe of Judah. This conviction was based on the chief Lord's promise to King David [491]. Wikipedia has more to tell us here, in this exact copy of text:

Indeed, many of the Jewish leaders and prophets of the Hebrew Bible claimed membership in the tribe of Judah. For example, the literary prophets Isaiah, Amos, Habakkuk, Joel, Micah, Obadiah, Zechariah, and Zephaniah, all belonged to the tribe. Later, during the Babylonian Exile, the Exilarchs (officially recognized community leaders) claimed Davidic lineage, and when the Exile ended, Zerubbabel (the leader of the first Jews to return to Yehud province) was also said to be of the Davidic line, as were Shealtiel (a somewhat mysterious figure) and Nehemiah (one of the earliest and most prominent Achaemenid-appointed governors of Yehud). In the time of Roman rule, all the holders of the office of Nasi (prince) after Shemaiah, claimed Davidic lineage, through Hillel, who was rumored to have maternal lineage from the Davidic line.

John The Baptist [492]

---

490 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kingdom_of_Judah

491 Isaiah 9:6–7, Jeremiah 33:15-21, 2 Samuel 7:12–16, Psalms 89:35–37

492 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_the_Baptist

As was discussed earlier, major problems existed among sections of proletariat masses from the province of Judea, with both sects, the Pharisee and the Sadducee. Their greatest problem may have been with the Sadducee, who philosophically debated the law of the Torah according to their own conclusions, then imposed these conclusions back down harshly upon the people, irrespective of plebeian daily reality in any form. The Pharisee were in charge of supporting the Sadducee through tax extortion [493] directed against these same rank and file masses; although there existed a strong willingness among these same masses, to pay a reasonable amount realistically afforded by a majority of the job base during the Second Temple era. General despair of the Hebrew proletariat underneath Roman law, a flagrant discontentment of the masses with an additional rule by the Pharisee, and the general lack of concern for any well being of the rank and file, by the Sadducee; led to both criticism among the masses and heavy philosophical debate, questioning any justification for embracing these sects at all. Hence, another opening presented itself inside the doctrinal philosophical order of conviction.

The Essene, shunning all forms of wealth through an embrace of aesthetics and philosophical debate, oftentimes chose wilderness caves and subterranean complexes for places of congregating, appearing to provide an alternative choice. An unrealistic demand for adherence to purity laws and religious laws in general, may well have not been acceptable to every segment of this congregating proletariat. Sooner or later more philosophical debates questioning such idealizations were destined to emerge. Only the sophist order effectively embracing all of these concerns, at every level best, would serve to stand to endure a test of time among the broadest spectrum in the congregation.

Although little is known about the historical personage, or his following, one chief sect to splinter from the Essene may have been known as The Baptists, initiated by none other than *John The Baptist*. JTB is honored for eternity as a prophet, by the religions of Christianity, Islam, and Mandaeism. Among his primary messages was one of aesthetics, for the purpose of abandoning all concerns of the secular world, while seeking to achieve an apex in virtuous living, facilitating his life devotion into service directed toward the supreme *Lord Of The Universe*. In order to become accepted into both the heavenly kingdom of God and his coming earthly kingdom of the same, one needed to become born again, according to ancient Baptist doctrine. The phrase born again was defined as being washed clean of all impurities by total devotion to divine law, and a continuing prayer for forgiveness.

When one passed through a series of ritualistic requirements, he then symbolized this purge and rebirth by walking down waist deep into a river or creek on a shallow bend, falling backwards under guidance of a priest, or one of sanctification assigned authority as prayers for acceptance were being uttered; then standing from underneath the water, to arise again into a new life of ritualistic secular purity. From all appearances, certain specific branches among the Essene practiced virtually the same ritualistic purification rites. Differentiation with the doctrine of JTB seems to be found in his level of intense devotion to the ritualistic process. This splinter sect also preached a message of the coming apocalypse.

It has been said JTB foretold of a coming Messianic leader [494] greater than himself. He is said to have baptized Jesus. He is described to researchers by the scriptures, as a wearer of camel hair clothing, eater of locusts, and wild honey. Locust is a kosher food of large grasshopper type insects, so these insects were considered ritualistically pure for consumption. He is said to have lived inside a cave. His message was one of *"baptism of repentance for sin forgiveness."*

---

[493] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Temple_tax
[494] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Messiah

It seems his coven of followers frequently met in secluded areas, for the purpose of avoiding persecution due to a diversion in his message, from the doctrinal belief system dictated by the Pharisee and the order of priests found inside the primary temple. An intent in his message was avocation for a deviation from a rigidly enforced encumbering payment of the temple tax, which none of his congregation could have afforded without a steady salary. With few exceptions, an opportunity for such a salary was almost nonexistent during the Second Temple era, in either the province of Judea or Israel to the north.

From accounts of JTB inside the scriptures, we gain information where John is only five months elder to Jesus [495]. There is also a sense where this sect predated its recorded line of leadership in John The Baptist; but there again, no information yet exists, informing us to date specifics. Assuming such was the case, we might be tempted to conclude where John The Baptist was around twelve years old when he was endorsed into a future leadership of this specific sect, [496] which this author feels was one among numerous Hebronic/Nazarene cultist sects, more than likely a relatively recent break off from some yet to be revealed branch of the Essene.

The number twelve is noted according to the rules of numerology, as being sacred; since the number 12 consists of three sets, of four, with four being a complete number, as is the number three. Twelve was also considered the age of adulthood for ancient Hebrew populations. Such convictions become understandable when one considers where an average lifespan of the time was only forty years, comparable with Afghanistan in our own era. [497]

The twelve year old of the time period knew his responsibilities, and was fully capable of performing in his assigned capacity. Other than what has been intimated through scripture, we know little else about his sect of Nazarene, or any cult of the Baptist from Hebron, or *John The Baptist*. A quick punch into Google reveals a similar account taken from the holy scriptures notated above. No other outside sources appear to exist, unless some lie buried in the desert around Hebron or Nazareth, in a yet to be revealed place. We observe in the account where the parents of Jesus take him into the synagogue, at twelve years of age, according to the laws of the day. We are compelled to presume that somewhere along the way, Jesus, the twelve year old, was also led into the company of *John The Baptist*, who may have been a close relative of his.

Things get interesting when we observe, specifically, who John's father was. His father was a temple priest hailing from the tribe of Levi, named Zechariah. His wife, Elizabeth, second cousin to the virgin Mary, also hailed from the tribe of Levi. The virgin Mary was also from the tribe of Levi, in consequence. Joseph hailed from the tribe of Judah. This blood bond with the genetically exclusive tribe of Levi, would secure Christ into the coveted status as High Priest, and King Of The Jews in the new dawning religious doctrine. We are compelled to bear in mind the *physical characteristics* of those constituting this exclusive tribe of Levi, from details garnished inside this work. Christ hailed directly from an element standing closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, as did the tribes of Judah and Benjamin. The additional ten tribes appear to have crossed with alien mutant elements standing outside their original indigenous Canaanite heritage, to a more pronounced degree.

This couple was elderly, with the wife noted as being past the age of child bearing. When the period of time arrived for Zachariah's family line to engage in their temple duties, which involved the burning of an incense offering in what was obviously a sacred flame of purity, an angel of the Lord appeared to him, informing him his wife would soon bear a son. We are likewise commanded by power of fact in

---

495 https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Luke.1%3A23-45%3BLuke.1%3A56&version=KJV

496 As Christ would be later

497 http://www.huffingtonpost.com/abdul-malik-mujahid/why-do-afghans-have-a-lif_b_204626.html

recalling where *angels* are the same god-men beings from beyond described by the Sumerians, as creating mankind. Gabriel appears to be chief among these god-men angelic beings. Zachariah requested a sign from this angel of truth in his words, resulting from doubt in the angel's message. The perceived response was an inability to engage in speech, until the pregnancy became visible. Did a continence conviction in Zechariah due to his fortitude in questioning the angel, provoke what may have been a psychological response of losing speech until the child's birth?

Zachariah dwelt in Hebron, the hill country of Judah, and only thirteen miles from Bethlehem. When he eventually returned home his wife conceived a child. Hebron is only 17.6 miles from Jerusalem. The journey would amount to approximately a day or two walk. This angel revealed himself as *Gabriel*, sent by the chief *Lord Of The Universe* to make a specified announcement to Zechariah, the priest.

We know from the book of Genesis, where the Sons Of God looked down from the heavens upon the daughters of men, finding them fair, and taking any of their desires as wives. If the same was true in the past, then why not later in time? What prohibition was there against the same event occurring, in times future from the Genesis account? We ask this question in light of the biblical account where the virgin Mary was met by this same angel five months later, becoming pregnant with the Messiah, as predicted by the Gospel accounts in the Old Testament, though still yet remaining a virgin.

A month later Mary traveled to visit her relative, remaining in her company at her home, for approximately three months prior to returning. As we intimated earlier, Nazareth was 81.4 miles from Hebron, equaling 40 hours walking time, assuming where she could steadily walk at 2 mph. The travel time would equal four, ten hour days. What we anticipate is where young Mary wisely chose to stretch those four, ten hour days, for approximately three more days, rather than belabor herself by doing it all at one four day stretch. Doing so would cut her walking time down to around five hours a day, for seven days. She would have been very tired from making the trip the first time, and being increasingly pregnant during the course of her stay, not very inclined to do it again very soon. There is also an outstanding likelihood where Virgin Mary made this arduous trip underneath a wagon caravan escort of some sort, provided either by her father or Zechariah.

During this period of time, the Virgin Mary was betrothed to Joseph. What this term implies is where Joseph may have been an older mid-twenties man, and Mary a young teenage girl, around twelve or thirteen; yet very conscious of her duties as an adult, since twelve was the age of adulthood among the ancient Hebrew population. The term *"betrothal"* also implies where the marriage was arranged between the parents of at least Mary and possibly Joseph, and Joseph was required to pay the father of Mary for the privilege of living twelve months inside the man's house, courting his lovely young daughter. Any perception of marriage could not consummate until after the actual marriage ceremony. When Mary later began to show her pregnancy, and Joseph knew she had been absent for so long, this very uncomfortable situation created an obvious problem. When Joseph confronted Mary in regard to the matter, her reply was of the baby as the spawn of a divine being.

According to the gospel account, Joseph wisely withheld his emotion, only informing her they should consequently part in their ways, where he was required to pay her father a fee of separation, then exit her father's home. As Joseph traveled, the angel of The Lord appeared to him, informing him where situations were not as they appeared. Very understandably, it was only after this emanation from beyond where he agreed to return back, carrying through on the marriage.

John The Baptist appears to have become involved with some sort of aesthetic sect as a youth, probably an earlier splinter from the Essene, practicing their form of religion in a cave somewhere in the hills surrounding Hebron, the general place of his father's home where he had been raised up. This sect would have provided opportunity for intellectual enlightenment and social interaction, since the

Hebron of his day was only a very small town at best. From what we can garnish inside Gospel accounts, this sect appears more philosophical in nature, than concentrated on actual deeds accomplished for a purpose of achieving purity, as were the Essene. While the old Judaic and Essene traditions were respected, should a real life urgency present itself, [498] there was an acceptable allowance accommodating this urgency. There was a more emphasized Messianic tradition, from the standpoint of the era nearing for a sudden Messianic emanation, rather than an event scheduled to occur somewhere in a vague, mysterious future era.

As we have discussed earlier inside this text, purification rites involving ritualistic washing were part of an Essene tradition. When John assumed leadership, possibly by consensual vote, random chance selection, or by a mediated sophist separation; he placed greater emphasis on this tradition of ritualistic washing or purification, allowing the act to symbolically represent the process of cleansing, while being reborn into the secular world as a spiritually purified individual.

While no evidence exists where the *sacred haoma* was ever consumed during these wilderness sect experiences inside the cave, [499] we may only surmise the possibility, since such traditions were alive among a universal priestly elitist philosophical class, since the dawn of mankind. Let there be no doubt of mid-night fire ceremonies involving sacrifice and purification rituals, surely occurring; although Gospel accounts make no mention of such a fact that may be ascertained at the present time.

There existed an emissary organization for the purpose of recruiting new followers, and such a conclusion is very clear from Gospel accounts. John The Baptist courted a quickly growing following. Evidently this philosophical Stoic approach, combined with his own special focus on deeds and ritualistic purification with an allowance for daily life circumstances, was very appealing to the broad spectrum of proletariat masses from the day. His claim for an eminent emergence of a divine Messiah, as predicted in Gospel accounts, who was destined to lead the indigenous orthodox Judaic people into a new Golden Age, resonated very well for a population growing increasingly weary from an imposed social, government, and economic order, serving only in their own exploitation, and insulting to their most cherished traditions as a distinct people.

We are compelled in presumption, where on festive and ritualistic occasions, Joseph and Mary walked or rode donkeys into Jerusalem, during the years of Christ's youth. The trip would have been ninety miles from Nazareth to Jerusalem; there again, a six to seven day journey, if one was walking on foot. The festivity at the temple lasted for a number of days. More than likely the family of Jesus would have met up with the family of John The Baptist; spending time in town for the festivity, since it was probably the only occasion for visitation.

After the event, more than likely the family walked or rode donkeys the thirteen miles to Hebron, residing with the family of John for maybe a month, who were also relatively closely related to the virgin Mary. John could easily have informed Christ about the wilderness sectional area in the prevailing cult where his family joined, explaining their new philosophical approach to tradition, religious practice, and daily life in general. Christ must have agreed with a majority of his claims, and his philosophical justification for those claims.

We may anticipate where John may have led Christ into the secret cave of the sectarian area, allowing him to listen to any discussions, offer input, and engage in the process of philosophical debate in regard to religious belief, and the ever infringing world of secular daily life without. Very soon Christ must have impressed other philosophers present, with his closed ended philosophical conclusions, and his

---

[498] The ox in the ditch, or the need to defecate. Offerings based on what one could afford were blessed. Crops needing to be taken in.

[499] http://entheology.com/peoples/revelation-a-psychdelic-vision/

impermeable premises. No person present could crack supporting premises for those claims, not even present chief sage philosopher, John himself.

From what we observe inside the Gospel scriptures, evidently local synagogues allowed, or invited in these new sectarian leaders to speak, as their growing reputations justified doing so. Not only would the sect consequently gain a greater following, the leader's reputation would become known among a more elitist element. We may almost be certain a general process at this meeting included allowing the sectarian leader to commence by making his philosophical stance, offering his justification for that stance, while his challengers searched for holes in the premise supporting it. If the philosopher stood up solidly to the competition, then he garnished allegiance from the observing congregation.

While it was one matter to gain a following among a series of local synagogues, the supreme apex of sectarian accomplishment was achieved upon gaining a solid following in the city of Jerusalem, home of the chief Holy Temple and the priestly elites, in company with the national government, among whom they were all aligned. The idealistic supreme goal of philosophical accomplishment from within the sectarian leadership, was achieved by swaying a majority of temple priesthood into accepting the proposed ideology, as standing valid.

From what we are at liberty to observe inside the scriptures, John The Baptist was doing very well on a local level. He eventually made his way into the city of Jerusalem, seeking to consummate the ultimate in persuasion. He was courting the counsel of King Herod, king of the Hebrew people, and puppet ruler subordinate to the Romans. John established a growing reputation for ritually purifying the socially scorned, such as tax collectors, giving advice to soldiers, and teaching positive attributes of charity. He was highly critical of the two chief temple sects, the Sadducee and the Pharisees.

At this point it appears where Jesus is merely a follower of John, and part of the sect, whom we shall label as being a *Hebronic Cult Of The Baptist,* since the true name of this sect cannot yet be determined by sources, either inside the scripture or outside. By this time John has also publicly noted Jesus, his cousin, as being best candidate for sectarian leadership, by offering him his own ritualistic baptismal ceremony complete with a splendid introduction suggesting future greatness. Wikipedia best describes the Baptism as such:

It is John himself who testifies to seeing "the Spirit come down from heaven like a dove and rest on him". John explicitly announces that Jesus is the one "who baptizes with the Holy Spirit" and John even professes a "belief that he is the Son of God" and "the Lamb of God".

At this point not only has Christ impressed John with his philosophical debate and his unbreakable premise, proof where he has survived and excelled in all tests is revealed in the fact of people converting from John's leadership, over to Christ, in a place by the Jordan river where baptismal ceremonies often occurred. Wikipedia sums the scene up vividly as such:

The Gospel of John reports that Jesus' disciples were baptizing and that a debate broke out between some of the disciples of John and another Jew about purification. In this debate John argued that Jesus "must become greater," while he (John) "must become less". The Gospel of John then points out that Jesus' disciples were baptizing more people than John. Later, the Gospel relates that Jesus regarded John as "a burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light".

John continued on with his pursuit of the ultimatum in conversion, that being the king himself and his high court. The new leader to replace him was already selected by both fate and philosophical accomplishment; his third cousin, Jesus Christ. According to the scriptures, Herod delighted in having JTB around speaking, laughing with him in regard to his philosophical convictions. John courted a growing reputation, however, and *Flavius Josephus*, the ancient historian, explained deteriorating situations between good old John and the King, best in his epic work, *"The Antiquities Of The Jews."*

JTB *was a good man, and commanded the Jews irate, both as to righteousness towards one another, and piety towards God, and so to come to baptism; for that the washing [with water] would be acceptable to him, if they made use of it, not in order to the putting away [or the remission] of some sins [only], but for the purification of the body; supposing still that the soul was thoroughly purified beforehand by righteousness. Now when [many] others came in crowds about him, for they were very greatly moved [or pleased] by hearing his words, Herod, who feared lest the great influence John had over the people might put it into his power and inclination to raise a rebellion, (for they seemed ready to do anything he should advise,) thought it best, by putting him to death, to prevent any mischief he might cause, and not bring himself into difficulties, by sparing a man who might make him repent of it when it would be too late. Accordingly he was sent as a prisoner, out of Herod's suspicious temper, to Macherus, the castle I previously mentioned, and was there put to death. Chapter 5:2, 37-100*

The Gospels offer us an alternative account of the deteriorating circumstance, however. While the account occurs inside the palace of King Herod, himself, rather than relying on outside accounts as did Josephus in time passed from the event; still these accounts are not crystal clear for us to totally comprehend. We are compelled in presumption where our Gospel account was born from a palace eyewitness to the events.

It is highly possible in a future time, inside a cave around the city of Hebron, some type of long since buried, antiquated file, might be discovered, verifying the identity of this unknown element explaining the fate of JTB, and so much more we may only ponder in question today. A summary of the Gospel account from Wikipedia runs as such:

In the Gospels of Matthew and Mark, Herodias plays a major role in John the Baptist's execution, using her daughter's dance before Antipas and his party guests, to ask for the head of the Baptist as a reward. Antipas did not want to put John the Baptist to death, for Antipas liked to listen to John the Baptist preach (Mark 6:20). Furthermore, Antipas may have feared that if John the Baptist were to be put to death, his followers would riot.

Herodias held a grudge against John and wanted to kill him. But she had been unable, because Herod feared John and protected him, knowing he was a righteous and holy man. When he heard John's words, he was greatly perplexed; yet he listened to him gladly. On Herod's birthday, her opportunity arose. Herod held a banquet for his nobles and military commanders, as well as the leading men of Galilee….For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Upon examination of Gospel accounts, we are compelled to recall where Josephus was a member of the Pharisee temple sect, and notations where JTB spoke out frequently in opposition to the Pharisee. On this note we cannot help, but to beg the obvious question deduced from reading above; what, specifically, was the grudge of *Herodias* [500] toward John The Baptist? Let us read on backward a bit until we arrive at Mark 6:17.

For Herod himself had ordered that John be arrested and bound and imprisoned, on account of his brother Philip's wife, Herodias, whom Herod had married. For John had been telling Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife!"

The Herod spoken of is the son of Herod The Great, as was his brother, Philip. Herodias desired a title of Queen, to the point she feared from an overt fact of John's bonding relationship with Herod Antipas, where she may not secure her coveted position. What did she do with her opportunity for revenge toward good ole John, when he suggested to Herod where he should forebear marrying her?

---

[500] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herodias

When the daughter of Herodias came and danced, she pleased Herod and his guests, and the king said to the girl, "Ask me for whatever you wish, and I will give it to you."... Mark 6:22

What did this *"innocent"* girl ask for? She consulted with her dear mother, Herodias, who carefully instructed her daughter as to what she should specifically request from the more than likely intoxicated king, acting as host to important, powerful people of his time and place.

And he swore to her, [501] *"Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, up to half my kingdom!" Then she went out and said to her mother, "What should I ask for?" And Herodias answered, "The head of John the Baptist." Mark 6:24.*

At once the girl hurried back to the king with her request: "I want you to give me the head of John the Baptist on a platter immediately." The king was overwhelmed with sorrow, but because of his oaths and his guests, he did not want to refuse her....

So without delay, the king commanded that John's head be brought in. He sent an executioner who went and beheaded him in the prison. The man brought John's head on a platter and presented it to the girl, who gave it to her mother....Mark 6:26-27

Other questions arise to the fore, such as specifically what was it that was so negative about a man marrying his brother's ex-wife? Why was doing so against the sacred law? What were the specific circumstances involved? What was the true nature of the girl's dance that so thrilled Herod, especially with him being intoxicated? A more detailed account of the discrepancy in the marriage, may offer us powerful suggestions as to the true nature of the girl's dance, held at her nefarious mother's instruction.

Herod Antipas divorced his first wife, the daughter of *King Aretius of Nabatea* [502], in favor of Herodias, who consequently divorced herself from his own brother. Herodias was also Herod's niece, making the marriage incestuous, while being bound to facilitate an abundance of genetic mutation. Herodias has also been married to Herod 11 [503] , her half uncle, so she already held to an incestuous past. Her grandfather executed both her father and her mother, leaving her orphaned, and available to Herod 11.

According to Gospel accounts, it was this marriage arrangement, lending to John The Baptist's condemnation of it. Josephus goes on to inform us regarding Herod's subsequent arrest of John and his imprisonment at the castle *Machaerus* [504]. Killing JTB certainly did not prove very beneficial to the future of Herod Antipas. Had Herod heeded JTB's wise council, a load of future misfortune could have been avoided. Wikipedia records the time following as such:

Besides provoking his conflict with the Baptizer, the tetrarch's divorce added a personal grievance to previous disputes with Aretas over territory on the border of Perea and Nabatea. The result was a war that proved disastrous for Antipas; a Roman counter-offensive was ordered by Tiberius, but abandoned upon that emperor's death in 37 AD. In 39 AD Antipas was accused by his nephew Agrippa I of conspiracy against the new Roman emperor Caligula, who sent him into exile in Gaul. Accompanied there by Herodias, he died at an unknown date.

The ultimatum in conclusion with JTB's execution, was where Christ now assumed leadership of the already well developed, and still yet growing sect. With a title assigned by JTB, leader supreme on the day, suggesting the miraculous; what was Jesus destined to do with it? How was he ever going to live up to his mark? Were there any weaknesses in John's supporting premise in need of strengthening, and how would Christ change this fact of being, if indeed he will do so at all? To the very best ascertained

---

501 In his drunkenness

502 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aretas_IV_Philopatris

503 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herod_II

504 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Machaerus

from Gospel scriptures, both JTB and Christ were around thirty years old at the time of JTB's beheading. In ways, the death of JTB is highly suggestive of the future in Christ, in regard to concerns of his personal life.

Our Divine Savior As A Mortal

As we are compelled to recall, the Virgin Mary became pregnant with Christ five months following the conception of John The Baptist by Elizabeth, wife of the temple priest, Zechariah. In the sixth month of Elizabeth's pregnancy, according to the Gospel records, Mary made the eighty mile trip from Nazareth to Hebron to visit her cousin, Elizabeth, and congratulate her in regard to this momentous event; since she was deemed barren, yet still conceived. She is reported as having spent three months with the family, yet there is no mention of Joseph accompanying her, whom young Mary was already betrothed to.

To be betrothed meant that the interested man worked out an arrangement with the parents of the lady in question, and paid a dowry fee for the purpose of living in her father's home, spending time with his daughter to test their compatibility, in anticipation of a following officially endorsed marriage ceremony. Usually the betrothal period lasted a year, but it could last up to three years. This specific note becomes even more interesting, when we recall where certain sects among the Essene did marry after three year engagement periods. Should the couple in question be determined as incompatible, then the suitor paid another fee of divorcement, and simply went on his way.

Already a serious problem arose in the relationship of this couple. The parents were in place to supervise the relationship, seeking to prevent premarital consummation. This fact of being meant Joseph had yet to lay hands on young Mary; but to his astonishment, she suddenly turned up pregnant following a mysterious four month period of inexplicable absence, granting further increase to suspicions of misgivings. When Joseph confronted virgin Mary in regard to this overt situation, by inquiring in regard to the identity of the father, her reply was that a divine source bore responsibility.

In other words, the babe simply *manifested inside* of her womb and commenced growing. If Mary spent three months in the company of her family in Hebron, and she was already a month pregnant, and it required seven days walking time to travel the distance from place to place, such a revelation means this child was four months in the making by the time she arrived back to Nazareth, into the home of her parents. We are free to presume where Joseph noticed the pregnancy within the following month, probably toward the later part, since she was five months pregnant already by the time.

Young Mary was away from Joseph's company for a while, and not back home for long, so the ultimate question was who's baby did young Mary, his betrothed, overtly carry? Whose company was she in, while she was away? When Joseph inquired, which he possessed every right to do, Mary's reply to him was descriptive of a divine origin, *Matthew 1: 19*; maybe a typically confused or frustrated, twelve or thirteen year old girl's reply upon being pregnant, any older man might hastily conclude.

Joseph was devastated, but he controlled his emotions, making the proper move. His concluding reply was that the girl and himself should part in their ways. As was common to the custom of the era, we are free presumption where Joseph paid the fee of separation to the father of Mary, then moved on down the road. The event occurring was reality, the world was huge, and plenty of additional opportunities for marriage. In short, life continues on, and so must we, Joseph surely resolved as he quietly walked away.

According to the Holy Gospel, an angel of God appeared to Joseph in a dream, informing him where his conclusion was not a valid fact of occurrence, so Joseph was commanded to return, and carry on

through with the customary process. Upon command by the angel, Joseph did as he was instructed, returning to Mary, and going through with the authorized marriage conclusion. We are very aware of the situation being understandable to the reader, where virtually no alternative occurrence bore potential for being convincing enough where Joseph would follow through with the proposed course of events.

After the marriage we are informed by holy scripture, where Mary and Joseph were required to register for payment of an annual tax in Bethlehem. There are some implications in the scripture of his parent's home being established in Bethlehem, but notations are not clear on this presumption. Bethlehem is only thirteen miles from Hebron, being relatively close to Jerusalem. It would make more sense that the couple move there during their child rearing years, since Mary was a member of the Levies, and could be closer to the main temple complex, and to her extended family to include her cousin, Elizabeth.

We are at liberty to observe where the Greek word for inn is *kataluma*, which may be translated as *"inn"* or *"guest room."* Scholars over the years have presumed the notation of this translation implied where Joseph and Mary sought to stay with relatives or friends in Bethlehem, when Mary's water broke; but the house was full from entertaining guests. More than likely these friends or relatives were those of Zechariah and Elizabeth, who may have been in town at the same time, for the same three times of yearly festivity. Being very aware of the situation and wanting to provide assistance, these friends or relatives placed the impregnated Mary in an alternative room beneath the housing complex or adjacent to it, where transporting or food animals were at least housed on a temporary basis. A room such as this also contained an empty manger, where the stabled animals fed.

According to Gospel accounts, a star visible from the East came to rest over the area of Christ's birth. This was the guiding star for the three Magi from the east, to the city of Bethlehem, and consequently to the manger in eventuality. There exists a very powerful, nearly overwhelming suggestion, where the Magi originated from what is now Jordan, since the area was ruled by the Seleucid Greek Empire for years, and was only recently conquered by Rome in 63 B.C.

A primary religion of the Seleucid Greeks *was Zoroastrianism*. Magi were Zoroastrian astrologers, philosophers, and scientists. These individuals would have been keen to interpret any event of basic magnitude degrees, in the skies. Certain constellations and developments in the skies were interpreted to herald an arrival of outstanding individuals, into the world scene. Frankincense and myrrh were utilized in ritualistic fire purification ceremonies, and due to an extreme value assignment, qualified as superb offerings to an individual noted and revered as being extraordinary. While many scholars have attempted to write this specific star event off as fiction, new scientific information is revealing an absolute truth in regard to the question, as is evidenced here, in this word for word Wikipedia copy [505]:

Attorney Frederick Larson examined the biblical account in the Gospel of Matthew, chapter 2 and found the following nine qualities of Bethlehem's Star: It signified birth, it signified kingship, it was related to the Jewish nation, and it rose "in the East"; King Herod had not been aware of it; it appeared at an exact time; it endured over time; and, according to Matthew, it was in front of the Magi when they traveled south from Jerusalem to Bethlehem, and then it stopped over Bethlehem.

Using astronomy software, and an article written by astronomer Craig Chester based on the work of Ernest Martin, Larson thinks all nine characteristics of the Star of Bethlehem are found in events that took place in the skies of 3-2 BC. Highlights include a triple conjunction of Jupiter, called the king planet, with the fixed star Regulus, called the king star, starting in September 3 BC. Larson believes that may be the time of Jesus' conception.

---

[505] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Star_of_Bethlehem#Astronomical_object

By June of 2 BC, nine months later, the human conception period, Jupiter had continued moving in its orbit around the sun and appeared in close conjunction with Venus with Venus in June of 2 BC. In Hebrew Jupiter is called "Sedeq", meaning "righteousness", a term also used for the Messiah, and suggested that because the planet Venus represents love and fertility, so Chester had suggested astrologers would have viewed the close conjunction of Jupiter and Venus as indicating a coming new king of Israel, and Herod would have taken them seriously. Astronomer Dave Reneke independently found the June 2 BC planetary conjunction, and noted it would have appeared as a "bright beacon of light".

Jupiter next continued to move and then it stopped in its apparent retrograde motion on December 25 of 2 BC over the town of Bethlehem. Since planets in their orbits have a "stationary point", a planet moves eastward through the stars but "After it passes the opposite point in the sky from the sun, it appears to slow, come to a full stop, and move backward (westward) for some weeks. Again it slows, stops, and resumes its eastward course," said Chester. The date of December 25 that Jupiter appeared to stop while in retrograde took place in the season of Hanukkah, and is the date later chosen to celebrate Christmas.

Our available literature reveals virtually nothing of Christ's childhood, yet we remain at liberty in presumption, where on pilgrimage festival occasions, such as *Pesach* [506], *Shavuot* [507], *Sukkot* [508] , and during certain sacred times of temple affairs, with Mary as a member of tribe, Levi, and her relative, Elizabeth, having a child around the same time; these two couples would meet, spending time together. During this era, since travel time was around seven days if walking, we are at liberty in presumption where Zachariah made accommodation for Mary, Joseph, and Jesus, in the home of his or his wife's friends or relatives, while the celebrations were in effect.

It is also possible, where virgin Mary's father, noted as being wealthy, purchased or contracted for a family house to be constructed in Bethlehem. This house may also have been utilized by fellow sectarian members during annual pilgrimage times. Maybe this consideration would explain why the house was full, and an alternative place of residence provided for pregnant Mary, and her husband, Joseph. In company to our note, there exists in addition, a possible consideration for maintaining secrecy in any accommodation to the family and their arriving child. Undercover agents of Herod may have been afoot, being only a relatively short distance from the primary temple complex, and the city of Jerusalem.

The bible does make specific mention of Passover observance below. Afterward, the entire family and their company would retire for at least a month at Zechariah's estate in Hebron, only thirteen miles away according to Google. With Elizabeth being much older, probably late fifties or early sixties, she would have needed company and assistance with a young child.

There may be no doubt Jesus and John played as children inside a yard complex area of Zachariah, and possibly at Joseph or Mary's father's estate, during reverse visitations. More than likely, Zachariah was wealthy in the society of his day, [509] as were virtually all temple priests during the era. As time transpired, John became increasingly involved with this splinter Essene cult in the surrounding hill country of Hebron, he and Christ during his visitations more than likely, spent an increasing amount of time inside a cultist cave complex positioned somewhere between Hebron, and the border with the dead sea desert.

---

506 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Passover
507 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shavuot
508 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sukkot
509 http://www.haaretz.com/jewish/archaeology/1.730486

Both possibly engaged in heavy philosophical debate with fellow members of the broad congregation. We may never know if the sacred Haoma or similar divine food/drink was consumed, but consideration of possibility is very tantalizing, at the least, and was certainly a universal part of cult activity at the time.

A philosophical wisdom plateau of John at the time was at least persuasive, if not charismatic. By age ten, John prospectively assumed some position of at least philosophic leadership in the cultist sect. His cousin, Christ, eventually played a close part in this developmental process with John. We are safe in developing such conclusions on direct observation of Christ at the primary temple complex, amazing doctrinal instructors with the magnitude level of his philosophical insight and wisdom. Luke 2: 41- 52 describes the scene best.

41 Every year Jesus' parents went to Jerusalem for the Festival of the Passover. 42 When he was twelve years old, they went up to the festival, according to the custom. 43 After the festival was over, while his parents were returning home, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem, but they were unaware of it. 44 Thinking he was in their company, they traveled on for a day. Then they began looking for him among their relatives and friends. 45 When they did not find him, they went back to Jerusalem to look for him. 46 After three days they found him in the temple courts, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. 47 Everyone who heard him was amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 When his parents saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us like this? Your father and I have been anxiously searching for you."

49 "Why were you searching for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?"[a] 50 But they did not understand what he was saying to them.

51 Then he went down to Nazareth with them and was obedient to them. But his mother treasured all these things in her heart. 52 And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

More than likely Christ assisted his father, Joseph, in fulfilling building orders, and on large construction projects. According to Jewish law of the day he labored six days a week, while *resting/worshiping* in the local synagogue on the Sabbath. Christ is noted as being literate, and in all likelihood, possessed at least a completion of studies standard among common elements of the day. Jesus is noted inside Mark 3:31-35, as coming into conflict with both neighbors and friends, who publicly announced him as lunatic. His mother and brothers rush to his rescue.

Outside of noted details little more is revealed regarding the life of Christ, until the time of his ministry. So this reality translates as an approximate eighteen year informational gap in the story of Christ's life [510] , from around the time he was twelve years old, until he was approximately thirty, [511] following the execution of his third cousin, John The Baptist. This climatic event marks the moment Christ assumes leadership of what we presume is the *Nazarene Cult Of The Present Messiah,* by our own assigned label.

The cult of Christianity would not appear until years after Christ and the discipleship died, we are compelled to recall. It has been said the Apostle Paul created his record of the events, some twenty years following the death of Christ. [512] We would presume both he and Christ were approximately a

---

[510] Considering that he is noted as having come into conflict with neighbors and family, who call him insane, it would be very interesting if information on those missing eighteen years would surface. We must consider the possibility that there may well have been more such incidences along the same lines.

[511] Luke 3:23

[512] http://www.bc.edu/schools/stm/crossroads/resources/birthofjesus/intro/the_three_stagesofgospeldevelopment.html

similar age at the time. This conclusion places him at fifty years of age, in estimation, when the record was made.

Geographical specifics for the ministry of Christ, was centered into two areas exclusively, Galilee and Jerusalem. Christ appears as directing focus on facilitation of his message orally. He forbade those recognizing him as Messiah to speak of it, especially when he heals them or casts out demons. During his days at Galilee, and especially around the city of *Capernaum* [513], he is referred to as a Rabbi/teacher, interestingly enough. John depicts Christ's ministry largely in and around Jerusalem, rather than Galilee; and Jesus is openly referred to as Messiah, and recognized as being so.

The ministry of Christ is divided into two stages, with the sermon at Galilee being performed following Christ's dismissal of Satan's temptation, and his return from the desert of Judah. In Matthew 4:18 -20, the first disciples forming the core of his early Christian church, meet him, and follow along. The sermon on the mount is included during this particular ministerial period. Other notated occurrences during this period are; a calming of the storm, feeding of the 5000, walking on water, and a number of additional parables and miraculous deeds performed.

On his way back to Jerusalem, Christ returns to the place where he was baptized, along the Jordan river approximately a third of the way down the sea of Galilee. His final ministry ends with his triumphal entry into Jerusalem, on a day known as Palm Sunday. A climatic event during this period is The Last Supper and his farewell speech.

There exists alternative notations resonating well with us. From the information garnished from Gospel accounts, *The Nazarene Cult Of The Present Messiah* clashed heavily with the Pharisee sect, who were responsible for the temple. As was stated earlier, an ultimatum in philosophical accomplishment for Christ or John, was possession of an ability to sway the temple elitists into accepting their cultist line of righteous logic. Accomplishing this end constituted the first step in convincing the King and his court to accept any philosophical premises of John and Christ. The Pharisee had taken self serving advantage in the situation of people being required by Jewish law to attend temple functions, by charging them temple tax and exchange fees.

To pay the required ten percent tax known as tithes, one was forced to do so with a special coin known as a *silver shekel* [514] in Jewish and *Tyrian money* [515]. Since the only people in possession of this special coin were the temple elites, there existed members of this same elite, exchanging Roman and Greek coins of the masses with their pagan depictions, for this special coin in lieu of a designated fee. These were the money changers Gospel scriptures speak of. We don't really know what exchange rates were, but these rates may have been high as one third of the total sum.

So mandatory fees average citizens were forced to pay included ten percent of their salaries, plus one third of that ten percent total. The temple was a type of central bank for the nation, since temple elites were also directly tied in with the government. Individuals who could not participate due to a lack of required funds, could not attend religious duties required by heritage laws, such as the *Feast Of Passover,* etc.

On the temple mount existed alternative observances scriptures make mention of. In the court of the gentiles, there were various mercantile exchange businesses, who no doubt purchased their spaces of enterprise existing inside the court of the gentiles. People were selling spices, livestock, food and drink, souvenir trinkets of the temple, etc; while all of this enterprise was sponsored by, and being taxed to the advantage of temple elites. Observing this phenomenon infuriated Christ, who believed a central bank

---

513 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capernaum
514 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shekel
515 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tyrian_shekel

and a religious order of the people, should function independently. The central bank, with no checks and balances, would always corrupt to the disadvantage of proletariat citizens attempting to engage assigned religious duties according to laws of their heritage nation.

As was noted earlier in this body of literature, Christ was born from the tribe of Levi through his mother, and Judah through his step father. The tribe of Judah was the line from which originated the blood of royalty. Merger between the two tribes in company with a genetic exclusiveness mandate, extended far backward into Hebrew history. We are compelled in concluding on this notation, where Christ was in possession of all esteemed genetic characteristics in the tribe of Levi, as being unusually tall, robust and strong, with light complexion, hair, and eyes. Not only did he differ in his philosophical conviction, he in his outward appearance, with those on the outside being darker haired, shorter, and a tendency for darker complexion. In other words, Jesus stood out, possibly viewed as being imposing to his opposition.

When Christ entered into the court of the gentiles at the primary temple complex, he more than likely entered on the eastern side. Being enraged at his discovery, he began overturning the traders and money changer's tables. His physical characteristics were imposing, and his rage terrified shop owners and workers. While the court of the gentiles was a thirty acre complex, and the area upset by Christ was only a small portion in the immediate area; his height towered above a majority of the others present, and the fierceness in his rage caused the event to be witnessed by virtually all persons present on the mount.

And making a whip of cords, he drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and oxen. And he poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. And he told those who sold the pigeons, "Take these things away; do not make my Father's house a house of trade." John 2: 13-16

Not only was business upset, customers were packing up and leaving as a result, instead of remaining to trade. Temple elites were losing money in consequence. On this day of Passover, it has been estimated there may have been 300000 to 400000 pilgrims present, [516] [517] thus Jesus' temper display was sure to make a huge scene, while causing temple elites to lose a large margin of potential profit. Christ was notated in *Mark 11:16* as placing an outright embargo on all merchandise coming into the temple [518]. This event occurred in the outermost court of the gentiles. Now Christ's status was noted as more than only an obscure sect or cult, among many. His position and establishment caught the attention of those standing on the top end of the system. Such attention may be positive, garnishing favor, or in the case of Christ the man, very negative indeed.

In addition to the above, Christ garnished an expanding following through his stance, declaring himself aloud as being *King Of The Jews* and the long prophesied Messiah, himself. In the minds of temple elites, the prevailing situation was one matter for a man to call himself king and the Messiah, but a matter of concern for him to garnish a rapidly expanding following from the broad Judaic masses. The overt insult found in the emerging reality of being in the phenomenon of Jesus and his doctrine, no doubt left its bitter taste inside the mouths of his critics. It was another matter unto itself, however, for his actions to affect the profit margin of the temple elitist, and consequently the local government authority, suggesting his specific angle of stance as being positive, in the minds of the people. Was he conspiring in his own version of mutiny?

---

[516] Sanders, E. P. The historical figure of Jesus. Penguin, 1993. p. 249

[517] Funk, Robert W. and the Jesus Seminar. *The acts of Jesus: the search for the authentic deeds of Jesus.*HarperSanFrancisco. 1998

[518] **16** and he would not allow anyone to carry anything through the temple.

Jesus may have bore a potential for convincing the broad masses, where they do not need the main temple to complete their religious duties; and all money flow into the pockets of the elitist, and what was amounting to be a form of centralized bank they were controlling, would consequently cease. In so doing, severing all elitists' profits, and literally forcing the main temple on the mount to close down! If the temple was destined for closure, then certainly Roman appointed priests and their alliance would lose their cushy jobs. The only worse situation, they must have visualized, would have been for the entire temple authority to have converted, making Christ their High Priest! Something needed to be done to neutralize this growing potential for the ultimate negative, and soon, Roman appointed temple elites must have certainly reasoned.

Later on Christ is seen by the elites entering into the Temple courts and teaching. The chief priests and elders confronted him, designing to initiate action. Here is Wikipedia's word for word account:

The *Gospel Of Matthew tells us that they ask him;*

"By what authority are you doing these things?" they asked. "And who gave you this authority?" Jesus replied, "I will also ask you one question. If you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things. John's baptism—where did it come from? Was it from heaven, or from men?"

In all Gospel accounts this event follows his expulsion of the money changers and traders, with him publicly stating where they were transforming the temple into a *"den of thieves."* As he did so, he also publicly stated where the temple was his father's house, insinuating that he was the son of God, further arousing anger against him.

The business people inside the court of gentiles losing profit on that day soon alerted the Pharisee organizers of the events, probably demanding their money be returned and used to purchase specific business spots inside the court of gentiles. The Pharisee inquired of them as to the nature of the problem, and were informed of the entire story from the enraged business people. With reluctance, but with desire for maintaining faith of the citizenry, the Pharisee must have returned fees charged for purchasing mercantile spots in the court of the Gentiles. Upon loss of the funds, the Pharisee immediately addressed the prevailing concern with High Priest, *Caiaphas* [519], who soon organized a body of cooperating military patrol members, police, or temple security personnel. The problem was few among the Pharisees could positively identify him.

So a body of unidentified Pharisee zoomed down upon the cultist Nazarene gathering of Christ. They feared if Christ was arrested outright during the time of Passover, congregating masses might riot, since he only spoke aloud on their behalf. According to the Gospel of John, many of Christ's disciples abandoned him, resulting from difficulty in accepting his teachings. We are at liberty to presume where one primary questionable claim taught was, where he was the son of God, himself, and the divine Messiah. A break in the sect already occurred in Judas Iscariot, and these dissident disciples were defecting over to him. There may have been heated argumentation between Iscariot and Christ, and the Pharisee took notice.

As a result of a noted heated contention between Iscariot and Christ, the Pharisee confronted Iscariot, beseeching him to lead their security professionals to this person of Christ, and requesting his fee to do so? Iscariot's court reply was thirty *shekels* [520] of silver. He promised to reveal the person of Jesus with a kiss.

The night before the time of the Passover, Judas would have known where going to the garden of Gethsemane [521] to pray, was a custom of Christ and his disciples. Locating the sect of disciples and their

---

519 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caiaphas

520 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thirty_pieces_of_silver#Types_of_coin

521 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gethsemane

leader was simple for Judas to accomplish. Once positively identified, Christ was promptly arrested by temple security personnel, then handed over to the *Sanhedren* [522], who would ultimately hand him over into the court of *Pontius Pilate* [523].

Wikipedia sums up the events that followed the arrest of Christ very nicely here:

After his arrest, Jesus is taken to the Sanhedrin, a Jewish judicial body. In Matthew 26:57, Mark 14:53 and Luke 22:54, Jesus is taken to the house of the high priest, Caiaphas, where he is mocked and beaten that night. Early the next morning, the chief priests and scribes lead Jesus away into their council. John 18:12–14 states that Jesus is first taken to Annas, Caiaphas' father-in-law, and then to the high priest.

A depiction of Jesus' public trial

During the trials Jesus speaks very little, mounts no defense, and gives very infrequent and indirect answers to the priests' questions, prompting an officer to slap him. In Matthew 26:62 Jesus' unresponsiveness leads Caiaphas to ask him, "Have you no answer?" In Mark 14:61 the high priest then asks Jesus, "Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed One?" Jesus replies, "I am", and then predicts the coming of the Son of Man. This provokes Caiaphas to tear his own robe in anger and to accuse Jesus of blasphemy. In Matthew and Luke, Jesus' answer is more ambiguous: in Matthew 26:64 he responds, "You have said so", and in Luke 22:70 he says, "You say that I am".

After the Sanhedrin's own public trial of Christ, some spat on him (*Mark 14:65*), then they blindfolded him, punching him saying in mockery, “prophecy then, who was that just hit you!” (*Luke 22:63*) We know Caiaphas had Christ taken into a dungeon inside his own palace, so we might imagine where this episode thus described, occurred among his guards {*the chief priests, the officers of the temple police, the elders*} before they lowered him inside.

Wikipedia sums up the following events, in relation to legal situations dealing with a conviction of Christ. Inside this note, we may view Caiaphas as he assumes a position virtually equating with a modern day prosecuting attorney, seeking a full condemnation and execution of Christ, on behalf of the temple priesthood based on facts of Christ's own admission.

Caiaphas was the son-in-law of Annas by marriage to his daughter, and ruled longer than any high priest in New Testament times. For Jewish leaders of the time, there were serious concerns about Roman rule and an insurgent Zealot movement [524] to eject the Romans from Israel. The Romans would not perform execution over violations of Halakha [525], and therefore the charge of blasphemy would not have mattered to Pilate. Caiaphas' legal position, therefore, was to establish that Jesus was guilty not only of blasphemy, but also of proclaiming himself the Messiah [526], which was understood as the return of the Davidic kingship [527]. This would have been an act of sedition [528] and prompted Roman execution.

Thus, we are free to observe and conclude where Christ was condemned for threatening the direct profit margin of temple elites, but also through loss of potential profits, should he garnish a large following from among the masses. Jesus was viewed as bearing a potential of replacing the entire

---

522 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanhedrin
523 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pontius_Pilate
524 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zealots_(Judea)
525 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Halakha
526 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Messiah
527 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Davidic_dynasty_in_Bible_prophecy
528 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sedition

temple administrative complex, should his followers collectively amass to form an alliance with the Herodian government. We bear witness to suggestions of this possibility in the recruitment of *Nichodemus, the Sanhedrin and Pharisee*, into the *Nazarene Cult Of the Present Messiah,* as we have labeled it

Should these people in charge of the temple during the time of Christ, lose access to all of their easily acquired wealth and status, in doing so loose all of their lavish palace homes, in consequence they may be reduced into a necessity of scratching in the proverbial dung heap with the chickens down in the yard for basic sustenance, as were virtually all commoners during this era inside the Roman Palestine. The very potential for the movement's supreme accomplishment, needed neutralizing *before* it came into fruition, not afterward. Knocking such a movement out was far too complicated for accomplishing once it achieved an ultimatum in success, since the masses would surely stand on the side of a martyred philosophical leadership.

The crowd of business people who were blocked from entering inside the courtyard of the gentiles surrounding the temple complex, were present at Pilates display of Christ and Barabbas, in a feign of honor to an already ancient Passover custom. Barabbas was a vile criminal already convicted, but he was a threat to neither an elitist profit margin, nor an elitist position and status in the temple complex. Upon persuasion by the temple elite [529] , the observing congregation went into a near frenzy, screaming toward Pilate for Christ to be crucified, on the orders of the High Priest, Caiaphas. Caiaphas presented the temple elite's case well to Pontius Pilate. Since Christ bore potential for being a future dissident leader, and his own heritage people condemned him to death for violation of their patrimonial laws, Pilate bore little conscience in handing him over to the executioners.

The Crucifixion

On a hill immediately outside the Jerusalem wall, called Calvary [530] or place of the *cranium/skull*, where the Roman government previously established as a place of execution, since it was positioned close to the Lions gate [531], a main entrance way into the city and the northeast corner of the temple mount. [532] Here travelers could pause prior to entering, easily reading the condemning inscription on the cross, as they gazed forward in awe upon its quivering victim. This reality of position served [533] as a dramatic warning against any potential for crime, or insurrection.

Inside a cleft hole chiseled into the very stone of the hill, was hammered a copper sleeve. A nine foot upright wooden beam, with a foot and a half nipple in either end, was already positioned into its proper place, awaiting the cross beam soon to be placed onto the receiving nipple at the top end. On either side of this beam were two more such holes and upright wooden beams, awaiting their crosses and their shivering condemned victims. In this manner, when the execution of Christ was completed, these wooden beams were potentially reused again, including the cross beams the condemned were sentenced to carry.

According to the scriptures, Pilate writes an inscription in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek, reading; *"Jesus Of Nazareth, King Of The Jews,"* [534] affixing it into a brass holder with a threaded end, later twisted

---

529 Mathew 27:20
530 http://www.dusatko.de/golgotharediscovered.pdf
531 The lion was the symbol for the tribe of Judah
532 It also sat near the Roman office of headquarters in Jeruselem
533 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Calvary#Alternative_locations
534 John 19: 19-20

into it's proper place atop the upright beam, after the cross beam was fitted into solid place upon the nipple. This measure was done so that people bearing witness to such a shocking scene of condemnation would be aware of the specific crime condemning the crucified victim.

The ultimate question, however, still yet remains, when we view the inscription as it was written. What, specifically, was the crime justifying such horrible condemnation? Was Christ condemned for *claiming* to be king of the Jews, or actually *being* king of the Jews? Who said he was ever king of the Jews, and based on what account? Anyone gazing upon the inscription noticed at mere glance where the condemnation was political, rather than criminal. For foreign authorities, or a local puppet authority in power, to condemn one among the proletariat to such a horrible fate, would not bode well inside the minds of the citizen public, as we shall see later on.

In following with the execution procedures of the times, Christ was first flogged. Doing this broke down his resistance, hastening his death. Christ was noted being tall, strong, and robust for his day, in relation to the others around him. For this reason prescription for the usual scourge was probably increased rather dramatically, nearly killing Christ, in and of itself. We know the high priest's (*Caiaphas*) guards took part earlier in beating Christ [535], so we are tempted to take the suggestion in this notation where his Roman executioners may have simply followed through on standard procedure, and it was guards of the high priest who indulged in the excess. The scriptures record a strange deviation from standard Roman procedure, however.

In an absorbed psychological state of sadism, these guards clothe him in a robe of purple, since the color purple signifies royalty. They *placed/pressed* a crown of thorns upon his head, in mocking symbolization of a royal crown, and they placed a jesting wooden staff in his hand, symbolizing a royal scepter. In mockery again, these people knelt and yelled, *"Hail, King Of The Jews!"* These Roman guards and the temple elites may have viewed Christ as being insane, and making fun of him on those grounds, more than anything else at this point in the story. We do know from earlier accounts where some of Christ's closest inner circle of family and neighbors, nearly assaulted him for being *"crazy,"* until he was rescued by his mother and his brothers. Jesus' inner circle of disciples having problems with his claims and any justification for those claims; as we recall, splintered off to follow Judas Iscariot.

We know where in the record after the Roman soldiers bowed before him, they spat on him, wrenched the wooden staff from his hand, striking him on the head with it repetitively. They snatched his beard out by the roots, adding more injury to the insult. These guards wind it all up by yanking his elaborate robe of purple off, replacing it with his own ascetic robe.

The executioners then, in accordance with standard procedure, forced Christ to carry his own cross bar. Plautus and Plutarch make mention of seeing criminals carry their own cross-beams. Resulting from the severity of his beatings, Christ physically could not transport the weight of this 100 pound cross-beam, for nearly half a mile down a path known today as *The Via Dolorosa* [536]. The Roman guards then drafted from the observing crowd, a man from Cyrene named Simon [537] to carry or help carry the cross-beam. Simon was probably part of a Jewish diaspora exiled during the reign of Ptolemy Soter, some three hundred years prior, now returned to his ancestral homeland.

When the troop finally arrives at Calvary around 0900, executioners take the wooden crossbeam, placing it behind Christ with his arms wrapped upward around it, then force him to lie flat upon his back on the ground and the beam, with his arms underneath. They bend both of his arms around, until

---

[535] Luke 22: 63-65

[536] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Via_Dolorosa

[537] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Simon_of_Cyrene

the wrists and the palms are flat upon the face of the beam, then proceed to nail the wrists and the palms to the face of the beam. Two of the executioners lift Christ back up to his feet, while two more place two sturdy forked sticks underneath the crossbeam on both ends, lifting it and the body of Christ up until the hole in the center beam is fitted by a soldier standing on a small step ladder, over the nipple at the top of the semi-permanent upright beam.

They take both of Christ's legs, bend them slightly backward, nailing both of his feet at the ankles, into the sides of the upright beam. The solder on the ladder proceeds to twist the label into the smaller guide hole, in the center of the upright nipple, until it fits snugly in where the side displaying the condemning crime is easily discernible, to all standing on the side facing the city gate and the temple mount.

The soldiers snatch his own robe from his body, where his body now hangs nude. They roll dice or cast lots for his clothes as souvenirs of the occasion. Soldiers and citizens stand upon the northeast corner of the temple mount, or step outside the walls of the city, and mock him. Jesus is crucified between two thieves, where one rejects him by commanding him to save both himself, and the two, while the other accepts him as Messiah.

Six hours later the Roman soldiers return with an iron bar, breaking both legs of the two thieves, so these victims could not lift themselves upward for the purpose of alleviating suffocation from hanging so long; but not the legs of Christ, since he was already perished due to an unusual severity of his scourging. According to *John 19:34*, only to be certain Christ was dead before breaking his legs or moving on, one of the soldiers pierced the side of Christ's torso where the heart is. Since the blood was coagulated, both water and blood issued-out. In other words, Christ was already dead for at least an hour, and experiences in other similar situations involving execution, would have told the guard so. This measure may well have been standard practice.

According to Gospel accounts, the sky darkened unnaturally, and there were earthquakes strong enough where they shook a number of local tombs open. This account appears to have been verified by *Phlegon Of Tralles*, [538] of an eclipse and an earthquake in other parts of the empire at the same time, *(29 A.D.)*

On the same day *Joseph Of Arimathea*, a wealthy man, member of the Sanhedrin Council, a Pharisee and disciple of Christ; [539] removed the body of Christ from the cross, with Pilates permission and the help of *Nicodemus* [540] ; a converted member of the Sanhedrin and the Pharisee, who followed Christ in secret. Joseph OA, covers the body in spices, wraps him in a clean cloth Nicodemus personally purchased, laying Jesus' corpse inside his own new, stone chiseled tomb in a garden by his house. [541] This action was said to have been accomplished in a hasty fashion, since the sabbath was coming on [542].

This action would have taken place on Friday, between 1800 and 2000 hrs immediately following Passover since the sun had already sunk, with the following day being Saturday. According to Mathew 27: 62-66, on the following day, which was the Sabbath, the highest ranking Jewish priests beneath the chief High Priest, asked Pilate for permission to seal the rolling stone covering the doorway of Christ's

---

538 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phlegon_of_Tralles

539 Mathew 27:57

540 Is a Pharisee and member of the Sanhedrin. He appears to have met in secret at night to discuss the teachings of Jesus. John 3:1-21

541 Two men would have great difficulty carrying an adult human corpse without at least a stretcher. Either there was one or they had help, possibly from four more among the Sanhedrin, among whom Christ had at least a small, but quite possibly a growing following. Such possibilities would account for his determined persecution by Caiaphas, the High Priest, fearing that Christ had the potential to replace the temple elites with his own followers.

542 Luke 23:50-56

tomb. With Pilates permission these priests place a seal on the stone, then station one of the *temple security personnel* to guard the stone. *(Mathew 27: 62-66)* What is interesting is where these priests accomplished all of this labor on the Sabbath, running contrary to holy law. This makes the temple elite in violation of their own law.

Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

The Resurrection

The next day, more than likely immediately prior to sunrise, women mourners make their way toward the tomb. One of whom was Christ's only female disciple we know of, specifically, *Mary Magdalene*. There are gospel accounts making mention of many females following this unknown cult in which Jesus was a sophist leader. Some experts [543] have concluded where the third day following burial, to accomplish this ritual of last rites was a chief custom of the times. According to Luke a lady named *Joanna*, *Mary, the mother of Jesus*, and *Salome* [544] *In company, both* who were obviously females holding to the teachings and person of Jesus in high regard, went along with MM to the tomb of Christ.

The Gospel of *John 20:1* notes where when the ladies initiated on their journey, it was still yet dark, but the general scene gathered from scriptural accounts appears to be at the crack of dawn by the time these women made it to the garden area of the tomb. The Gospels of Matthew and Mark agree with this assessment. From the information given, we may synthesize where the traditional employment of female mourners in Palestine of the time was to perform a last rite of respect, by dressing a corpse down in perfumes and numerous spices. As we are allowed to recall, Nicodemus, the converted Sanhedrin, possessed the means and finances to do so; already made a sizable purchase of these expensive spices and lotions on the day the body of Christ was taken down from the cross.

These ladies followed *Joseph Of Arimathea* and *Nicodemus* to the doorway of the tomb the day before, witnessing the hasty, rather unorganized method the slain body was laid upon the stone bench inside, then both returned home to mix the prescribed herbal spices and perfume solutions. This intimate troupe rested on the Sabbath day according to their arbitrary custom, which would have been Saturday. This recorded event of the following to the tomb being witnessed, occurred at dawn on the following Sunday.

At any rate, when the ladies arrived at the tomb, the sealed door, a huge perfectly balanced, eight inch by seven feet diameter stone round, was rolled backward, exposing a waist high burial chamber to the outside light and air. From the Gospels we are able to conclude where Mary was able to stoop down while standing on the outside, peering directly into the burial chamber itself. Modern day archaeology has confirmed this account of Mary needing to stoop, since tombs from the period have been excavated possessing doorways slightly less than a meter high. What Mary observed was the corpse mysteriously vanished, leaving only wrapping linen. It was recorded where a young man donned in a long *robe/garment* of white informed this troupe Jesus from Nazareth was risen, and for them to tell his remaining disciples the resurrected Christ would meet them in Galilee (*Mark 16:5-7*).

And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. Mark: 16:6

The scriptures record the ladies as being terrorized, afraid to speak any word of what they saw to any person they observed in passing as they made their way. Mary Magdalene seems to be the first who

---

543 Rabbi Bar Kappara

544 Said to be a sister of the virgin, Mary. Mark 16:1

spilled the word, but virtually no-body seriously believed her. Christ also reappeared to her, [545] but his disciples refused to believe her account of the experience. Peter and another disciple, name not noted according to Luke, were the exception, racing out from the gathering of women and people, back toward the tomb. The other disciple outran Peter to the tomb door.

The two were running together, but the other disciple outran Peter and reached the tomb first. He bent down and looked in at the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go in. (John 20:4) *Simon Peter arrived just after him. He entered the tomb and saw the linen cloth lying there.*

When Simon Peter made it inside the tomb, he bravely stepped inside, while the unknown follower hesitated. What were his observances? What prompted Peter to arrive at his conclusions? A direct copy of the scriptural account describes a more focused eye witness version of what was found inside the tomb, on that specific moment.

The face cloth that had been around Jesus' head, was rolled up, lying separate from the linen cloths. John 20:16

The observation above has been interpreted as being *the cloth once wrapped around Christ's entire face, was discovered neatly rolled up, lying separate from the cloth once wound around his body.* Others defined the term "face cloth" as meaning, a cloth wound beneath his jaw, around his face and tied atop his head, for the purpose of securing his jaw as the corpse decayed. The author of this work accepts the term as it implies directly inside the scripture of John; *a hand sized strip of cloth winding around the entire face, like that of a stereotypical mummy.* This specific long strip of cloth was found lying separately removed and neatly rolled up, laying apart from the other linen cloth. The picture immediately leaping into mind is the body linens lying on the floor in front of the stone body bench haphazardly, but the face linen is rolled up neatly, sitting atop the stone bench, where the body of Christ once laid.

We would presume from reading scriptural accounts inside the Gospel Of John [546] , where the body clothes were simply laying in an unorganized heap. The account is not clear whether the cloths are lying on the bench where the body had lain, or on the floor of the tomb itself, immediately before the bench, nor as to whether these cloth strips were cast about haphazardly, or neatly laid in a pile. The term *"cloths"* inside the gospel of John implies large strips of cloth, not a shroud, as we have been led to believe in so many other accounts.

It may have been possible where a shroud once covered a corpse wound in wide linen strips; the scriptures are not clear on the matter, making no specific mention of such ever being the case. A shroud was used by JOA to transport the body of Christ from the cross to the tomb. The immediate conclusion of disciples was where Christ arose from the dead, so then Simon Peter and the other disciple simply turned, walking back home. To imagine these disciples shrugging their shoulders, concluding on an immediate assumption of resurrection, then turning and walking back home, does place a strain on one's belief capacity.

Mary, however, was very distraught over the death of Christ; and while weeping bitterly, she bent over to take a look inside the tomb, according to John 20:10. She saw two angels [547], sitting where the body of Christ once laid; one sitting where the head once laid, the other sitting where the feet were once positioned.

---

[545] Mark 16:11

[546] Bishop of Durham Brooke Foss Westcott, believes that John was an eyewitness to the crucifixion/resurrection account.

[547] Called God-men from beyond by the Sumerians. Mark 16:5-7 mentions a young man in a long garment of white.

"Woman, why are you weeping," they asked. "Because they have taken my Lord away," she said, "and I do not know where they have put Him." John 20:12

When she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there; but she did not recognize that it was Jesus. John 20:14

We find her reply to the figure appearing behind her very interesting. We are careful to note where at the time of the appearance, the two disciples, Simon Peter and the unknown one, already turned and exited back home. Only Mary Magdalene remained there alone, with this mysterious, yet very interesting figure.

"Woman, why are you weeping?" Jesus asked her. "Who are you looking for?"
Thinking He was the gardener, she said, "Sir, if you have carried Him off, tell me where you have put Him, and I will get Him." John 20:14-15

Jesus said to her, "Mary." She turned and said to Him in Aramaic, "Rabboni!" (which means, Teacher)

Mary must have attempted to hug him, for we find statements in regard to the matter in his following reply.

"Do not cling to Me," Jesus said, "For I have not yet ascended to the Father. But go and tell My brothers, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, to My God and your God.'" John 20:16

Mary then walked away and informed his disciples where she had seen the risen Lord. We have an account in John 20:18 where later that same afternoon, when the disciples were retreating behind closed doors, for fear the Templar Jews would persecute them in light of Christ's body being absent from the tomb (*an obvious note of persecution*). The scriptures inform us where Jesus arrived, entering inside, telling them *"Peace be with you."* He then showed them his hands and his side, and his disciples rejoiced (*did they not recognize him otherwise, why? Only 3 to 4 days had passed since he stood before them).*

We have an account of one man, named by the Gospels as Thomas, who was not with the disciples. This man, however, is noted as being one of the immediate twelve. When he was informed of this miraculous appearance, he said that unless he saw the nail marks in Christ's hand along with the stab wound in his side, and put his fingers into them, he would never believe he had arisen.

In John 20:25, we see this same event with Thomas now present eight days into the future from the last materialization. That numerical figure would place the day of the event on Monday, the second day of the Hebrew week. Then Christ told him to look and see the wounds, place his finger inside of them, and believe what he has seen is true. John then goes on to inform the reader where Christ performed many more miracles not recorded in the Gospels, but where the ones recorded were done so that readers may believe.

In John 20:29 we see where the arisen Christ told Thomas:

"Because you have seen Me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed."...

We have more records of his appearance to his disciples, proving they did not steal his body in a great conspiracy to con the world into believing Christ had arisen, when he still lay inside the tomb.

(John 21:1-13) Later, by the Sea of Tiberias, Jesus again revealed Himself to the disciples. He made Himself known in this way: Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples were together....Simon Peter told them, "I am going fishing." "We will go with you," they said.

So they went out and got into the boat, but caught nothing that night. Early in the morning, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples did not recognize that it was Jesus. So He said to them, "Children,

do you have any fish?" "No," they answered. He told them, "Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some."

So they cast it there, and they were unable to haul it in because of the great number of fish. Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord!" As soon as Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment (for he had removed it) then immediately jumped into the sea. The other disciples came ashore in the boat. They dragged in the net full of fish, for they were not far from land, only about a hundred yards. When they landed, they saw that a charcoal fire had been prepared, with fish on it, and some bread.

Jesus told them, "Bring some of the fish you have just caught." So Simon Peter went aboard and dragged the net ashore. It was full of large fish, one hundred fifty-three. And although there were so many, the net was not torn. " Come, have breakfast," Jesus said to them. None of the disciples dared to ask Him, " Who are You?" They knew it was the Lord. Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and He did the same with the fish. This was now the third time Jesus appeared to the disciples after He was raised from the dead.

In the Gospel of Mark 16:14, we are allowed to view the disciples at meal again, when Christ suddenly steps into their midst, sitting down and actually eating. While in company and at the meal, he offers further instruction to the disciples by telling them to "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation." (Mark 16:15) Luke 24: 50-52 describes the events that followed as such:

And he led them out until [they were] over against Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. And they worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

The Coming Destruction Of Planet Earth

As did the god-men from beyond, who also once descended down unto earth, according to mankind's most ancient literary records translated from Sumerian; Christ promised to return one day during a future age of all encompassing chaos on planet earth. We are informed where he and a vast alliance is destined for a second secular emanation, to judge both the living and the dead. This newly restored divine kingdom on earth (*a new golden age)* shall endure for all eternity. We are instructed to remain alert for an astonishing materialization. Where in so doing, we, mortals of earth, might fully embrace this new life to come, inside a divine kingdom totally restored here, on planet earth.

As we are compelled to recall, life on earth began with a divine intention of an eternal Elysium of primary species, existing totally free from any destructive mutant forces. Mankind was offered direct instructions from beyond, to preserve his patrimonial inheritance, and his secular body in its ante-mutant state of being. Strength, wisdom, creativity, and health of being, would have been *unparalleled*, by any standard in our own secular era. The intellectual realm facilitated this apex in high technology and philosophical insight; with all actions, motivations, responses, and conclusions, being based solely on reason and logic, in strict governance of any conviction finalizing from raw biological motivation and environmental extremity, as are the beasts of the field.

Mankind, on the other hand, was granted free will of choice, while intentionally choosing to initiate this damning process of mutation out of his own disregard and ignorance, rather than any deductive suggestion put forth by logic, formulated on any consequential plateau.

In the beginning years, mankind spread outward from our deductive Elysium garden, eventually covering the entire face of broad earth. Those clans who succumbed to mutation, and no longer able to function inside the highly organized society of mankind's ante-mutant genetic superlative, were

eventually ostracized in direct consequence to their negative motivation; where mutants tended to migrate in a meridian direction, choosing to dwell in extremities of earth where climate facilitated a general ease of life, by placing few intellectual demands on one's ability to survive.

Those standing in closest proximity to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, however, chose life in distant northernmost latitudes, seeking seclusion and isolation from degenerate mutant hoards. Here inside northern realms, life was difficult, having few natural resources, in company with climatic extremity, while consequently taxing one's deductive and creative intellect to a maximum level. In spite of this desire for isolation, this gilded mass of near ante-mutated humanity did migrate southward due to population explosion, filling earth's vacant continental midsection, eventually covering all ends of the earth abroad.

In time, the supreme genetic superlative, standing nearest to the originating ante-mutant population of mankind, constructed a vast high technological empire; ancient ruins of which we discover in our own day scattered throughout the furthermost corners of the earth. Such dazzling revelations have been made on the bottom of the deep blue sea, revealing an astonishing depth of it's antiquity, along with a previously unfathomable developmental magnitude found in broad OAGS technology. This mighty universal empire endured for millennia, but something terribly destructive initiated.

In due passage of time, these mutant populations, though the cruel, immoral brutes they were [548] ; fully realized where trade might yet be possible with highly developed imperial states of those yet standing in closest proximity to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative. Stations facilitating this trade were established immediately beyond all glorious imperial gates. According to a long established historical pattern, for some two hundred years these mutants would trade, while gazing forward through bedazzled eyes, upon a splendor in all accomplishment these nearest children of mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative achieved; via an endless investment of mischance, persistence, sweat, labor, intellectualism, blood, and tears.

Out of a pervasive inability and persistent reluctance to design their own system, facilitating individual success by granting personal liberty; these mutant hoards were soon consumed with great envy, seeking instead to purloin all glory and possession any OAGS population ever obtained universally, or destroy it outright. As time moved forward, these mutants commenced a great appeal to a generalizing notion of sympathy directed toward OAGS empirical leadership, who eventually committed a tremendous detrimental folly of lending ear to this self-serving corrupting beseech.

In the beginning these gross mutants were granted entrance into the elegant prosperous kingdom of the OAGS, but only underneath a heavily regulated rule, by virtue of inflexible caste system and partition laws. Underneath such organization these mutant populations were allowed to function in a capacity best utilizing their innate competence, to a maximum capacity of their undeveloped intellectual abilities; forever tainted by genetic mutation to endure as such. On average this system of partition laws and caste levels in society, would endure for approximately three hundred years, with thousands of mutants, if not millions, pouring into the imperial OAGS system; as they sought escape from their own fruitless existence, grinding poverty, cannibalism, and a heavy level of barbarism saturating their own cultural and heritage landscape. This innate desire for *escape was pervasiv*e above any notion of nation, patrimony, creative passion, philosophy, or heritage, if such notions existed among mutant masses to any degree. Such convictions prevailed inside the mutant mind, even if these corrupted brutes possessed no alternative choice but an endurance of secular presence underneath rigid partition laws, within a socially stratified caste system.

---

[548] http://dailycaller.com/2016/01/21/african-war-lord-accused-of-ordering-cannibalism/

During these time periods of daily life inside the OAGS system, these mutant hoards eventually made an appeal for complete unbridled embrace into the broad OAGS society, outside of the caste systems and partition laws; boisterously demanding an unabashed acceptance as legalized citizens, towering on a plateau of equality with those whom were closest to mankind's OAGS. Facts of these mutated masses lacking the intellectual capacities, the patrimonial heritage of embracing liberty; in company with levels of accomplishment to substantiate these invalid appeals for equality, were irrelevant considerations among corrupted hoards.

There was massive social resistance among the OAGS proletariat initially, in this degenerating process of integration. The second folly would always materialize when chosen leaders of these OAGS societies begin lending ear to this peevish appeal of these mutant hoards, eventually mandating OAGS society into allowing mutants unrestrained entrance through all elegant empirical gates, even to the extent of compelling genetic conglomeration; an ultimatum in insult, and a most destructive mandate for the superlative destiny of planet earth.

With passage of time, possibly fifty years at most, all levels and areas of OAGS society was corrupted by a prevailing presence of these mutants. In so doing, a primary positive element cast asunder was an affirmative broad conception of morality, where male and female were compelled into violating established laws of nature, in every conceivable manner imaginable. Within forty years, when a dominating conceptualization of morality was finally corrupted to a point where men were marrying men and women marrying women, instead of conforming to the laws of nature where men marry women; the economy would subsequently collapse due to the ageless forces of mutating corruption, leading to an eventual emergence of what has become known in time as the seven most destructive depravities.

All throughout human history this repetitive eternal story remains the same. *By embracing one's destruction socially, economically, culturally and patrimonial, so goes the most enduring, greatest lie ever to be told, civilization achieves a far greater plateau of excellence.* Yet, the same age old truth still shines. *When those who stand closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlatives flagrantly embrace mutants, allowing them total social and economic access, while absorbing them into broad society; the entire empire consequently collapses into complete ruin, starvation, chaos, and outright barbarism as it crashed down into utter dilapidation.*[549] We witness the eternal phenomenon with Egypt, we saw it with the Ancient Greeks, even the Romans to a lesser extent; not to mention various legendary empires of distant antiquity, such as Atlantis for instance, and others. [550]

In a more recently past era, when entire continents of both Aja Nabha Varsha and Great Wakanda long since collapsed into squalor ruination due to encroachments of mutant hoards by the millions; though a pervasive grinding poverty endured for numberless centuries, salvation arrived again from those standing closest to the OAGS [551] [552] . Had these mutants possessed an ability to heed constructive advice, while rebuilding their own empires according to gracious instruction of those standing closest to mankind's OAGS, then these societies today may stand among some of the most elegant and prosperous on planet earth. Either through a lack of intellectual ability, an inadequacy of motivation, or

---

[549] Western Collapse: The Decline Of Western Civilization In 15 Pictures (hiddendominion.com)
[550] How The U.S. Is Quickly Becoming A Third World Country (Part 1) | Seeking Alpha
[551] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Colonial_India
[552] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Colonisation_of_Africa

a wholesale prevalence of both, mutant populations failed to grasp these inherited organizational concepts.

When an age finally emerged for those standing closest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, to return back into their own heritage homelands; those societies whom were merrily instructed and supported by them, soon collapsed back into the same gross unregulated barbarism, random breeding, grinding poverty, and pervasive cannibalism [553] they once were in previous ages.

Closer to the north American continent we are at liberty to observe this same age old process in it's most exact example, in fair warning to northern realms as a whole [554]; who continue on in following the same ageless identical patterns of destruction, as it has done for the past sixty years. For three hundred years the *island of Hispaniola w*as labeled the *"Pearl/Gem Of The Caribbean."* [555] Nations of those standing closest to mankind's OAGS, entered therein, delegating superior structure and organization cunningly designed to maximize available resources, in a divine manner facilitating a supreme apex of prosperity and future technical development. Leadership within chief lords of the host mainland nation, controlling the island nation of Hispaniola through an extension of its governorship, succumbed to the gross corruption of greed. Due to an act of wrought arrogance, this gilded leadership offended a highly militaristic supreme magisterial power found on an island nation in Europe, in possession of an empirical realm so vast the sun never completely set on its borders.

The conquering strategy was an elementary deduction, yet highly destructive, since Hispaniola produced more than sixty percent of its host nation's gross national product. A double ring of fire soon surrounded the island of Hispaniola. A single ring of ships with the guns pointing toward the island soon positioned, with another ring of ships surrounding that one, bearing all guns pointing toward the open seas. A requisition for conquest was only a passage of time, coupled with an education in military strategy in company with lavish gifts of arms and supplies, granted to the many malcontent elements on the island as a whole. A grand collapse from within was certain to initiate. What culminated was the remaining mutant populations launching a policy of extermination, for a once proud near OAGS citizenry stuck on the island, while yet existing underneath their own leadership.

The finalizing climax was analogous as throughout history from its earliest ages; when the two warring factions standing closest to the OAGS eventually pulled out, with the once glorious island nation of Hispaniola now totally collapsed into a heap of total squalor dilapidation, along every line conceivable. Mutant hoards reverted back into a gross state of perpetual poverty, squalor existence, and cannibalistic barbarism [556], still yet standing, even into our own moment in time . [557] While it remains possible for these masses to be rescued from their gross destitution and horror of daily existence, there may not be much time remaining to achieve this supreme objective. Hence, the ever emerging prophesy of an impending doom along ageless [558] lines, for the entire western world abroad.

Our second best example providing the portent of a looming dismal future in western nations, might be found in a land once known as Rhodesia. Overt convictions of observation apply to the entire present day western world. The same conclusive rule would also apply to encroaching hoards arriving

---

553 http://newobserveronline.com/cannibalism-still-stalks-african-conflicts/

554 http://www.newsmax.com/Newsfront/comey-terrorist-diaspora-come/2016/07/27/id/740894/

555 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saint-Domingue#Profitable_colony

556 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Revolutionary_Front_for_the_Liberation_of_Haiti

557 http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/centralamericaandthecaribbean/haiti/1449362/Monsters-and-Cannibals-at-war-in-Haiti.html

558 Nostradamus, Quatrain 2.75 The voice of the insolent bird, above the respirator pipe of the floor: So high will the wheat come to rise, that man towards man will become a Man-eater.

in from both India and the Middle East, situations and consequential circumstances being noted where from throughout the landscape in these nations, masses are invading westward. A general panorama in Western Society and lands, shall soon mirror those of the lands these vast hoards are now exiting, as those presently standing closest to the OAGS *Children Of Astraea* gradually fade from the landscape. Let us always recall where these gross invaders, while feigning peace and humanitarianism, [559] have simultaneously vowed a war of extermination.

Zimbabwe
A Twist On All That We Have Been Told

The Rhodesian African Nationalist Movement was started in 1957, then banned by the colonial government in February, 1959. By 1961 the organizing black citizens launched a campaign of violence against white communities. This violence was encouraged by the citizen leadership, deemed as being necessary to quash British colonialism. One chief organizer of this citizen ensemble was none other than *Social-Communist*, Robert Mugabe, who was imprisoned for the next 11 years, not seeing freedom again until the year 1974. While he was imprisoned he assisted in organizing the Zimbabwe African National Liberation Army, or the ZANLA.

The ZANLA spread to neighboring Mozambique, and a number of surrounding national areas. With Mugabe's encouragement in 1976, 1000 ZANLA guerillas moved across the border into Rhodesia, (Zimbabwe, later on), assaulting white owned farms and stores. These attacks forced white farmers and business people to abandon their farms, many exiting the country for good. Unemployed blacks joined the ZANLA by the thousands, with each individual seeking their own piece of the promised land redistribution.

In the course of the war, some 30000 people died, with whites suffering most in casualties by the later third of the decade, although Mugabe never achieved a single military victory over the colonial army of Rhodesia. When asked by world leadership what he was attempting to create, Mugabe stated that what he emphatically desired most of all, was a one party *Marxist state*. Mugabe's public words were; *"Let us hammer the white man to defeat. Let us blow up his citadel. Let us give him no time to rest. Let us chase him in every corner. Let us rid our home of this settler vermin."*

The British government organized the Lancaster House Agreements, at Lancaster House in London, which officially transferred the name, Zimbabwe (1980), from the colonialist name, Rhodesia, after colonialist leader and conqueror of the area, Cecil Rhodes. Mugabe was warned by British leaders not to alienate the white minority, since a mass exit would devastate the national economy, as it already had in Mozambique. Whites were terrified over the fact that Mugabe's patrimonial population made up 70% of the national population, the fact he was an avowed Marxist, and a prevalent fact of his own stated intent to exterminate the white population of Zimbabwe.

When Mugabe returned to Zimbabwe, *he settled into a house in Mount Pleasant, a wealthy white suburb* in the northern part of Harare, Zimbabwe. When Mugabe moved into the Rhodesian Premier's residence in Salisbury, Zimbabwe, after being elected Prime Minister in 1980, he left the furnishings exactly as they were when Rhodesian Premier, Lan Smith, held office. *Across the country, Statues of Cecil Rhodes were removed, squares and roads named after prominent colonial figures were renamed after black nationalists.* Mugabe employed *North Korean* architects to construct a monument, known as

---

[559] Stealth Invasion: Muslim Conquest Through Immigration and Resettlement Jihad, Leo Hohman

the Heroes Acre, in commemoration of the black majorities struggle against a white minority. The United States provided a 23 million dollar, three year aid package. The British provided financing for land reform programs.

What was wrong with an emerging social-communist state supporting itself? Why were these communist motivated to extract all support and sustenance from capitalist elements within the nation of Zimbabwe, and without? When these elements consequently pulled out, moving far away, how were these social-communists ever going to become self supporting?

Mugabe made regular pronouncements regarding his creation of a *new socialist society*. He made a gradual transition away from capitalism, as he strengthened existing state institutions. The unemployment rate reached 26% in 1990. In the US during the Great Depression, the nationwide unemployment figure was only 30%. The national budget deficit ran year to year on a 10% intake of the nation's gross national product. Where, pray tell, was the profit margin going, derived from the remaining 90% of the GNP?

The *new national leadership* viewed themselves as being *economically elitist*, purchasing large homes and expensive cars, sending their children into private schools; and acquiring farms and business with a new ardor, obviously from their gross confiscations. All of this elitist excess was occurring while a massive majority of Zimbabwe's population lived in destitution and poverty. The newspapers all across the nation were purchased from a South African company who owned them, where the white editors were deposed, and replaced with government appointees. Mugabe now could control any outgoing information regarding his government and nation.

One of Mugabe's greatest intentions was to resettle 18000 black families on 2.5 million acres of white owned farmland. This resettlement would cost 60 million US dollars, half of which would be paid for by the UK government, not Rhodesia’s. During the early years of Mugabe's government, as the war ended, an economic boom followed. The white minority, who controlled considerable property and dominated commerce, industry, and banking, greatly benefited; with an overwhelming majority recouping most financial losses incurred during the war against colonialism’s influences. Nevertheless, because of Mugabe's actions and continuing threats, in 1980 one tenth of the white population of Zimbabwe, sold their holdings, immigrating into South Africa. As time moved onward, larger numbers would eventually immigrate into Australia and New Zealand, a far better choice in the end.

During the early 1980's the nation of Zimbabwe descended into a period of social unrest and violence worse than any experienced during the Rhodesian war. Genocide Watch claimed more than 20000 black citizens perished during this period, being caught up in black on black war, primarily.

While promising peace and racial reconciliation in public, in secret Mugabe's agents continued to persecute the white minority of Zimbabwe, murdering a number, arresting many on false charges, torturing others, generating a world wide outcry in protest. All of these persecutions in recurring similarity, appear to coincide with a historical commonality found in social-communist societies universally. By the end of Mugabe's third year as Prime Minister, one half of all whites in Zimbabwe sold out, hastily exiting the nation for understandable reasons. In the 1985 election, *Lan Smith* won 15 out of the 20 seats, allocated for whites in Zimbabwe.

52000 thousand blacks were settled on 6.5 million acres of land, by 1990. Still this resettlement was not enough to expunge a national problem of pervasive over-crowding, being exacerbated by ungoverned reproduction rate of the black demographic, in spite of their destitution, incessant violence, disease rates, and squalor living conditions. The broad government intention was to eventually resettle 110000 black families on 13 million acres, which would have demanded half of all white owned land be confiscated.

Over the following years, acres of white owned land in the hundreds of thousands, was confiscated. Instead of land being given to landless black families, much of it was leased over to national ministers and various senior officials. As a response, in 1994 the British government, who financed this massive theft at 44 million pounds, or 88 million US dollars, wisely ceased its funding.

By 1998 the unemployment rate in Zimbabwe was a whopping 50%. By 2009 most of the skilled labor force exited the country. Ex-veterans of the anti-colonialist revolution demanded a pension. Mugabe put together a package costing the nation 4.2 billion dollars. In February 2000, armed gangs again returned to remaining white owned farms. These gangs were paid to invade and attack, by Mugabe's social-communist government. By 2006 it was reported where 60 white farmers were murdered, yet some accounts claim many more innocents were slaughtered. Large numbers of these seized farms remained empty. Most of the land claimed by black families remained unproductive, primarily due to a lack of farming skills by black families, and access to equipment; an angle of perspective obviously not anticipated by thieving communist revolutionaries.

In 2000 the corn production of Zimbabwe's land was over two million tons. In only eight years production rates declined to a mere 450000 tons. Revolutionaries were cutting their own throats when they attacked innocent white landowners. By 2005 Zimbabwe's GDP was only equal to 3.4 billion US dollars, a mere half of what it was in 2000. By 2009 75% of Zimbabwe's citizen base was subsisting on international aid, rather than social-communist profits. What good did owning land do? By 2007 Zimbabwe possessed the highest inflation rate in the world, at a jaw dropping 7600 %! By 2008 inflation had exceeded 100,000%. The vast devastation of such enormous interest rates staggers the mind to visualize, but universal scales of justice shall always balance out.

By 2005 80% of Zimbabwe's population was unemployed. By 2008 only 20% of Zimbabwe's children were in school of any type. Vast mismanagement of the sewage and water system led to a massive cholera outbreak the same year, with over 98000 cases reported. 15% of all individuals, age 15 -49, were said to have been HIV infected. The tourism industry, which once flourished, now collapsed. Due to a lack of funding, Mugabe ordered the slaughter of more than 100 elephants, providing meat for an April 2007 national feast held in his honor, contributing to the growing extinction rate of these grand animals. In 2005 Mugabe ordered the bulldozing of all huge squalor slums, where over 700,000 blacks were left homeless, but where else could these people go to live? Eventually Mugabe made an appeal directed toward these formerly persecuted white farmers, for them to consider returning to the nation of Zimbabwe; but understandably, the farmers refused, being comfortable in their reestablished new homes. In 2016 nationwide protests raged over Zimbabwe black citizenry contesting the continuing grind of severe economic collapse.

As we read these absolute facts, do we observe any correlations? Are there any resemblances to present day manifestations on the ground in Western nations at large, the United States, or the Southern United States specifically? Where does the corrupting appeal of social-communism come into play? Why does economic deterioration *virtually always* correlate with any concerted attack on the Caucasian/capitalist economic structure? What if white farmers once held their land under mortgage? How might a massive loan default have played out for the economic health of Zimbabwe? What must occur to avert similar situations in Western nations at large today? When Western governments persecute their own native populations, then how is that demographic expected to respond, in lieu of any looming threat to its own survival? Why would this demographic ever be expected to respond in any way other than one bent on endurance, at all costs? If persecution ever was unacceptable, then why is it now politically acceptable for western governments to persecute the white race? One of the most

igniting and provocative questions may be to ask at this point in our study; *who or what group is motivating this overt persecution in the west?*

Readers should observe verifiable facts, notice developments on the ground, then arrive at their own conclusions in regard to these questions, and many more. Allow hard facts to speak for themselves, and prevailing truth in their voice may never be denied. When large congregations within persecuted demographics may finally muster a fortitude to merge, effectively provide answers to questions, such as those above by observing hard facts; then key causes of persisting problems may be identified, and appropriate effective solutions to these problems, devised. In the end, debate on any level only leads to knowledge of an intentionally veiled truth, yet even an absolute credibility deduced in absence of direct action, determined and strategically assigned to resolve ever threatening negative issues, is completely worthless.

The Point Where Planet Earth Presently Stands

Long cherished lands of the Western World exist in a pervasive state of total moral collapse. Hordes of barbaric mutants are presently embraced by leadership [560], who callously mandate that proletariat citizenry accommodate them by the millions, even though their own economic systems pervasively lack opportunity [561] for their own people; due to prevailing globalist economic agendas, and this incessant massive influx. We are already witnessing a gargantuan increase in crime like never before, [562] since genetic mutants lack an inherited ability to function, according to well organized social and legal structure. These invading mutants resent the very ideology of structure bearing any positive outcome for the population as a whole, broadly speaking. [563] The negative actions of these mutant hoards, push all limitations of the entire society, until it now looms on a verge of total economic collapse, [564] [565] and at a point of a repetitious convergence with a history reaching backward some twelve millennia, or more [566] [567].

The subtle thundering question in ultimatum to ask in our present age, is specifically; *who is it destined to rescue us from our own self destruction, when no nation or people stands anywhere near the original ante-mutant genetic superlative?*[568] *Who in our own day stands closest to the marvelous OAGS Children Of Astraea? Might it be the Chinese who are destined to rule the world soon, since their blood will soon stand as the most lucid and nearest to mankind's originating ante-mutant genetic superlative, or The Children Of Astraea, as the ancient Greeks knew them? MIght salvation be discovered in some yet to be organized realm of enlightened blood-lucid humanity?* [569]

---

560 http://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-34131911

561 August 2016, the youth unemployment rate was 18.6 % in the EU-28 and 20.7 % in the euro area, compared with 20.1 % and 22.3 % respectively in August 2015. In August 2016, the lowest rate was observed in Germany (6.9 %) and the highest in Greece (47.7 % in June 2016), Spain (43.2 %) and Italy (38.8 %).

562 https://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/7470/germany-migrants-crime

563 https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/feb/28/turkish-pm-addresses-immigrants-germany

564 http://www.infowars.com/italy-nears-economic-collapse/

565 http://www.independent.co.uk/voices/france-and-italy-next-economic-crash-europe-a7054801.html

566 http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3498069/SAVE-STOCK-EXCHANGE-Fightback-begins-stop-Germans-buying-City-s-crown-jewel.html

567 http://europe.newsweek.com/german-russian-chinese-companies-race-buy-greek-infrastructure-327554?rx=us

568 http://www.infowars.com/trump-muslim-migration-destroying-europe-im-not-gonna-let-that-happen-to-the-u-s/

569 Millions of Germans Preparing to migrate to Hungary - Budapesty

World wide society today stands in a state of continual genetic deterioration. Our masses are proven by science in our own time, to lack intelligence levels of our fore-bearers, barely over a hundred years backwards in time. [570] Our entire world tumbles into a state of barbarism, [571] squalor, [572]filth, and pervasive destitution [573], as our population descends into an intellectual realm of the beast [574], motivated only by raw forces of biology, emotion, and environmental extremity; while it holds any realm of logic and reason into total disregard. When all of humanity acts only in lieu of biological motivation, raw emotion, and environmental extremity, there exists no higher realm of conscience to compel one into any search for a proper manner in which those urges might be gratified, without offending the society surrounding individuals in question.

The end result is the same presently, as it always has been throughout history, in that the entire mass of humanity behaves as depraved beasts of the field, [575] rather than intellectual superiors. In time, these same brutish masses shall bear the *very physical appearances* of the identical beasts they stand with on the plateau of intellectualism. These identical circumstances prevailed throughout the course of ages, with present day wise men discovering virtual bone heaps of the gross beast-men, into which past ante-mutant superlative man degenerated. [576]

As author of this work, my timeless questions shall be repeated here once more for the wise to ponder. What, pray tell, will planet earth do when all of mankind descends into literal beasts? *When all of mankind becomes apelike bipedal primates*, *rather than superlative intellectual creative humans; who then among the nations of earth shall exist to rescue him from guaranteed destruction in the absolute?* [577] This harrowing situation has all occurred in far distant epochs, when mutant clans were expelled from the sanctified Elysium garden of primary species, [578] by those remaining closest to their original ante-mutant state. Scientist are finding skeletons of these mutant beast-men by the hundreds, [579] even in our own time. *Who* now among the nations of earth is destined to provide mankind's salvation then? Shall the blessed *Children Of Astraea* at long last return in the near future?

The Good News

According to sacred scriptures, one day in the nearing future of planet earth [580], an elite few among what is left of mankind, will organize into a power structure designing to reduce all of planet earth, her resources, and her grossly mutant hoards [581] of humanity, underneath an iron-fisted domination of

---

570 http://thetruthwins.com/archives/scientists-discover-proof-that-humanity-is-getting-dumber-smaller-and-weaker
571 http://www.foxnews.com/world/2016/03/28/bloody-tide-terror-deaths-increased-8-fold-since-2010-says-study.html
572 https://247wallst.com/economy/2010/08/23/americas-ten-dead-cities-from-detroit-to-new-orleans/
573 http://www.newsweek.com/eu-poverty-un-rise-461418
574 http://www.thenewamerican.com/reviews/opinion/item/21015-why-crime-rates-are-soaring
575 https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2016/mar/18/isis-shut-down-tourism
576 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_human_evolution_fossils
577 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Planet_of_the_Apes
578 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal
579 https://www.newscientist.com/article/dn20883-south-african-fossils-halfway-between-ape-and-human/
580 http://www.charismanews.com/opinion/52716-clear-proof-we-re-fast-approaching-a-new-world-order
581 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Conquest_of_the_Planet_of_the_Apes

absolute control [582] for their own self-serving purposes. When that elitist organization [583] publicly declares where all of earth, the planetary resource base [584], and it's people; are theirs, even to a point that mankind and it's mutated masses, are mandated to worship it's leadership, [585] then and only then shall the divine one return for the purpose of demanding his rightful ownership; [586] since it was he who hung the planets, the earth, the moon, and the sun, all for the purpose of accommodating life on earth; and not these elitists who are attempting to purloin planet earth from him. Then and only, then shall he make his emanation on earth in all of the elegance, splendor, and magnificence long promised to a chosen few, so long ago [587], whom he originally intended to exist as an elitist element among men; but as other human clans, failed the supreme test of eligibility by being unsuccessful in running the earth, according to his sacred divine law. Indeed, when this long prophesied moment of his magnificent emanation arrives, all of earth shall then know who he is, and the valid reasons why he returned!

Not only has he promised to make war with this corrupted elitist leadership, and their mutated hoards who are destined to give it their complete allegiance [588], he has promised earth and all of positive mankind, an astounding victory [589] ! He shall restore all of mankind and all of planet earth, back into it's splendid original ante-mutant genetic superlative state of being [590], as it was prior to the days of mutation, inside earth's original Elysium garden of primary species. Doing so shall make all of the planetary surface as it once was inside the original Elysium garden. [591] There will be no more grief, [592] loss, squalor life or cannibalistic behavior, because mutated genes eliminating any capacity for reasoning, have now been restored back into their original ante-mutant state of standing. Absolute proof has been declared here [593], in his eternal promise to us; where we shall assume a new body,

---

[582] Revelation 13:7 – He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation.

[583] http://www.foxnews.com/world/2016/04/08/exclusive-un-starts-toward-new-control-over-worlds-oceans.html

[584] http://www.infowars.com/un-backs-secret-obama-takeover-of-police/

[585] Revelation 13:8 – All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.

[586] Revelation 19:11-13 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadem; and He has a name written on Him which no one knows except Himself. He is clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.

[587] Revelation 14: 14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud was one like the son of man, having a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand.

[588] Revelation 13:16 – He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead,

[589] Revelation 17:14- "These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him are the called and chosen and faithful."

[590] Revelation 22:1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer any sea.

[591] Revelation 22: 1-5 Then he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. There will no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve him, they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. And there will no longer be any night; and they will not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illuminate them; and they will reign forever and ever.

[592] Revelation 21:4 He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be any death; there will no longer be any mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away."

[593] Corinthians 15: 51-53 But let me reveal to you a wonderful secret. We will not all die, but we will all be transformed! It will happen in a moment, in the blink of an eye, when the last trumpet is blown. For when the trumpet sounds, those who have died will be raised to live forever. And we who are living will also be

bearing a new glory, with a new creative intellectual insight *far* beyond what even the most gifted of imaginations might dare to fathom!

Once more again, a supremacy in intellectual capacity shall abound amid an atmosphere of universal embrace, inside an air of total individual liberty where all negativity knows no existence. The lamb shall lay with the lion, [594] the cat with the mouse, even the young playful child with the wicked serpent. There shall exist no more sorrow, no more grief, no more pain; and for all eternity planet earth shall delight in the glory of a mighty Golden Age intended from the very outset. In fact, all of planet earth shall be fed by the divine spirit within, by the chief Lord Of The Universe on that grandiose day! An enormous, all encompassing celestial king, whose glorious light shall suppress even the glow of the earth's sun; inside a most magnificent universal Elysium kingdom of mankind's original ante-mutant genetic superlative, *shall lord with an invincible all encompassing realm of positive embrace and encouragement,* where time knows no end.

transformed. For our dying bodies must be transformed into bodies that will never die; our mortal bodies must be transformed into immortal bodies.

[594] Isaiah 11: 6 And the wolf will dwell with the lamb, And the leopard will lie down with the young goat, And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little boy will lead them.